This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

UNIVERSITY
OF VIRGINIA
CHARLOTTESVILLE
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Frederick John Kingsbury.

Digitized by Google

THE TOWN AND CITY OF WATERBURY, CONNECTICUT, FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE YEAR EIGHTEEN HUNDRED AND NINETY-FIVE.

EDITED BY JOSEPH ANDERSON, D. D.

VOLUME II.

NEW HAVEN:
THE PRICE & LEE COMPANY.
1896.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE TOWN AND CITY OF WATERBURY, CONNECTICUT, FROM THE ABORIGINAL PERIOD TO THE YEAR EIGHTEEN HUNDRED AND NINETY-FIVE.

EDITED BY JOSEPH ANDERSON, D. D.
WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF ANNA L. WARD.

VOLUME II.

NEW HAVEN:
THE PRICE & LEE COMPANY.
1896.

Digitized by Google

F
104
.W3A5
V.2

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1896,
By THE PRICE & LEE COMPANY,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	A BIRD'S EYE VIEW, ...	1
	By the Rev. Joseph Anderson, D. D.	
II.	THE BOROUGH AND WATERVILLE, ...	13
	By Dr. Anderson and the Hon. Frederick J. Kingsbury, LL. D.	
III.	WATERBURY AS A CITY, ...	33
	By the Hon. Stephen W. Kellogg, M. A.	
IV.	THE STORY OF THE GREEN, ...	53
	By Mr. Kingsbury.	
V.	STREETS, SIDEWALKS AND BRIDGES, ...	67
	By Dr. Anderson and Nelson J. Welton.	
VI.	ORIGIN OF THE STREET NAMES, ...	79
	From data furnished chiefly by Messrs. Kingsbury, and Welton. Introduction and summary by Dr. Anderson.	
VII.	THE WATER WORKS AND THE SEWERS, ...	92
	By Nelson J. Welton.	
VIII.	FIRES AND THE FIRE DEPARTMENT, ...	111
	From data furnished by Chief Engineer S. C. Snagg, John L. Saxe and others.	
IX.	THE RECORD OF HEALTH AND GOOD ORDER, . .	132
	By Dr. Anderson.	
X.	MEANS OF INTERCOMMUNICATION, ...	143
	By Dr. Anderson.	
XI.	COMMUNICATION WITH THE WORLD WITHOUT, .	153
	By Dr. Anderson and others.	
XII.	BANKING AND INSURANCE, ...	173
	By Mr. Kingsbury (pp. 173–179), Anson F. Abbott, Dr. Anderson and others.	
XIII.	INDUSTRIES OF THE HOME LIFE, ...	191
	By Mr. Kingsbury. The biographies by various writers.	
XIV.	TAVERNS, HOTELS, OLD TIME LANDLORDS, . .	217
	By Dr. Anderson. Biography of Captain Samuel Judd by Professor David G. Porter.	

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER PAGE

XV. MERCHANTS, EARLY AND LATER, ... 233
By Mr. Kingsbury. The later biographies by various writers.

XVI. BEGINNINGS OF THE BRASS INDUSTRY, ... 256
By Mr. Kingsbury. The biographies by various writers.

XVII. THE SCOVILL MANUFACTURING COMPANY, . . 275
By Mr. Kingsbury and others.

XVIII. THE BENEDICT & BURNHAM MANUFACTURING CO., 296
The biographies by Dr. Anderson, Charles F. Chapin and others.

XIX. HOLMES, HOTCHKISS, BROWN & ELTON, . . . 319
By Dr. Anderson. Biographies by Professor Porter, President Franklin Carter, LL. D., and others.

XX. THE WATERBURY BRASS COMPANY, ... 332
By various writers.

XXI. BROWN & BROTHERS; RANDOLPH & CLOWES, . . 343
By various writers.

XXII. HOLMES, BOOTH & HAYDENS; THE PLUME & ATWOOD MANUFACTURING CO., ... 352
By various writers.

XXIII. THE SMALLER BRASS COMPANIES, ... 365
By Dr. Anderson and others.

XXIV. OTHER MANUFACTURING CORPORATIONS, . . . 407
By Miss Mary De Forest Hotchkiss and others.

XXV. JOINT STOCK COMPANIES, PAST AND PRESENT, . . 430
Introduction, classification and most of the biographies by Dr. Anderson.

XXVI. THE RECORD OF INVENTORS AND THEIR PATENTS, 471
Introduction by Dr. Anderson.

XXVII. THE SCHOOL SOCIETY AND THE DISTRICT SCHOOLS, 488
By Dr. Anderson.

XXVIII. THE SCHOOLS OF THE CENTRE DISTRICT, . . . 494
By Dr. Anderson and Miss Mary De Forest Hotchkiss. Biographies by various writers.

XXIX PRIVATE SCHOOLS SINCE 1800, ... 517
By Mr. Kingsbury, Dr. Anderson, Mrs. Charles A. Jackson and others.

XXX. THE ROLL OF COLLEGE GRADUATES, ... 542
Introduction and biographies by Dr. Anderson.

Digitized by Google

PORTRAITS IN THIS VOLUME.

ON STEEL.

Kingsbury, Frederick John (etching), ... Frontispiece

PAGE

Atwood, Lewis John, ... 364
Beach, George Wells, ... 164
Benedict, Charles, ... 306
Booth, John Camp, ... 362
Bronson, Edward Leonard, ... 312
Brown, Dr. James, ... 345
Brown, Philo, ... 344
Brown, Robert Kingsbury, ... 213
Brown, William, ... 244
Buckingham, Scovill Merrill, ... 285
Burnham, Gordon Webster, ... 304
Carter, Franklin, ... 559
Carter, Preserve Wood, ... 330
Chambers, Henry Robert, ... 418
Chase, Augustus Sabin, ... 308
Clowes, George Hewlett, ... 350
Crosby, Minot Sherman, ... 514
Driggs, Theodore Ives, ... 369
Elton, James Samuel, ... 338
Elton, John Prince, ... 328
Farrel, Almon, ... 412
Frisbie, Edward Laurens, ... 348
Goss, Chauncey Porter, ... 290
Griggs, Henry Charles, ... 390
Hall, Samuel William Southmayd (etching), ... 286
Hamilton, David Boughton, ... 384
Hayden, Festus, ... 266
Hayden, Hiram Washington, ... 355
Hitchcock, Rufus Edward, ... 398
Holmes, Israel, ... 321
Holmes, Israel (2d), ... 180
Hotchkiss, Julius, ... 48
Kendrick, Green, ... 267
Kingsbury, Charles Denison (etching), ... 240
Leavenworth, Mark, ... 263
Lewis, Edward Cuffin, ... 413
Maltby, Douglas Fowler, ... 462
Merriman, Charles Buckingham, ... 420
Mullings, John, ... 248
Platt, Alfred, ... 394

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Platt, Clark Murray, ... 396
Platt, William Smith, ... 395
Porter, Thomas, ... 251
Rice, Archibald Elijah, ... 50
Russell, Francis Thayer, ... 524
Scott, Charles, ... 247
Scovill, William Henry, ... 281
Smith, Earl, ... 376
Smith, John Edward, ... 389
Spencer, Willard, ... 24
Turner, Edward Thomas, ... 253
Upson, Daniel, ... 214
Wells, Alfred, ... 428
Welton, George Wales, ... 336
Welton, Hobart Victory, ... 459
Welton, Nelson James, ... 108
White, Leroy Sunderland, ... 385
White, Luther Chapin, ... 425

MISCELLANEOUS.

PAGE

Benedict, Aaron, ... 299
Brown, Colonel James, ... 205
Buckingham, John, ... 284
Half-century employees of the Scovill Manufacturing company (nine portraits), 468
Mayors of Waterbury, 1858 to 1896 (twenty-two portraits), . . 44, 45
Scovill, James Mitchell Lamson, ... 279
Terry, Eli, ... 258

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS IN THIS VOLUME.

ON STEEL (FACTORIES).

	PAGE
Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company,	296
Holmes, Booth & Haydens,	352
Plume & Atwood Manufacturing company (a),	360
Plume & Atwood Manufacturing company (b),	361
Randolph & Clowes,	349
Rogers & Brother,	382
Scovill Manufacturing company,	275
Waterbury Brass company,	332
Waterbury Watch company,	400

MISCELLANEOUS.

	PAGE
Waterbury centre in 1837,	16
Centre square and flag staff,	21
The Green (Centre square) in 1857,	25
The Naugatuck river (looking toward Waterville),	32
Southeast view of Waterbury, from the summit of the Abrigador, 1857,	36
City Hall, Bronson Library, and Scovill House, 1893,	41
Seal of the city,	52
The Green in 1851,	55
The Green in 1890,	65
A bit of old Exchange place,	68
Bank street in 1857,	71
Bank street in March, 1888 (after the so-called blizzard),	73
The West Main street bridge,	77
Foot bridge across the Naugatuck (before 1840),	78
Waterbury from the Abrigador, 1891,	89
Distributing reservoir,	96
Cooke street reservoir,	96
Prospect reservoir,	97
East Mountain reservoir,	97
Residence of N. J. Welton,	108
Mutual Hook and Ladder company, No. 1; Citizens' Engine company, No. 2,	122
Waterbury and Meriden stage line advertisement,	155
The first time-table of the Naugatuck railroad,	158
Naugatuck railroad station, built in 1867,	159
New York and New England railroad station,	161
Meriden, Waterbury and Connecticut river railroad station, 1890,	163
Bank street in 1890; Waterbury National bank,	174
Citizens' National bank, 1890,	177
The Platt block; office of the Connecticut Indemnity association,	186
Dr. Samuel Elton's gig (or "riding chair"),	199
Dr. Frederick Leavenworth's carriage,	199

Digitized by Google

PAGE

An elm on Holmes's meadow, ... 216
Burton's tavern, afterwards the "Mansion House," 222
Advertising card; Brown's hotel, ... 225
The Dime Savings bank; also the office of Holmes & Parsons, bankers, . 232
The residence of Charles D. Kingsbury, 1889, ... 241
Buttons of sterling silver, made by Joseph Hopkins before 1760, . . 257
Advertisement of clocks, ... 260
The first brass lamp, ... 265
Residence of the Hon. Green Kendrick, ... 268
The Prichard homestead, 1890, ... 271
The old Cooke homestead, ... 273
Hand-made brass lamp, 1820, ... 274
Lafayette button, ... 276
Factory of J. M. L. & Wm. H. Scovill, 1835, ... 277
The Scovill Manufacturing company, 1858, ... 278
Residence of H. W. Scovill; previously occupied by J. M. L. Scovill, . 281
Residence of F. J. Kingsbury, ... 289
Residence of C. P. Goss, ... 291
Button card, dedicated to Abel Porter, ... 297
The Harrison "Log Cabin" button, ... 297
The Benedict & Burnham factory in 1858, ... 298
Rose Hill cottage, residence of J. C. Welton, 1874, ... 308
Rose Hill in 1892, residence of A. S. Chase, ... 309
Rose Hill cottage in 1894, ... 311
The East mill of the Waterbury Brass company, 1858, ... 332
The West mill of the Waterbury Brass company, 1858, ... 333
Brown & Brothers, 1858, ... 343
Residence of Dr. James Brown, ... 346
Colonel James Brown's house, ... 346
A doorway of 1760, ... 347
Holmes, Booth & Haydens in 1858, ... 353
Maplewild, the residence of H. W. Hayden, ... 356
Factories of the Waterbury Button company, ... 371
Factories of the Waterbury Clock company; also the Clock-case shop, . 378
Pine Hill in 1881; factory of the Watch company, ... 401
The Farrel homestead; occupied, 1895, by Dr. Walter H. Holmes, . . 413
Hotchkiss & Merriman Manufacturing company, ... 419
Residence of the family of C. B. Merriman, ... 420
Carvings in wood and stone, by H. V. Welton, ... 460
First High School building, ... 496
Second High School building, ... 497
The Bank street school-house, ... 500
The second Academy, ... 518
The Academy as remodelled in 1841, ... 519
An Academy programme of 1846, ... 521
St. Margaret's school, 1895, ... 523
Convent of Nôtre Dame; its early home, ... 526
Convent of Nôtre Dame, 1892, ... 527
Hillside avenue school in 1889, ... 531

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

THREE SCORE YEARS AND TEN—FROM 1825 ONWARD—A BIRD'S EYE VIEW—"THE HOMOGENEOUS BECOMING HETEROGENEOUS"—THE BOROUGH—CITY GOVERNMENT AND ITS DEPARTMENTS—INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT—A GREAT MANUFACTURING CENTRE—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—LAW AND MEDICINE—PHILANTHROPY AND REFORM—LITERATURE, LIBRARIES, NEWSPAPERS—MUSIC AND OTHER ARTS—MILITARY HISTORY—FRATERNITIES.

PRESIDENT TIMOTHY DWIGHT, of Yale College, in the preface to his "Travels in New England and New York"—a work written between 1802 and 1805—apologizes for the lack of exciting incident in his pages in these words:

Adventures of all kinds must be very rare in a country perfectly quiet and orderly in its state of society. In a series of journeys sufficiently extensive to have carried me through two-thirds of the distance round the globe I have not met with one. Nearly every man whom I have seen was calmly pursuing the sober business of peaceful life, and the history of my excursion was literally confined to the breakfast, dinner and supper of the day.

This "sober business of peaceful life" he describes on a subsequent page. He says:

Every farmer labors on his own ground and for the benefit of himself and his family merely. This, if I am not deceived, is a novelty, and its influence is seen to be remarkably happy in the industry, sobriety, cheerfulness, personal independence and universal prosperity of the people at large. Great wealth is not often found, but poverty is almost unknown. A succession of New England villages, composed of neat houses surrounding neat school-houses and churches, adorned with gardens, meadows and orchards, and exhibiting the universally easy circumstances of the inhabitants, is, at least in my own opinion, one of the most delightful prospects which the world can afford.

Within twenty years after these words were penned a change had begun in the social and industrial life of New England which may well be designated "the great transition." A region occupied almost exclusively by an agricultural community became the seat of important and rapidly growing manufactures; a shifting of the population took place, and additions were made to it from without. In other words, the inhabitants of the rural districts removed to a considerable extent from the hillsides to the river valleys and the cities, and the tide of immigration from the old world flowed in with increasing fullness. The transformation was of course most

Digitized by Google

marked where the development of manufactures was greatest, and accordingly we trace these changes very readily in Waterbury and the Naugatuck valley. The immigration into Waterbury was at first chiefly from Ireland, with a sprinkling of English, Scotch and Germans. The French Canadians and Swedes came afterward in considerable numbers, and some years later the Italians. At the present time (1894) the foreign population, with their children of the first generation, considerably outnumber the representatives of the earlier American stock.

In the evolution which has taken place, the change "from the homogeneous to the heterogenous" can be traced in various other directions besides those already indicated. At first, the organization of the community—in Waterbury as elsewhere—was simple. There were three chief functions, the town, the school and the church. The local government was shaped by an annual town meeting; the township was divided geographically into small school districts, and the churches at the centre numbered two. But in 1825 a borough was organized, which in 1853 gave way to a city government, while the town organization lived on (as it still does) exercising those primitive governmental functions which belonged to it from the first. Again, certain school districts lying around the centre were incorporated as a Centre district, with its board of education and its finance committee, while the outlying territory remained under the old school management; and as for the churches, their number was more than doubled, as well as the number of denominations they represented.

In the city charter of 1853 various functions of municipal government, such as the laying out and the care of streets, protection against fires and against disease, and the establishment of a police system, were assigned to the Court of Common Council. In the new charter, secured in 1871, these various functions were put in charge of boards of commissioners and conducted as distinct departments, and from that time onward the history of the city (municipally considered) is a history of these several departments. The later charter provides for a department of streets and sewers, a fire department and a police department, but makes no mention of a health department or a water supply. The charter of 1853, however, provided for a health committee, which since 1885 has developed into a board of health; and as regards the board of water commissioners, it was created by the "act to provide for a supply of pure and wholesome water," passed by the legislature in 1867.*

* See "The Charter with its Amendments," edition of 1858, pp. 39-47; also, "Charter and Ordinances," 1874.

Digitized by Google

While this process of evolution was taking place in the governmental life of the community, other corporations were coming into existence, or, having been created elsewhere, were securing a place in Waterbury, to meet the various wants of the people. These, although independent of the city government, were as indispensable to the community as the government itself and its various departments. These private corporations are of two kinds—those that are strictly local in their scope, and those that provide means of communication between Waterbury and the rest of the world. To the first class belong those corporations that have undertaken to furnish the city with artificial light (whether produced from gas or by electricity) and with a messenger service; to which may be added the telephone and the city railway companies (although these are now reaching out beyond city limits). The banks of the city, each of which has its history, are also included in it, and so are the insurance organizations doing business in Waterbury, especially those having their headquarters here. The cemetery associations belong also to this class,—their history being closely connected with that of the ancient burying-grounds of the town. In the other group—corporations that provide communication between Waterbury and the rest of the world—are the several railroad, telegraph and express companies and the post office. However difficult it may be, in some cases, to obtain the historical facts —as for example those relating to the telegraph and express companies—it is of course true that all such organizations have a history, and it is only by reference to their origin and rapid growth that the largeness of their work can be fully grasped, and the extent to which the community is dependent upon them appreciated.

While these modern forms of social activity were coming into existence, and corporations were being organized for their proper conduct, the industrial life of the community was rapidly developing along the ancient lines, and at the same time branching out in entirely new directions. The process of differentiation is strikingly exhibited in the history of the trades connected with the "food supply" of the community,—when for example we compare the simple conditions of a previous generation in regard to food and drink with the elaborate and complex system of the present day. While the country village was being transformed into a busy manufacturing centre, the old-fashioned "country store" grew into an extensive collection of grocery stores, fruit stores, bakers' shops and drug stores. The meat supply and the milk supply passed through a similar development, while in place of the cider cask, the

Digitized by Google

rum barrel and the old-time tavern came the modern hotel, the brewery, the soda-water fountain, the long array of saloons and the liquor traffic in its vast dimensions. The trades relating to the other necessaries of modern life underwent a like development. From the first, the carpenter and builder had of course a recognized place in the community; but how little the forefathers could have anticipated that multiplication of carpenters, masons, tinners, plasterers, painters, cabinet-makers, house-furnishers, which has actually taken place. From the first, fuel was one of the absolute necessities of life, but over against the wood-pile of 1825 we place the immense coal-trade of to-day and that consumption of fire-wood in our factories which involves the destruction from year to year of entire forests. The ice trade is of course a strictly modern industry, and the same may be said of the extensive business carried on through the various intelligence offices and laundries. One of the significant facts in our social life is the supersedure of native American "help" by servants secured from Irish, German and Swedish sources. We have accounts elsewhere of the simple customs of the fathers in the matter of dress—how the clothing of the household was made at home, of "home-spun," with the occasional aid of the itinerant tailor and shoemaker. Over against all this we must place to-day our two hundred dressmakers, and a long array of merchant tailors, clothiers and men's "outfitters." The blacksmith is perhaps not so conspicuous in the community now as he was a century ago, but carriage-making has meantime come into existence and grown to be an important industry. As for the sewing machine, although its manufacture is not at present conducted within Waterbury limits, its place in the industrial history of the town is well known.

From the modern point of view this sociological history of the community is by no means the least important. But the data from which details could be gathered are not on record, and the memory of the "oldest inhabitant" does not altogether avail. Like other communities, Waterbury has taken care of itself in a way so informal and matter-of-course that the process has attracted but little attention. You do not trace it in the town records; it has not been the work of corporations possessed of a documentary history; it is revealed only to a small extent in the newspapers of the period, while even in their business advertisements there is very little that is helpful. But in the meantime, Waterbury has been doing a work, not for itself but for the outside world, which has been phenomenally large, and of this the record is more complete. Since 1825 it has grown to be a notable manufacturing

Digitized by Google

centre—the chief seat of one of the great industries of America. It has been devoted to the manufacture of brass and the multitude of articles of which brass is a component part. In the history of modern Waterbury, the history of the brass trade is the most important division. Early in the century, there lived in the town a group of men who possessed more than the average of Yankee ingenuity, and who added to their inventive skill an unusual amount of enterprise, perseverance and business tact. These men were the fathers of the brass trade, the vital force of various new factories, the founders of industrial Waterbury. A monument over the grave of one of them bears the inscription, "Because I was the city is." This may not be true of any one man, but of this group of men such a declaration might with propriety be made. Their plodding industry, their patience, their struggles and victories, constitute a most interesting chapter in our earlier industrial history, and after the enactment of a general law for the organization of joint-stock companies (in 1837) we can see their influence propagating itself through new channels and extending into all parts of the world. The number of joint-stock companies organized in Waterbury down to 1845, was eight; the number since then, 244. A hundred of these have been employed in the working of brass and other metals, and while many of them have ceased to exist, some have grown to be not only large in the volume of their business but far-reaching in their influence—possessors, in fact, of a noteworthy history. The history of the most prominent of these concerns can be given in considerable detail, and in close connection with it stands the life-record of the men who have organized and controlled them. The industrial division of our work contains accordingly, in addition to the early history of Waterbury manufactures and a complete list of joint-stock concerns, sketches of the leading manufactories of the town and biographies of their active managers. There is added a remarkable list of patents secured by Waterbury inventors, exhibiting to some extent the vast variety of articles manufactured in the place. In a natural connection with all this comes a comparatively recent development, the Waterbury Board of Trade; also the Waterbury Club, consisting of business men.

The development of our school system has been referred to. It passed through the same phases here, for the most part, as in other places in Connecticut. From the first, schools were established by the town; the district system was afterward adopted, and also a "school society" came into being. But in addition to the district schools existing in 1784, a school for the higher education of young

Digitized by Google

persons was thought to be necessary, and it was opened under the favorite name of "academy." The "old academy" was succeeded in 1825 by the "new academy," and in 1850 that was practically merged in the high school. The incorporation of the Centre district in 1849, while it left an outside circle of rural districts managed in the old way, placed the schools of the city upon a somewhat different basis, and communicated to them a new impulse. The increase in the number of the city schools, although very great, has hardly kept pace with the increase of the population, so that patronage for a large number of private schools has always been found. The chief of these are St. Margaret's school for girls (under the control of the Protestant Episcopal diocese of Connecticut), the school of the Convent of Nôtre Dame and the parochial schools belonging to the Roman Catholic church. Although Waterbury throughout its later history has been devoted so largely to manufactures and trade, it cannot be accused of indifference to education or a disregard for the claims of the higher learning. Its position in the world of scholarship is well represented by the roll of graduates included in a subsequent chapter—a list, remarkably large, of the graduates of colleges and professional schools who have at one time or another lived in Waterbury. It ought to be added that Waterbury has done her part fairly well in the support of the lecture system which has filled so large a place in our modern American life. In the days when the "lyceum" was at its height, the famous lecturers were invited to the city, and in recent years also various courses of lectures, at private schools and elsewhere, have been generously sustained.

In the evolution of ecclesiastical affairs, the course of events has been similar to that which can be traced in the other large towns of the state. From the beginning of the settlement until about 1740, only one church existed here, and only the one church was thought of. When the first representatives of the Church of England appeared upon the scene, they found that the "tables were turned"; *they* were the dissenters and Congregationalism was "the standing order." These two forms of church life, without any other, if we except a small congregation of "Separates" in Columbia society (now Prospect), existed side by side in the relative positions just indicated, until nearly the beginning of the present century. After the Revolutionary war, Methodism began to make its voice heard in the land, and in 1790 Bishop Asbury visited Waterbury and preached in the "Separate" meeting-house. About the same time the principles of the Baptists began to find acceptance in the town, and a Baptist church was organized in 1803. It

Digitized by Google

was more than thirty years after this that the first Roman Catholic service was held in Waterbury, and more than twelve years later ere the Catholics of the town had a regular pastor. But from that time onward the growth of the Roman Catholic church in Waterbury has exceeded that of the other churches; for it has been necessary to provide church accommodations and religious services not only for the children and grandchildren of the first Irish immigrants, but also for German Catholics, French Canadians, Italians and Lithuanians, as they have become established within Waterbury limits. A recent estimate (1894) places the Catholic population at 18,000. The Protestant immigration, while increasing the Congregational and Episcopal churches, has involved the organizing of German and Swedish Lutheran congregations. Besides these, a church of Adventists has been in existence for some years, also an "African Methodist Episcopal Zion" church. A Universalist society, organized in 1870, built a chapel and held services in it for several years under the ministry of three or four successive pastors. Not counting this organization, which has long been inactive, the churches (or parishes) of the town of Waterbury now number twenty,—three of which are Congregational, two Protestant Episcopal (besides a chapel at Waterville), four Methodist Episcopal, two Baptist, and five Roman Catholic. At the celebration of the bi-centennial of the original Waterbury church, November 4 and 5, 1891, the Congregational churches participating—those descended wholly or in part from the First church—were twelve in number.

We pass readily from church and clergy to the other learned professions, and first to the law. Under the simple township organization of the earlier days, and in fact until the incorporation of the city, the only court in Waterbury was a justice's court and the representatives of the legal profession were few. As early as 1784 a law school was established at Litchfield—the first in America, and destined to become one of the most famous; and this gave a new impulse to legal studies in Connecticut and far beyond it.* But no one was attracted thither from Waterbury except a young graduate of Yale, John Kingsbury, who with Mr. Joseph Badger was teaching in the "old academy." He entered the Law School at Litchfield in 1788, and opened an office in Waterbury in 1790. In 1791 Samuel Miles Hopkins of Salem society, another graduate of Yale, entered the same Law School, and in 1793 or 1794 Ebenezer Foote of Watertown; but neither of these men remained to practice in Connecticut. Judge Bennet Bronson began to practice in Waterbury just after the opening of the present century, and the history of the

* See Judge Samuel Church's Address, in "Litchfield County Centennial Celebration," pp. 50-59.

Digitized by Google

legal profession in the town from that time onward is sufficiently covered by the biographies of the men who have represented it, many of which are given in the following pages.

Dr. Henry Bronson, in a foot-note on page 291 of his "History of Waterbury," gives the names of the "early physicians of Waterbury First Society." There are ten in the list, including Dr. Edward Field, who may almost be considered as belonging to the present time. Various items of information concerning several of these men are scattered through Dr. Bronson's "History," and fuller sketches are given in his Medical History and Biography, contained in Volume II. of the "Proceedings of the New Haven Historical Society." In our chapter on the Medical Profession in Waterbury the main facts concerning these practitioners are reproduced, and biographical sketches of the later physicians are added. A few items are also given in relation to dentistry in Waterbury, and the history of the drug business is referred to.

The topic or group of topics to which we next pass on (and by a transition which seems easy and natural) may be designated as "philanthropy, charity and reform." There are various indications in the preceding volume of the way in which the people of Waterbury took care of their necessitous poor during the last century. As in other towns, the need of a "town house" made itself apparent by degrees, and the demand was met. Through the influence of Deacon Timothy Porter, while he was selectman, the land since known as the town farm was purchased and the first almshouse erected. The present almshouse, handsome and expensive, is situated on the same farm and was completed in 1893. In the meantime the modern system of voluntary philanthropy had experienced in Waterbury, as elsewhere, a marked development. Christian people have been learning that there is charitable work to do, and that there is a right way and a wrong way of doing it. The Industrial School for Girls was organized in 1864, and since then (although after an interval of a quarter of a century) several other voluntary organizations have been established for doing a similar service, among which may be mentioned the Boys' Club, the Young Women's Friendly League, the local bands of King's Daughters and Daughters of the King, and the Directors of Christian Visitation and Charity. The Waterbury Hospital, initiated by newspaper enterprise in 1882, was opened for the reception of patients in 1890. The Young Men's Christian Association, organized in 1858 and active for several years afterward, was resuscitated, after a period of decline, in 1883, and ten years later became housed in a handsome building of its own. As for the temperance reform, its local history,

Digitized by Google

with all its agitations and vicissitudes, and the published material relative thereto would fill a volume. This history is reproduced in large measure, in the following pages, in the accounts given of the various unions, alliances and fraternities by which the temperance work in Waterbury has been conducted,—a work the latest product of which is a temperance coffee-house, known as the Wayside Inn.

The place of Waterbury in literature seems at first thought insignificant. In the last century, when John Trumbull and Dr. Lemuel Hopkins were its representatives in the world of letters, it might have claimed a position second to no village in New England as a source, if not a centre, of literary influence. But in later years the brain-power of its strong men has found other channels in which to work, and its great manufactories have made it famous. Yet, if a complete list could be given of the books and pamphlets which Waterbury writers have published during the past fifty or sixty years, every one would be surprised not only at the wide range of subjects touched upon, but at the actual amount of literature produced. A full bibliography of Waterbury would bring these facts into view; but in the pages that follow only a few of the more prominent productions of Waterbury authors are enumerated, and chiefly those that have some historical value. In the field of journalism our city has been about as prolific as other places of its size. The first successful experiment in the establishment of a local newspaper was made in 1844, in December of which year the *Waterbury American* first saw the light. Since that time about twenty papers, weekly or daily, general or special, have been started in the town, most of which, after a longer or shorter struggle, have ceased to exist or have become absorbed in others. Meanwhile the intellectual life of the community has found expression through various other channels, among which may be mentioned various literary and scientific societies which have thrown a meteoric light across the field of action and then vanished, and a few which still survive. The first of these societies, the Young Men's Institute (organized prior to 1851, while Waterbury was still a borough), was efficient in establishing a library. Other public libraries had preceded it, but this stood alone from the time of its establishment until the opening of the Silas Bronson Library in 1868, when its 2,500 volumes were transferred to the shelves of the new institution. The latter, established upon a foundation of $200,000, has grown during the quarter-century of its existence, to be the largest library in the state with the exception of that at Yale University.

Music and the other fine arts, by virtue of their close relation to literature, come next into view. In Waterbury, as in all the old

Digitized by Google

New England towns, the history of music previous to the present century fills but an insignificant place,—for the reason that music itself was at a low ebb.* Singing was attempted in all the churches, but as a rule the results attained were worthy only of contempt. It was inevitable, however, that a development of artistic activity should take place, and the record of the onward movement is an interesting one. The church choir, such as it was, prepared the way for the secular singing society on the one hand, and for the brass band and orchestra on the other. From the second quarter of the present century the history of music in the various churches of Waterbury can be pretty clearly traced, and we have at the same time somewhat detailed accounts of the Mendelssohn society, which flourished from 1851 to 1871, the Concordia Singing society, which was organized in 1866, the Harmonic society, whose brief but brilliant course began in 1889, and the smaller organizations known as the Arion and Lyra societies and the Amphion club. Of the several brass bands, the first seems to have been organized in 1834, and the Waterbury Brass band in 1840. The Tompkins band was active from 1854 to 1869, and Merrill's band from 1855 until absorbed in the various regimental bands of the war-time. From 1876 to 1879 Thorpe's orchestra did a good work in educating the community to the appreciation of the finer kinds of music, while in later days Hallam's orchestra and others, the American band and other bands, and the Pizzicati and other amateur clubs have filled a useful place in the community. There have been dramatic organizations also, the most noted of which is the Arcadian club, which flourished from 1875 to 1878. But the history of the drama in Waterbury is for the most part a history of the business done through the operatic and theatrical companies that have visited the city during the past five-and-twenty years, and of the opera house and other buildings provided for their accommodation.

Such buildings as these just referred to ought to have a place in the history of Waterbury architecture. Such a history would reveal the progress of architectural art in the town from the earliest times, and touch upon the style and the fortunes of those dwelling-houses and meeting houses which have become so completely a thing of the past. Judging from the records and the samples that remain, the building of a house in the eighteenth century was by no means the haphazard thing it appears to have been in the first half of the nineteenth. In the earlier period the art instinct was not so completely dead as in the later. But within a few years after Waterbury became a city the function of the architect in modern

* See Hood's History of Music.

Digitized by Google

life began to be discovered by its inhabitants, and traces of thoughtful design in the buildings of the place began to appear. As early as 1847, St. John's parish erected a substantial stone church, and within five or six years Congregational and Methodist churches were built, while some of the well-to-do citizens erected residences which brought down upon their heads reproof for their extravagance.* In the Waterbury *Almanac* for 1854 an architect's advertisement appears for the first time, but the profession did not secure a permanent place in the city until 1863. Since that date about a dozen architects have opened offices, six or seven of whom are now actively engaged in their profession. The number of buildings—dwelling houses, factories and public edifices—erected in recent years in the Naugatuck valley is so great that the architect's services must necessarily be in much demand.

The local history of sculpture and of pictorial art begins at a late date. It was in 1859 that Horace C. Johnson, having returned from a course of study in Rome, opened a studio in Waterbury, in which he worked, chiefly as a portrait painter, for more than thirty years. Other artists have resided here who have attained to some renown. Although their best works may have been produced since their removal to other places, some of these works—monuments and paintings—belong to our city, and in more ways than one Waterbury can claim a share in the fame of their authors. The history of Waterbury's monuments would almost fill a chapter, and these, with the various memorial windows and mural tablets of the city, are themselves a historical record well worthy of reproduction. The same may be said of the remarkable series of coins, or rather "tokens," which Waterbury has given to the world. There is no large collection of these in our city; but other collections, in the fields of art and archæology, are of sufficient importance to warrant detailed description.

Two important subjects remain to be touched upon—our "fraternities" and our military companies; and herein we again witness the life of the community manifesting itself in highly organized forms. As in all the old New England towns, the military element has been prominent from the first, but the martial spirit has not by any means manifested itself at all times with equal force. The demand for soldierly activity, however, has been sufficient to keep alive some sort of military organization from generation to generation, and in times of war—alike in the eighteenth century

* The dwelling-house of William H. Scovill at the east end of the Green, the front of which is now hidden by stores, was criticized in a New Haven newspaper at the time of its erection, as offering too great encouragement to luxurious living, and thus illustrating the degeneracy of the times.

Digitized by Google

and the nineteenth,—our town has through her soldiers and their achievements made for herself a record of which she may well be proud. Her Soldiers' Monument, erected in honor of the living and the dead of the "war for the Union," might with equal propriety have commemorated those who in the "day of small things" dedicated themselves to the deliverance and the upbuilding of the nation.

As for the fraternities, they constitute one of the most remarkable illustrations of the process of evolution in the social life of a people. When in July, 1765, Provincial Grand Master Jeremiah Gridley issued a charter for the constituting of a Masonic lodge in Waterbury, how little he and those to whom he sent greeting imagined "whereunto this thing would grow"! Free Masonry, however, did not secure a permanent foothold in Waterbury until 1797, and no other secret order was known within its borders until 1845, when a lodge of Odd Fellows was organized. Odd Fellowship itself had then been in existence in America only twenty-four years; the Ancient Order of Foresters had been transplanted from England in 1832, and the Improved Order of Red Men had appeared in 1833, and no branch of either of these organizations was established in Waterbury for some time after. But after 1865 fraternities were multiplied, and their membership was rapidly increased. The number of distinct societies in Connecticut at the end of 1891 was about 390, and the number of lodges or branches nearly a thousand. At the same date the number of mutual benefit societies in Waterbury—not counting the Masonic organizations, the Grand Army of the Republic, Knights of Labor, Patrons of Husbandry and the like—was fifty-four, and their total membership 5883, a total membership considerably larger than that of all the Protestant churches. Of the entire group of fraternities, some are general in their constituency and aims, some are national and some are religious. Each of them, however recent its origin, has a history to which justice ought to be done.

In this bird's-eye view we have recognized the broad historic field as divided into various sections. While the entire area is embraced in these divisions, it nevertheless seems natural to leave some things for miscellaneous treatment. There are occurrences, for example, in the natural world, and there are remarkable events and remarkable persons, and things that are curious although not conspicuous—the flotsam and jetsam of history—which do not indeed defy classification, but which can best be disposed of in a chapter by themselves. When this closing chapter is reached it may be found quite as interesting, if not as valuable, as any that has preceded it.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

WATERBURY AS A BOROUGH—1825 TO 1853—THE NINTH IN THE STATE—BOUNDARIES, DIMENSIONS, POPULATION—OFFICERS AND THEIR FUNCTIONS—MEETINGS—BY-LAWS CONCERNING NUISANCES—CATTLE GOING AT LARGE—A FIRE DEPARTMENT—STREETS AND SIDEWALKS, WATER AND GAS—THE WARDENS—SKETCHES OF SOME OF THEM—SKETCH OF WATERVILLE.

IN 1784, by act of the legislature, Hartford, New Haven, Middletown, New London and Norwich were incorporated as cities. At this time the only other corporate form in which the civic life of the community found expression was the primitive township. The people of Connecticut were organized as towns (and we may add, as school societies), but the villages scattered over the state were simply the more populous town centres, subject only to town government, and midway between these and the cities just created there was no corporate organization.

It was inevitable, however, that with the gradual increase of population in the state the number of thickly-settled villages should increase; and as soon as the great transition from an agricultural to a manufacturing condition had once set in, the villages in the river valleys and upon the coast were likely to grow much more rapidly than those that had no special water privileges. The development of village life created new conditions which were not readily met by the traditional customs of town government; special conveniences and privileges came to be demanded, which the town as a whole could not enjoy and was therefore unwilling to pay for, and at the same time certain restrictions and reforms became necessary which the town at large could not appreciate. The result was the adoption in a number of cases of a borough organization. To be sure, we have in the first quarter of the century, two instances of the incorporation of villages—that of Litchfield in 1818 and that of Wethersfield in 1822; but the usual resort was a petition to the General Assembly to be incorporated as a borough. First in the list comes Bridgeport, which obtained a borough charter in October, 1800. This was followed by Stonington, a few months later—in May, 1801. Guilford came next, but not until 1815, and others in the following order: Essex and Killingworth in 1820, Danbury in 1822, and Colchester and Newtown in 1824. It thus appears that when the inhabitants of Waterbury residing at or near the centre of the town applied to the legislature

Digitized by Google

for a borough charter, there were already eight boroughs in the state. The act of incorporation for Waterbury was passed at the May session, 1825. Of these nine boroughs Bridgeport was the first to become a city. All the others were outstripped in the advance toward municipal life by Waterbury, which is chronologically the seventh city in the state. With the exception of Danbury, the others still retain their borough organization.

The limits of the borough of Waterbury were defined as follows: Beginning at the point where Steel's brook empties into the Naugatuck river, the line ran eastward, or more accurately, east-southeast, for a mile and a half, to a point on the Buck's Hill road "ten rods north of Isaac Sutton's dwelling house"; thence south-east for a fourth of a mile "to the parting of the Long Hill road, the southwest corner of James Scovill's Long Hill farm"; thence in almost the same direction for nearly a mile "to the Waterbury and Southington turnpike road, thirty rods west of Daniel Porter's dwelling house"; thence southwest for a mile "to the bend in the Naugatuck river where the road from Noah G. Baldwin's strikes the Waterbury river turnpike road"; thence up the middle of the river, in a northwesterly direction for the most part, to the mouth of Steel's brook. This northwest corner of the borough territory was a little more than a mile from Centre square; the northeast corner was three-fourths of a mile from the centre; the southeast corner a mile and an eighth, and the southern corner nearly a mile and a quarter. The circumference was six miles, and the greatest distance from north to south two miles and a half. The borough, it will be observed, lay entirely on the east side of the river, and was doubtless meant to be co-terminous with what might naturally be considered the boundaries of the village. The number of inhabitants within this area cannot be given precisely. The population of the town in 1820 was 2882; in 1830 (Columbia society having in the meantime been transferred to the new town of Prospect) the population was 3070. In 1825 it was, we may suppose, about 3000—two-thirds of whom were probably within the borough limits. The electors within these limits were by the charter made "a body corporate and politic, by the name of the Warden, Burgesses and Freemen of the borough of Waterbury," and these, with the consent of the warden and a majority of the burgesses, had the power to admit to the freedom of the borough electors of the town living outside of borough limits, but owning real estate or regularly doing business within it.

The charter provided for an annual meeting in the month of May, at which officers were to be chosen (by ballot) for the ensuing

Digitized by Google

year. These officers were a warden, six burgesses, a clerk, a treasurer and a bailiff. The functions and powers of the bailiff were substantially the same as those of a town constable; those of the warden and burgesses the same as those "granted to selectmen and justices of the peace in the several towns." They had power to lay out highways, streets and walks, to erect and maintain a sign-post, and to make by-laws relative to streets, walks, public buildings, markets, public lamps, shade-trees, fruit-trees, trespasses in gardens, nuisances in the streets, the firing of guns, noises at night, the use of buildings for purposes which incurred the risk of fire, the sweeping of chimneys, the restraining of horses, cattle and other animals from going at large, the establishing of a watch and the burial of the dead. They had power also to form and regulate a fire company, and to enlist or appoint firemen (but not to exempt them from military duty). The borough had power to appoint inspectors of produce, haywards, and whatever officers were necessary to carry the by-laws into execution, and finally, to levy taxes upon the polls and ratable estate within the borough limits.

The first borough meeting was held, as provided for in the act of the General Assembly, "at the meeting house in the First Ecclesiastical society," that is, the Congregational church then standing at the east end of the Green, "on the second Monday of June, A. D. 1825." The moderator of the meeting was John Kingsbury, who was chosen to the office of warden. He is spoken of by C. H. Carter, in his article on "Connecticut Boroughs,"* as "the first citizen of his time in the town. He had been the presiding judge of the county court, and had held other prominent positions." The clerk chosen at this first meeting was Joel Hinman, "a popular and promising young lawyer, who afterward became the chief justice of the supreme court of the state." The burgesses for the first year were Joseph Burton, Joseph Porter, Austin Steele, J. M. L. Scovill, Bennett Bronson and Mark Leavenworth. The treasurer was Dr. Edward Field and the bailiff Daniel Steel. At a meeting held September 20, a by-law was adopted ordaining that future meetings should be held at the West Centre school-house, and that the annual meeting should be on the Tuesday next after the first Monday of May.

During the existence of the borough there were two years in which an annual meeting was not held—1837 and 1842. In 1833, the time fixed for the annual meeting was allowed to pass without legal action, and it became necessary to apply to the General Assembly

* Read before the New Haven Colony Historical society, March 31, 1884. Published in Vol. IV. of the papers of the society, pp. 139-183.

Digitized by Google

for relief. A "resolve" was passed by the Assembly authorizing William H. Scovill to call a meeting of the electors of the borough, and ordaining that if at any future time the borough should fail to hold its annual meeting at the time specified in the charter, the last legally chosen warden, or in case of his death or absence the senior burgess should have power to call a meeting. In 1833 the borough was summoned to consider a petition of sundry inhabitants of the town praying the General Assembly "to extend the limits of the borough so as to include the whole of the First School society, thus making it co-extensive with the present limits of the town. "This," says Mr. Carter, "was an adroit attack on the borough—the only

WATERBURY CENTRE IN 1837.*

one of the kind that has been found in the state. If the petition had been granted, it would have been impossible to pass any by-

* This view of Waterbury from the southeast is copied from Barber's "Connecticut Historical Collections," p 261. The street which is visible is that now known as South Main street. The various buildings have been identified by Mr. F. J. Kingsbury, as follows: Of the three churches, that on the left is St. John's, that on the right the Congregational, afterward Gothic hall, that at the centre the Baptist. (At a later date the tower of the Baptist church stood at the west end of it, on Bank street). The building with a small cupola seen in the rear of the Baptist church is the academy. The building in the immediate foreground, opposite the foot of Meadow street, is the dwelling-house of Julius Morris, occupied at an earlier date as the button factory of Abel Porter & Co. The other three houses on the nearer side of South Main street are the dwellings of Mrs. Aurelia Clark, John W. Bronson and William H. Adams—the last named and northernmost being on the corner of Union street. The houses on the further side of South Main street, beginning at the left, are Deacon P. W. Carter's (formerly the Rev. Joel R. Arnold's), Edward Scovill's (formerly Asahel Coe's), and Israel W. Russell's (removed from the corner of North and East Main streets, formerly James Scovill's). The house seen immediately above Deacon Carter's roof is Elizur E. Prichard's, on the west side of Canal street. There are other buildings that can be identified, but not easily described to the reader without resort to figures.

Digitized by Google

laws, especially on that favorite subject, the restraining of neat cattle."* The borough voted to employ Joel Hinman, Esq., to oppose the petition; but no trace of it is found in the state records, and it is probable that it was abandoned when it was seen that the borough was prepared to oppose it.

Amidst a steadily increasing prosperity in manufacturing affairs, things went on at the centre of the town in a quiet way. The freemen of the borough met from time to time, adopting by-laws chiefly in relation to neat cattle, and then amending or repealing them. But a conviction grew up among thoughtful citizens that the borough organization ought to be exchanged "for something more powerful and of a wider scope. The large increase of the population had developed new and greater corporate wants." At a meeting in February, 1852, a committee of six prominent citizens was appointed to revise the borough charter, and in November following the sum of fifty dollars was voted to defray the expenses of the revision, but no report seems to have been presented. The time had come for something better. At a meeting of citizens held at Gothic hall, April 14, 1853, it was unanimously voted to adopt a charter with city powers, and the Hon. Green Kendrick was engaged to draw up the same—to be presented at a future meeting.† In the act incorporating the city of Waterbury, passed in May, 1853, a clause was included repealing the borough charter after the second Monday of July in that year.

A careful examination of the records fails to bring to light any thing of great importance accomplished by the borough in its corporate capacity during the twenty-eight years of its existence. At a meeting in October, 1825, it equipped itself for its work by the appointment of street inspectors, haywards and a pound-keeper, and it may be presumed that these officers fulfilled their proper functions from year to year, and were not without something to do. But throughout most of its history the action of the borough itself took the form of votes or by-laws relating to street nuisances and especially to the restraining of neat cattle within proper limits. At the meeting just referred to, a by-law was adopted concerning nuisances in the streets, which decreed that the streets must not be occupied by "any stones, trees, timber, wood, rubbish, cart, carriage, sled, shingles," or anything else likely to obstruct or incumber them. But the exceptions were such as greatly limited its scope, and we are informed on good authority that "very little attention was paid to it."‡ It shows us to how large an extent Waterbury still remained in its "colonial" condition, to read in this

* "Connecticut Boroughs," p. 71. † *Waterbury American*, April 15, 1853. ‡ C. H. Carter's paper, p. 169.

Digitized by Google

by-law that "such of the inhabitants as have no room within their inclosures where they can conveniently deposit and cut their wood may place it on the highway for the purpose of cutting for the space of forty-eight hours, if the quantity does not exceed one and one-half cords; if more than that quantity, then three days and no longer." At a meeting in May, 1840, it was ordained that if any person "shall ride or drive any horse or horses and wagon, or drive any cattle upon any of the sidewalks," he shall be subject to a fine of three dollars. The penalty was severe, compared with others imposed by the borough, and indicates that the practice aimed at was very prevalent—a natural result, Mr. Carter suggests, of the bad condition of the roads at certain seasons of the year. Six years later—in June, 1846—the borough sought to suppress another nuisance by its by-law against public noises. It was ordained that if any person should "fire any field-piece, musket or pistol, or cause any fire-balls, crackers or artificial fireworks of any kind to be exploded on the public square or any of the public streets within a quarter of a mile of the centre," except by written permission of the warden and burgesses, he would be liable to a fine of seven dollars; and no exception seems to have been made in favor of the fourth of July. It may be mentioned in this connection that in the same year, 1846, the Hotchkiss & Merriman Manufacturing company sought permission to erect hay-scales on the public square, in front of their store. The warden and burgesses voted not to grant their request, but at a subsequent borough meeting this decision was overruled.

The very first action taken by the borough subsequent to its organization—that is, on October 11, 1825—was the passing of an elaborate by-law (it fills more than four closely-written pages of the folio volume containing the records) in relation to "restraining horses, mules, cattle, sheep, swine and geese from going at large" on any of the streets, highways, public walks or uninclosed grounds within borough limits. This enactment was the first of a series extending through a period of twenty-five years, in relation to this difficult and delicate subject. The effect of this was largely neutralized by the provision that each head of a family who kept a cow might permit it to run at large from May to December, provided he had lodged with the clerk a description of the cow's natural and artificial marks. But even with this exception the law was considered too stringent, and so far as it related to neat cattle was repealed a few months later. Mr. Carter thinks—not without reason—that the borough was considerably agitated over the cattle question, and that it entered largely into the election of 1827. Up

Digitized by Google

to this time the borough officers had been selected from among the most influential citizens, but now "a complete change was made in the *personnel* of the government. The newly elected officers," Mr. Carter adds, "were not of the class from which persons are usually elected to important offices." At all events, the new administration was not long in bringing forward a new law. It provided that neat cattle might go at large in highways and commons, from sunrise to eight o'clock in the evening, from May to December, provided that two dollars a year were paid for each beast going at large by the owner thereof. And from this time onward the subject of "neat cattle running at large" appears in the records with amusing frequency. In May, 1828, the warden and burgesses were authorized to procure shepherds to take charge of cattle on the commons, but there is no account of their employment. A new by-law was passed in 1830, another in 1833, another in 1840, another in 1844, another in 1849, and another apparently in 1852, although this last is not referred to in the borough records. By this time the centre of the town was much more densely populated than in the earlier period, and the number of persons who kept cows had relatively decreased. The amount of pasturage in the highways diminished as they were improved, and the privilege so eagerly claimed in former years because less valuable. The feeling against cattle running at large had now opportunity to assert itself, and the law of 1849 was a sweeping one; it ordained "that *no* neat cattle should be allowed to go at large." That the law of 1852 was of the same purport may be inferred from a notice published on June 4, of that year:

> From and after this day, the borough law for restraining cattle, horses, etc., passed on the 18th of May, takes effect, having been published three times. Owners of cows, horses, etc., in the borough will therefore do well to take the hint, as it is the determination of the haywards to clear the streets of all the cattle and horse-kind, whether with or without straps. Therefore let all govern themselves accordingly.*

It would be a mistake to suppose that all the acts of the borough during the twenty-eight years of its existence were prohibitory rather than progressive. It fell to its lot, in the development of events, to establish a fire department for Waterbury, and the task was zealously undertaken, and not without tangible results. An organization numbering at first sixteen men, and ultimately sixty, known as the Mattatuck Fire Engine company, was established in

* In 1853 a by-law restraining neat cattle was passed by the *town*. In 1882 a state law was enacted, making it a criminal offense for any person "entitled to the custody" of such animals as have been referred to above, to permit them to be at large in any highway or common.

Digitized by Google

1830, and an engine house built at a cost of thirty dollars. In 1849 the company as then existing was regarded as inefficient, and was disbanded, and a new company organized, to consist of a hundred men in two divisions. But the details in relation to the fire system of the borough may be found in the history of the fire department, and need not be given here.

Almost from the first, the borough supplied itself with street inspectors, but the expenditure for street improvements seems to have been very slight. In May, 1832, the sum of five dollars was appropriated "to repair the sidewalk"—and this seems to be the first mention of sidewalks in the history of Waterbury—"from the house of Mrs. Alathea Scovill eastward to the bridge near Joseph Fairclough's blacksmith shop;" also ten dollars—"should there be that amount in the treasury"—"to repair the street at Cooper's pond near the house of Reuben L. Judd." In May, 1838, a tax of one cent on the dollar was levied, to defray the expense of improving the streets, and the following appropriations were made: Twenty-five dollars to be laid out on the south side of the street "from Dr. Jesse Porter's store" (corner of West Main street and Exchange place) "to Captain Sperry's;" ten dollars on the north side "from Captain Sperry's to Scovill's store" (corner of West Main and North Main streets); ten dollars "to be laid out from the corner of Dr. Jesse Porter's store to Aaron Benedict;" fifteen dollars "to be laid out from William H. Scovill's corner" (North Main and East Main streets) "to Dr. Jesse Porter's house" (at the junction of East Main and Cole streets); fifteen dollars "on the street from Scovill's store," up North Main street, "to Mark Leavenworth;" and (subsequently) ten dollars "on the sidewalk from Scovill's store to Anson Sperry." The only other action in the line of street improvements was taken in the summer of 1846, when it was ordained that certain sidewalks should "be and remain as public sidewalks for public convenience, to be supported and kept in repair at the expense of individuals and owners of lands adjoining them." One of these was the walk "commencing at the north line of the turnpike near the dwelling of William H. Scovill, and running on the east side of the highway to the bridge a little northerly of Willard Spencer's"—that is, from East Main street up North Main to Kingsbury street; "thence crossing to the west side of the said highway"—that is, North Main street—"and continuing on the west side of the same, terminating five rods north of the dwelling of Joshua Guilford." This sidewalk was to be at least six feet wide; and besides this there was to be a walk four feet wide "on each side of the highway commencing near the dwelling of Edward Robin-

Digitized by Google

son," on Cherry street, "and extending easterly five rods beyond the dwelling of Anson Bronson."*

So far as the record shows, nothing else was enacted in the way of street improvements, unless we include the vote at the annual meeting of 1852, by which Julius Hotchkiss, afterwards mayor of the city "was appointed agent to take charge of Centre square and flag-staff." But there were other improvements to which the borough did not close its eyes. In 1849 a committee was appointed to apply for a charter "to form a water company for furnishing a full supply of water," and in 1852 another committee was directed to report on the expediency of bringing water "into the village" for use in cases of fire. In February of this year (1852) a special meeting was called to consider "the propriety of granting to Thomas G. Baxter, of New York, the exclusive privilege of laying gas pipes through the streets, for supplying the inhabitants with gas light." Permission was granted, and the contract to furnish Waterbury with gas was given to Mr. Baxter.‡ At the last borough meeting of which there is record (November 13, 1852), an appropriation of $125 was made "for erecting and sustaining gas lights from Centre square to the railroad station."

CENTRE SQUARE AND FLAG-STAFF.†

There are no minutes of any meeting between June and November, 1852; but in the *Waterbury American* of September 24 of that year, we find the following: "The decision of the citizens of this borough on Saturday afternoon, adverse to laying a small tax for the purpose of clearing the borough from past claims, purchasing and repairing hose, etc., was somewhat unexpected to many."

During the twenty-eight years of the borough, the following fourteen persons held the office of warden. The list gives the dates of their election (the year beginning in May). As has been stated, there was no election of officers in 1837 or 1842.

John Kingsbury, 1825, 1826, also 1831.
Ard Warner, 1827.
Lemuel Harrison, 1828, 1829.
Moses Hall, 1830.
Mark Leavenworth, 1832.
William H. Scovill, 1833 to 1836.
Silas Grilley, 1838.

* It will be a surprise to readers of the present day to learn that sidewalks were established on High street so many years ago.

† From a painting by Jared D. Thompson, in possession of Mrs. Mary Hayden Bancroft, of Hartford.

‡ See the *Waterbury American* of April 16, 1852.

Digitized by Google

Green Kendrick, 1839.
Edward Chittenden, 1840, 1841.
George W. Benedict, 1843 to 1845.
David S. Law, 1846 to 1849.
Willard Spencer, 1850.
David B. Hurd, 1851.
Edward B. Cooke, 1852.*

CAPTAIN LEMUEL HARRISON.

Lemuel Harrison, third warden of the borough of Waterbury, was born in Litchfield, November 17, 1765.† His father, Lemuel Harrison, was an ensign in the Seventeenth Connecticut regiment. Young Lemuel accompanied him as a private aide, and afterwards enlisted in his own name. He came to Waterbury before 1790, and subsequently, with his brother James, engaged in the manufacture of wooden clocks. In 1811 he entered into partnership with Daniel Clark, Zenas Cook and William Porter, for carrying on the same business, and later, in partnership with his son James, he engaged in the business of turning shoe lasts. He was one of the early members of the Masonic fraternity in Waterbury, and in 1811 was worshipful master of Harmony lodge. On March 4, 1790, he married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Clark of Town Plot, by whom he had four sons and two daughters (Vol. I, Ap. p. 61). For many years he lived on the south side of Union square, but about 1831 built a brick house on the site of the Clark tavern, a property which his wife had inherited from her father. He died in this home on November 25, 1857. His daughter Maria remained in the house until 1868, when the place was sold to the city as a site for the City hall.

Garry Harrison, the second son, went from Waterbury in 1819, to Tallmadge, in the Western reserve. There, besides working at the trade of a tailor, he entered actively into missionary service, going from town to town in the sparsely settled country, and also into lower Michigan, exhorting and teaching. He died at the age of twenty-eight, of a fever contracted in Michigan. His wife, Catherine, daughter of Deacon Enoch Snow, survived him two years, and left one son, Stephen Edwin Harrison (page 463).

CAPTAIN MOSES HALL.

Moses Hall was a son of Curtiss and Rachel (Beecher) Hall, and the fifth in descent from John Hall, who came to this country be-

* The charter of the borough of Waterbury is printed in the "Private Laws of Connecticut," Vol. I, pp. 221 *et seq.*, p. 225. The manuscript records of the borough are contained in a folio volume of 182 pages, entitled "Record Book of the Borough of Waterbury." They extend from p. 1 to p. 139, with the exception of an occasional blank page. Pages 140-179 are vacant, and pp. 180 and 182 contain lists of firemen enrolled and excused.

† For genealogy, see Bronson's History, pp. 495, 496.

Digitized by Google

fore 1660. He was born in that part of Waterbury which is now Wolcott, March 19, 1777, and removed to the centre on his twenty-first birthday. He was a farmer, but during the early years of clock-making travelled through western New York selling clocks, going as far west as Canandaigua with his own team. In October, 1804, he was commissioned by Governor Trumbull "captain of the first company in the Twenty-sixth regiment of militia, to take rank from September 7, 1804." In his youth he was an athlete of considerable local repute. Of powerful frame, six feet two inches in height, he was the champion of the town. On February 26, 1803, he married Olive, daughter of Dr. Timothy Porter, by whom he had five children (Vol. I, Ap. pp. 60, 107). He died January 29, 1857.

EDWARD CHITTENDEN.

Edward Chittenden was born in that part of Waterbury which is now Prospect, February 8, 1801. He removed to Waterbury centre in 1839 and became proprietor of the Mansion House (page 224). Some years later he removed to New York, but after awhile returned to Waterbury and engaged in the manufacture of small articles in brass. He subsequently removed to New Haven, but again returned to Waterbury and erected a brick block on the site of his former home on South Main street. On April 3, 1828, he married Emeline, daughter of Samuel Castle of Prospect; she died May 17, 1871. Their children are Mrs. Emma Ives and Mrs. Ellen Ives. Late in life he married Mrs. Caroline Bailey. He died May 3, 1893.

GEORGE W. BENEDICT.

George William Benedict, eldest son of Aaron and Charlotte (Porter) Benedict (page 299), was born in Waterbury, November 26, 1814. From his youth he was interested in the manufacturing departments of the companies originated by his father. He was warden of the borough from 1843 to 1846, was a selectman in 1851 and 1859, a member of the Common Council in 1859 and 1860, mayor of the city from June, 1855, to June, 1856, and was in the legislature in 1857. On February 7, 1838, he married Caroline R., daughter of Austin Steele, by whom he had the following children: Mary Caroline, married to Louis D. Griggs, October 13, 1863; Frances Jennette, married to Edward J. Rice, February 28, 1863, died September 27, 1892, leaving a daughter, Charlotte Benedict; George Henry, born May 18, 1844, died October 5, 1888; Aaron Austin, born October 5, 1849; and Clara Louise, who died in her tenth year. Mr. Benedict died April 12, 1862. He was "a man of integrity

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Millard Fillmore

Digitized by Google

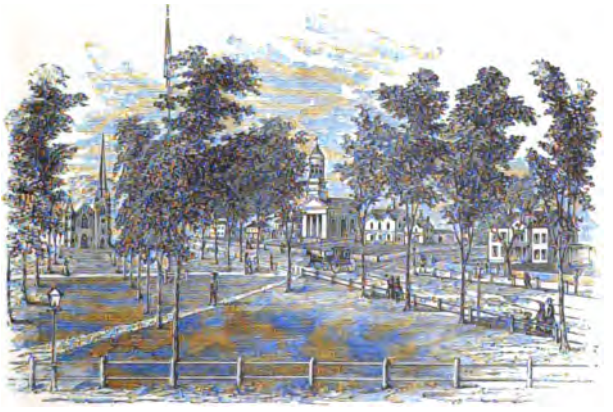
Digitized by Google

shadow of a most trying illness, but his path was lighted all the way by the radiance of filial affection, until he had passed at length

To where, beyond these voices, there is peace.

For Major F. A. Spencer, see Volume III, page 1214; for J. B. Spencer, page 50 of this volume.

William Ansel Spencer was born in Waterbury, June 24, 1840. He enlisted in the Eighth regiment of Connecticut volunteers in September, 1861, and served until January, 1863, when he was discharged on account of sickness. On November 6, 1865, he married Caroline Augusta Blackman. She died September 6, 1877, leaving two daughters, Katharine Lewis and Marcia Burton. On August 14, 1878, he married Susie Henrietta Teston, by whom he has one son, Frederick Albert Spencer, born April 9, 1880. After his first marriage Mr. Spencer removed to New York, thence to Boston, and thence to West Medway, Mass., where he was prominent in the Grand Army of the Republic, and where a flourishing camp of Sons of Veterans bears his name. He was also a member of the staff of the commander-in-chief of the Grand Army. He returned to Waterbury and resumed business here in 1894.



CENTRE SQUARE IN 1857.*

* From a drawing by Charles U. C. Burton, *National Magazine*, September, 1857.

Digitized by Google

THE VILLAGE OF WATERVILLE.

At the date of the incorporation of the borough, and for some time before that, the most important neighborhood and the most definite "centre" in Waterbury, outside of the borough limits, was the village of Waterville, lying about two miles to the north. As the place it fills in the history of the town, and of late years in its industrial record, is by no means inconspicuous, it is fitting that some account of it should be given in this connection.

The beautiful valley in which Waterville is situated, with its lovely meadows stretching away to the river and gently rising into hills on the east and west, is shut in on the north by precipices of rock, whose peculiar rose-tinted sides glistening with mica scales, especially when seen in the light of the western sun, present pictures of rare beauty. Early in the settlement of the town these meadows and hills proved attractive to settlers and they pushed in, around the fields at the mouth of Hancock brook, until some of the more venturesome paid a heavy penalty for their rashness, being tortured and carried off by wandering Indians, who, hiding in the hills and biding their time, swooped down on the defenseless laborers in the valley.*

In its earlier history Waterville was called Pine Hole. That was the name of the school district and remained so for many years.† It was a little farming settlememt, with a few scattered houses, a school house, and a sawmill up the brook. It was a pleasant village, and on a sunny day the passing traveler, especially if he happened to come about the time of the "play-spell," would see the children gather hastily in a line along the roadside, and the boys would bow and the girls courtesy in their very best manner. Of course the traveller returned this greeting, and if he chanced to have apples in his wagon would stop and give one to each. Captain Joseph Bronson was one of the largest landholders, and a leading man in the town of Waterbury. He lived a little to the north of the village, in the place lately occupied by Moses S. Cook, and still owned by his son. On the rising ground just south of the village, and overlooking the valley, lived Daniel Cook, the father of Moses,

* See Bronson's History, p. 105. But compare the elaborate statement occupying Chapter XX of our first volume, pp. 257–262, for the story of Jonathan Scott and his sons.

† Hole, or holl, is an old Saxon locative, equivilant to hollow or valley. In the early history of this country it was frequently used in place-names. Wood's Holl and Holmes's Holl in Massachusetts are survivals of the word, and hereabouts, besides Pine Hole, we had Hubbard Hole (the hollow between Buck's hill and Long hill), and probably others.

Digitized by Google

a most worthy man, with a pleasant smile, and a deep scar across his face where he had been injured when a boy by the bursting of a gun. Near the small stream known as Mac's brook, where Heber H. Welton lives, was another large farmer, Obadiah Warner, whose eldest son Ransom was for many years rector of St. Andrew's Episcopal church, Bloomfield, and whose great-granddaughter is the wife of another Episcopal clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Woodcock of Ansonia. Over the river, where Joseph Welton lives, was the house and farm of Heman Munson, and a little further south the red house of Roger Peck, with two tall pine trees in front, a conspicuous feature in the landscape. His wife Mary and their daughter Phila were excellent women, and among the founders of the Methodist church in Waterbury (see page 703). On the east of the village, on the slope of the hill, is the place occupied for many years by Asa Bronson, and before him by Edward Perkins, and near by was that of Jesse Brown, who was for many years the blacksmith of the neighborhood. At the sawmill at the upper end of Sheffield street was the home of David Downs, father of Anson Downs, and grandfather of David E. Sprague. The place was afterwards sold to James Wheeler, and it was in this house that the Methodist church in Waterbury, now so large and prosperous, seems to have had its beginning (page 701). Anson Downs spent his early business life in Bristol, but returned and lived many years at the corner of Sheffield street. David A. Sprague, Burritt Judson and Daniel Scott (prior to 1830) lived on the east side of the street below the bridge, and Colonel Henry Grilley and Joseph Hall, the butcher, on the west side.

There were several roads from Waterbury to Waterville. One went up through the meadows, crossing the river by a bridge just below where the bridge of the Watertown railroad now is, then going past the Munson place and crossing the river again by a ford. Another went over Burnt hill, the road now known as Cooke street. There was still another which was a continuation of Willow street, and probably came out near where the New England railroad now crosses the main Waterville road. In 1786 a road was worked through near the edge of the river meadows. It was then called the Dug road, and in 1800 it was taken as part of the Waterbury river turnpike. The present road was opened when the New England railroad was built, about 1855.

In the early history of the place the stream which rises near the Buck's hill school-house and empties into Hancock brook, near Heber Welton's, was known as Wigwam brook, or Wigwam Swamp brook, and the low ground on the line of it west of the Buck's hill

Digitized by Google

road was Wigwam swamp. This would seem to point to Indian occupancy in the vicinity, and Joseph Welton was informed by Mrs. Joel Scott, who was born in 1780, that she remembered parties of Indians camping on the brook to fish, and coming to her father's house to beg and borrow. Later, the brook received the name of Mac's brook from one Daniel MacNamara who lived near it and occupied a considerable tract of land in the vicinity. His house is said to have been on the road which is the extension of Cooke street, and from him also the land where the factory of the Tucker Manufacturing company now stands was called Mac's plain. David's brook is the small brook falling into the Naugatuck on the east side, three-quarters of a mile below the village, and a deep place in the river at that point was known as David's bottom. (See Vol. I, p. 693.) On the west side of the river, a short distance above the factory of the American Pin company, is a steep rock sloping into the river, with deep water at the bottom, known as Larry's rock. "Larry" was a slave belonging to Dr. Preserve Porter, and either by accident or through some pique he slipped or jumped from this rock and was drowned. With true professional instinct and an eye to economy Dr. Porter prepared and preserved his skeleton, doing the work, it is said, at the place where the accident occurred. The skeleton was a school of anatomy for the town, and has been in existence until a recent period, and may be yet.

At the foot of the first great red ledge above the village there is a place called "the cave," a shelving rock spacious enough to shield a number of persons in a shower, with an aperture at the back which was called the chimney, and was sometimes used as such by the boys. On the cliff on the west side of the Hancock brook gorge, a short distance west of Hoadley's station (Greystone it is now called), is a very striking profile resembling the face of Washington on the American dollar. (See Vol. I, p. 711.) The country all about is full of picturesque spots.

But the industrial history of the place demands our attention.

In the early part of this century Lemuel Porter manufactured chairs at Waterville, in a shop near where Heber H. Welton lives, using the power of Mac's brook for the purpose, and later he removed his business to where the factory of the Cutlery company now is, and added the manufacture of clocks. The chairs were well made, and many are still in existence, with "L. PORTER" branded on the under side of the seat, and after almost a hundred years are in good condition. This was apparently the first use of the power of Hancock brook at this point.

Digitized by Google

About 1825 three young men who had become friends while in Yale College decided to undertake the manufacture of gilt buttons. They were David Hayden, jr., son of David Hayden, who was at that time a prominent button manufacturer in Waterbury, William G. Webster, son of Noah Webster, the author of the dictionary, and Thomas H. Bond, a native of Enfield. It was young Hayden, doubtless, who persuaded them to embark in the enterprise, and looking about for a place they decided to locate on Hancock brook for the sake of its water power, and for some years thereafter the place was known as Haydensville. These young men were without business experience, and with but little appreciation of the economy, perseverance and hard work which were as necessary then as they are now to success in business. The consequence was that they did not succeed, although for a while they had a "very good time." But perhaps their experience was not lost, as in after years they became useful and successful men. In 1829 the property went into the possession of Mark Leavenworth, his son B. F. Leavenworth, and his son-in-law Green Kendrick. They conducted the business for some years with fair success, under the name of Leavenworth & Kendrick, and were succeeded by Dr. Ambrose Ives and Heman Scott, Mr. Kendrick retaining an interest, and the firm name being Ives, Scott & Co., and later, Ives, Kendrick & Co.

In the meantime the name of Haydensville had been appropriated by a thriving village in Massachusetts, and it was thought best to abandon it here. At the suggestion of Mr. Kendrick the name Waterville was chosen, and it has been in use ever since.

About 1840, the manufacture of pocket cutlery was introduced, and after various changes the business became organized in 1847 as the Waterville Manufacturing company, with Green Kendrick as president. In 1853 a "private act" was passed by the General Assembly, permitting this company to change its business. It was succeeded, later, by the firm of Sprague & Boyden, which was succeeded in turn by the Waterville Cutlery company, incorporated in 1890 with a capital of $20,000.

Other companies have been organized, some of which have ceased to do business. But in 1886, the Tucker Manufacturing company, deriving its name from G. W. Tucker, was incorporated, for the manufacture of furniture trimmings, and in 1890 the H. L. Welch Hosiery company was incorporated, with a capital of $80,000, to carry on the work which its name indicates. The business had already, for many years, been carried on by Mr. Welch and his predecessors, a Union Knitting company, with Jonathan R. Crampton as president, having in fact been organized as long ago as 1855, for the manufacture of woolen under-clothing.

Digitized by Google

The introduction of the cutlery business into Waterville brought in a number of English workmen who were members of the Church of England or at least attached to its services. Mr. Lyman Bradley, who at one time had charge of the business, Mr. Downs and Mr. Burritt, Mr. B. H. Morse, who was in charge later, and some others were Episcopalians. In response to the natural demand, the Rev. J. L. Clark, D. D., rector of St. John's church, began to hold services there, and the attendance so far increased that the little schoolhouse no longer afforded sufficient accommodation. The cutlery business promised well, the Naugatuck railroad had been opened, and the expectation was that the place would grow. Under these circumstances it seemed wise to build a chapel. The history of St. Paul's chapel, and also of the chapel established some years afterward by the Methodists, which led to the organization of the Waterville Methodist church, is related in another place.

The most important fact in the later history of Waterville is the removal to the village of the works of the American Pin company. This corporation, having determined to sell their valuable site on East Main street, near the centre of the city, purchased land near the Waterville station, and erected there a large factory, to which they removed in the early part of the present year (1894). "Their gong," in the language of the newspaper reporter, "adds music to the din of the merry toilers of Waterville."

DAVID E. SPRAGUE.

David Elias Sprague, son of David A. and Anna (Downs) Sprague, was born at Waterville, February 8, 1833. He studied at the Waterville district school and at the old academy at Waterbury centre. For ten years he represented the cutlery business of Waterville as a travelling salesman, and afterward became himself a manufacturer. The changes through which the business passed are indicated in the foregoing history of the village. Mr. Sprague has always exerted his influence in behalf of local improvements, so that he is recognized in the community as a man of enterprise and public spirit. He has invested largely in real estate, and is a bank director in Waterbury. On February 5, 1865, he married Frances J. Taylor, of Warren.

HENRY L. WELCH.

Henry L. Welch, who at the time of his death was president and treasurer of the H. L. Welch Hosiery company, was born in East Hampton, in 1820. His brothers were Harmanus M. Welch of New Haven, and E. N. Welch, of Bristol, both of whom died before him.

Digitized by Google

He removed to Bristol in early boyhood, and at the age of fourteen entered a store in Plainville. He afterward became engaged in the manufacture of cotton web, and was manager of the Plainville mills. He also opened a branch of the same business in Hartford, where he resided.

About 1870, he purchased the woolen mills at Waterville, but conducted the business, as he managed his other interests, from Hartford as a centre. In 1880, he removed to this city, and resided here during the rest of his life, riding to and fro daily between his home on Hillside avenue and the factory at Waterville. A few years before his death he purchased a southern home at Marietta, Ga., and for two or three seasons spent the inclement months of the winter and spring in that place. In 1871, he married Miss Jennie C. French, who with a niece, Miss Alice L. French, constituted his family at the time of his death. One of his daughters by a previous marriage, Mrs. Frederick Sampson of Hartford, survived him; another was killed in a collision on the Old Colony railroad a year before his decease.

Mr. Welch was in early life a member of the Baptist church. Politically he was "a staunch democrat of the old school—one who never sought office, but was interested in great public questions and in the development of party policy." He was specially influential in politics as a woolen manufacturer who supported "tariff reform." He represented Waterbury in the legislature in 1889.

He died on March 4, 1893, and was buried at Plainville.

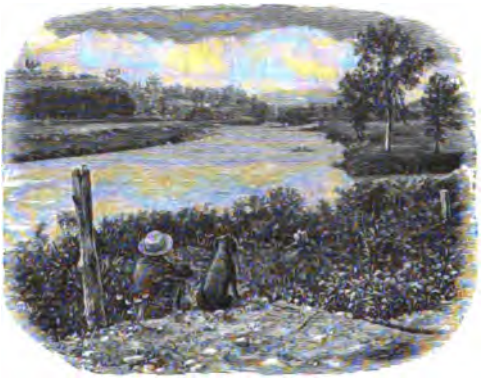
JOSEPH WELTON.

Joseph Welton, son of the Rev. Joseph Davis and Eunice (Tomlinson) Welton, was born in Woodbury, May 15, 1814. He was educated in Waterbury, where he has spent most of his life. At the age of fourteen, while a school boy, he made a careful survey and prepared an outline map of the Green, which has been preserved until now, and has furnished useful memoranda for the History of Waterbury. He lived on the Wolcott road, near where his brother, Hobart V. Welton still resides, until 1836, when he removed to a farm on the west side of the Naugatuck river, opposite Waterville. The farm is rendered conspicuous by its large and dense grove of Spruce trees standing near the river, some of which are fifty or sixty feet in height. This grove is what remains of a business venture made, a good many years ago, by Mr. Welton and Leonard Platt. Mr. Platt went to England and brought with him to this country 200,000

Digitized by Google

Norway spruce seedlings, which were planted on Mr. Welton's farm. They were set in rows about three feet apart, and acres were covered with them. Afterward Mr. Platt brought from Ohio 260,000 arbor vitæ plants which were set out with the spruce seedlings. Many of the trees were afterward sold from this extensive nursery, but a large number are still in place, constituting the grove above referred to. (In the view given below, part of it is visible on the left.)

On January 20, 1836, Mr. Welton married Mary Salina, daughter of Seabury Pierpont, by whom he had a son, Homer Heber Welton, of Waterville, who married Ellen J. Garrigus, and two daughters: Eunice Clorana, who married first Owen E. Scott, and afterward Lewis Garrigus; and Lucy Adaline, who married Austin Beecher Pierpont. (See Vol. I, Ap. pp. 151, 103.)



THE NAUGATUCK RIVER, LOOKING NORTHWARD TOWARD JOSEPH WELTON'S FARM.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

WATERBURY AS A CITY—THE CHARTER OF 1853—CITY BOUNDARIES—POPULATION—FIRST OFFICERS ELECTED—BY-LAWS—EXPENSES AND TAXES—CITY HALL—THE CHARTER OF 1871—WATER SUPPLY—SEWERAGE—LIST OF MAYORS—POLICE FORCE—CITY PRISON—STREET NAMES—CONTINUOUS PROSPERITY—THE FIRST MAYOR AND SOME OTHERS.

ACCORDING to the United States census of 1850, the population of Waterbury in that year numbered 5137. From 1810 to 1840 the increase had been very small—less, in fact, than 800; but during the next ten years it was more rapid than in any previous period of its history. Various improvements were at the same time being introduced. St. John's church—a handsome stone edifice—was built in 1847; the Naugatuck railroad was completed in 1849; and, passing over into the next decade, the borough was lighted with gas in 1852. Very naturally, the business men of the place began to consider seriously the subject of a city charter. The powers conferred by the borough charter, which had existed since 1825, were not deemed sufficient for the requirements of the growing community. The men of that day were laying deep and broad the foundations of Waterbury's prosperity, and they saw that the time was near at hand when greater powers and privileges and a stronger central government would be required to secure good order and the best interests of the citizens.

The first definite result of the agitation was an application to the General Assembly held at Hartford in 1853 for an act of incorporation. It met with a favorable reception. "An Act incorporating the City of Waterbury" was passed by both branches of the legislature, and was approved by the Hon. Thomas H. Seymour, then governor, June 25, 1853. The writer of this article was at that time a member of the senate from the old fifth (or Waterbury) district, and assisted to the best of his ability in securing favorable action upon the charter. The representatives from Waterbury were Hobart V. Welton and Joseph Smith.

Although the title of the act was simply, "An Act incorporating the City of Waterbury," the new body corporate and politic had a very ponderous corporate name in the text of the charter, in accordance with the phraseology of other old charters existing at that

Digitized by Google

time. It was, "The Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council and Freemen of the City of Waterbury," a designation which it was necessary to insert in any writ by or against the city, or an abatement of the writ might follow. The charter provided for the election of a mayor, four aldermen, and not more than twenty common councilmen, a city clerk, a treasurer, two sheriffs, and an auditor of city accounts. It also provided for a city court of limited jurisdiction, but of a rather cumbrous character, as it consisted of a recorder, to be elected by the common council, and the "two aldermen first chosen at the annual meeting" as assistant or side judges, with ample provision for supplying their places in case of absence or disability.* The practice of establishing inferior courts with assistant or side judges was common fifty years ago, and the side judges were not supposed to know much about the law, though they could outvote and overrule the chief judge when the question of decision or judgment was reached, or in the admission or rejection of evidence. It used to be said of such courts that the chief judge, if he knew any law, which was not always the case, was apt to ignore the existence of the side judges, and did not often advise with them, except upon the state of the weather or the hardness of their respective seats. Very little business was done in our old city court, however, until it was reorganized by an amendment to the charter in 1866, which provided for a single presiding judge, and a much larger jurisdiction than before. A police court was also provided for by the same amendment. The city court as thus constituted was transformed into the present district court by act of the legislature of April 14, 1881.

The limits of the new city, as established by its first charter, were as follows:

Commencing at the entrance of Steel's brook into the Naugatuck river, thence easterly to the Buck's Hill road, ten rods northerly of the dwelling-house of the late Isaac Sutton, thence to the bridge where the Cheshire road crosses Carrington brook, thence to the dam of Brown & Elton across Mad river, thence southwesterly to the Naugatuck river at the lower end of Mad meadow,—said point being the present southwest corner of the borough of Waterbury,—thence westerly to the northeast corner of the dwelling-house of Erastus P. Potter, thence northerly to the intersection of the Middlebury and town plot road, on West-side hill, thence northerly to the place of beginning.

The population of that part of Waterbury thus incorporated could hardly have exceeded 4000, as the villages of Waterville and Oakville and the large farming portion of the town outside of the

* Joseph G. Easton was elected as the first recorder of the city court, but he declined to serve, and Corydon S. Sperry was elected in his stead.

Digitized by Google

city limits must have contained at least eleven or twelve hundred inhabitants, and the entire population, as we have seen, numbered something over 5137. The smallness of the population, in view of the old mistaken idea that a city ought to have at least 10,000 inhabitants before its incorporation, led to a good deal of harmless witticism at the expense of the young city. But it needed only one census more, that of 1860, to show that the population of town and city together exceeded 10,000. It was a common saying in the rural districts of the neighboring towns, soon after the incorporation, that the people of Waterbury were very anxious to get a case or two of cholera from New York, to give prestige to the new city. The historian Hollister, then a practicing lawyer in Litchfield, writing his "History of Connecticut" about this time, which was first published two years later, spoke of Waterbury as follows:

> For many years, and until the commencement of the present century, Waterbury was not thought to be a town that could offer any very strong inducements to those who were seeking a favorable situation for a permanent abode. But a change has come over the aspect of the place, that reminds us of the transformations we find in tales of Arabian enchantment. The river, once so destructive to those who dwelt upon its banks, though sometimes even now in its more gamesome moods it loses its self-control and deluges the lands and houses of the inhabitants, is no longer the instrument of destruction to them, but is, notwithstanding its lively looks and the racy joyousness of its motions, their common drudge and plodding laborer in all departments of their manifold enterprises. The difference between the twenty-eight families at Mattatuck, flying from the meagre settlement where poverty, inundation and disease threatened their extermination, and the young city of Waterbury with its stone church towers, its rich mansions, its manufactories, and its population that is now numbered by thousands, affords to a reflective mind a practical illustration scarcely equalled even upon the prairies of the west, of the self-renewing vigor and boundless exuberance of health that characterize the blood of the old pioneers of New England. The Naugatuck valley, but a few years ago unknown, almost unexplored even by the citizens of Hartford and New Haven, is now one of the most interesting and busy thoroughfares in New England.*

Some twenty-five years after the above was written, an application was made to the legislature in behalf of the city for the formation of a new county, to be composed of adjoining portions of Litchfield and New Haven counties, with the county seat at Waterbury. There was no great unity or enthusiasm among the citizens for the project; but Mayor Henry I. Boughton, and other leading and public-spirited citizens and members of the city government were earnest in its advocacy. Mr. Hollister was one of the counsel who appeared before the committee of the General Assembly in opposition to the measure, representing the town of Litchfield. In

* History of Connecticut, by G. H. Hollister. Vol. I. p. 305.

Digitized by Google

SOUTHEAST VIEW OF WATERBURY, FROM THE SUMMIT OF THE ABRIGADOR, 1857. (FROM BRONSON'S HISTORY).

Digitized by Google

the course of his remarks before the committee, he indulged in some good natured but rather sarcastic criticisms upon the pretensions of Waterbury in aspiring to the dignity of a county seat. The writer of this article, who appeared in behalf of the city, having sent out and procured a copy of Mr. Hollister's "History" while his speech was going on, read the above passage to the committee in reply, appealing as he said from the criticism of the advocate to the statements of the historian. The opposition from both New Haven and Litchfield counties was sufficient to prevent the granting of the application for a new county; but terms of the Superior court for the trial of civil cases had already been established in Waterbury, on account of its distance from the county seat and the delay and expense of employing witnesses so far from their homes. For like reasons, and for the convenience of neighboring towns, the jurisdiction of the City court of Waterbury had been extended to all the towns adjoining Waterbury; the expense of the court being borne entirely by the city. Upon the organization of the District court, its jurisdiction was further extended to include the towns of Woodbury and Southbury. The salaries of the judges and officers of the District court are now paid by the state; the city and town of Waterbury furnishing a court room, and court accommodations.*

The following named persons were elected officers of the city by ballot at the first meeting under the charter, in Gothic hall, on the second Monday of July, 1853:

Mayor, Julius Hotchkiss.

Aldermen, David B. Hurd, John Kendrick, Willard Spencer, James M. L. Scovill.

Councilmen, William Brown, Abram Ives, Edward B. Cooke, Elisha Leavenworth, Charles B. Merriman, Sherman Hickox, John S. Mitchell, William Lamb, Scovill M. Buckingham, John W. Webster, Nelson Hall, Martin S. Isbell, Corydon S. Sperry, James Scarritt, Charles Benedict, George H. Welton, Archibald E. Rice, Richard Welton, Edward L. Frisbie, Thomas B. Eldridge.

Treasurer, Augustus S. Chase.

Sheriffs, Daniel T. Munger, Edward I. Porter.

Auditor, Edward S. Clark.

Leonard Bronson, Esq., as senior justice of the peace in Waterbury, was moderator of the meeting, as provided in the charter, and Nelson J. Welton was chosen clerk by ballot.

---

* There are now both civil and criminal terms of the Superior court by law established, and nominally held in Waterbury, though often adjourned to New Haven. Criminal jurisdiction of appeals from the judgment of justices of the peace, police court, borough or town courts, was also conferred upon the District court of Waterbury by act of the General Assembly approved February 16, 1893.

Digitized by Google

Gothic hall, as it was called, was removed about this time from the site afterwards occupied by the Second Congregational church, across the brook to what is now Phœnix alley. It had formerly been the place of worship of the old First church and had stood on the Green near where the Welton fountain now is. It was a cheerless, out of the way building, reached by a muddy lane, but it was the only place for holding annual and other city meetings, and the only home of the city government, until the present City hall was completed, about fifteen years later. The city court and the whole machinery of the city government were confined to a single room, with little furniture and few comforts. The annual city elections were all held in the large room (or hall, so-called), no division into wards or voting districts having been made for either the town or the city.

It may be of interest to know the whole number of votes cast for mayor at some of the early city elections. In 1854 the whole number was 532; in 1855, there were 473 votes; in 1856, 505 votes; in 1857, 699 votes; in 1858, 673 votes; in 1859, 624 votes; and in 1860, 576 votes. The population was rapidly increasing during those years but there was less partisanship in the affairs of the city than there now is, for the prizes in the form of salaries or pecuniary emoluments were small. At the adjourned annual meeting in June, 1859, there were eighteen electors present, and by a vote of eleven to seven the salaries of the mayor and clerk were fixed at $150 per annum. At the annual meeting in 1861, these salaries were raised to $300 each. Another reason for the smallness of the vote at city elections was the fact that no other elections were held on the same day.

The first meeting of the Court of Common Council was held in the court room in Gothic hall on the evening of July 12, 1853, the day after the first city meeting. The first business transacted was the appointment of forty jurors for service in the new city court, under the charter. The only other business was the appointing of committees to prepare rules for the government of the Court of Common Council and to draft by-laws for the city government. The meeting adjourned to July 18, when the committees reported rules of proceeding for the Common Council, and also a number of by-laws, which were adopted. Standing committees were appointed and the committee on law was instructed to report such further by-laws as they might deem necessary. At an adjourned meeting of the Common Council, held July 25, a resolution was adopted imposing a fine of fifty cents on every absentee from any regular or special meeting of the court, "unless satisfactorily

Digitized by Google

excused by that body." The records fail to show that the revenues of the city were very much increased by that action.*

A special city meeting was warned and held August 20, 1853, for the purpose of acting upon the by-laws of the city, which had already been approved by the Court of Common Council. The several by-laws were adopted and ratified at that meeting, and the new city government was now fairly launched and in successful operation. But one thing was wanting, and a special meeting was called, December 10 of the same year, to supply the want, which was the laying of the first city tax. The tax laid at that meeting was three cents on the dollar. Under the first charter, taxes were laid by vote of the electors in city meetings, as town taxes are still laid. Two years later, in 1855, those electors assembled in the annual city meeting determined to have money enough for some special city improvements, and voted to lay a tax of six cents on the dollar. That was a little too much for the tax-payers patiently to endure, and another city meeting was called, in which the vote was repealed, and a tax of three cents on the dollar laid in its stead. But these apparently large taxes were very small in comparison with the taxation of the present day. The tax was laid, under the law in those years, upon three per cent only of the valuation of the property.† For instance, if a person's house and real estate was valued at $10,000 it went into the list at only $300 for the purposes of taxation. If the property of a corporation was valued at $100,000 it went into the list for taxation at only $3000. When the law was changed a few years later, requiring the value of the property to be set in the list, we find that the city tax laid in 1861 was only one and a half mills on the dollar. And the storm of civil war had then burst upon us.

A statement of the expenses of the city government for a few months during this period may be of interest. In the second year of the city government, the auditors reported its expenses for eight months, from June 10, 1854, to February 5, 1855, as follows:

Fire Department,	$ 831.50
Common Council,	200.65
Police Department,	212.64
Streets and Lamps,	1673.08
City Court,	25.21
Total,	$2943.08

* Section 56 of the charter provided that "at any meeting of the Court of Common Council, warned and held under the by-laws of the city, the mayor and any one alderman and such number of common councilmen as shall attend, shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business." It made a conveniently small quorum.

† A tax of three cents, under the law at that time, would be a little less than a tax of one mill on the dollar as now assessed.

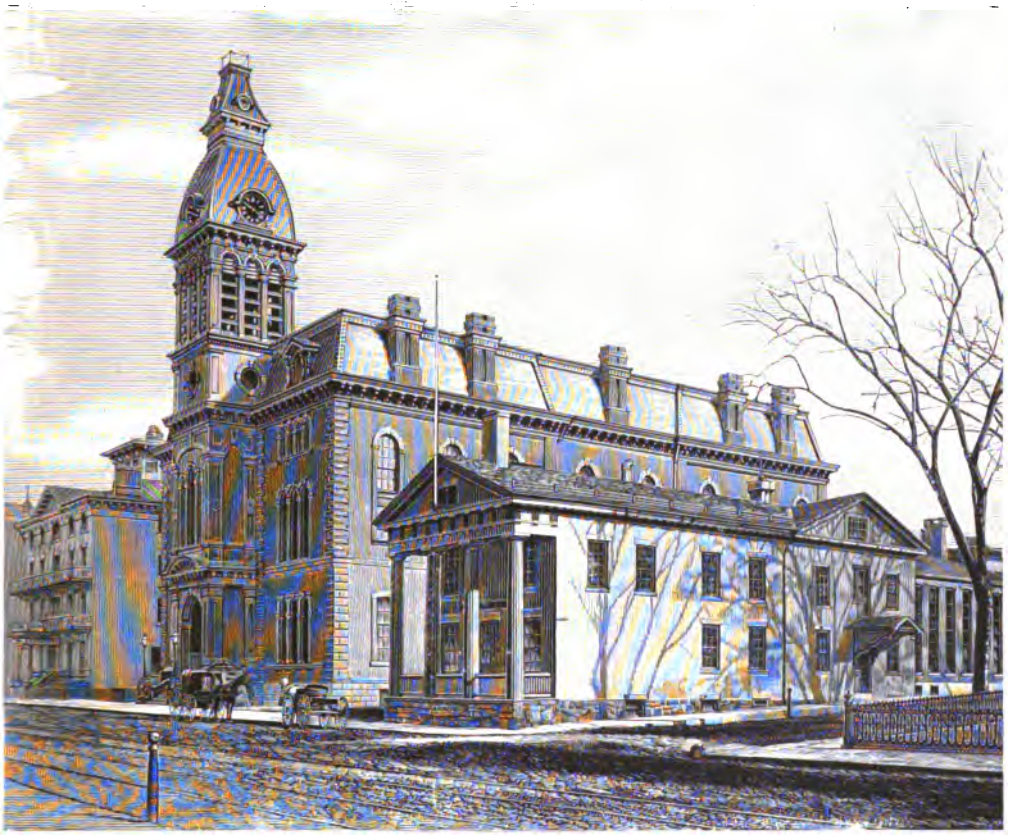
Digitized by Google

The first sewer built in the new city was a brick sewer extending from the southeast corner of the Green to the stone bridge at the junction of Scovill and South Main streets. This sewer had been commenced under the authority of the borough, before the city charter was granted. It was to be built by a subscription to the amount of $800, by the property owners about Exchange place. That was the estimated cost of the sewer. The city ratified and authorized the completion of the sewer by vote of the Court of Common Council, passed October 3, 1853. This vote was upon the express condition that a subscription of $800 by individuals and firms interested should be first paid or secured to be paid. It was found in the end that the subscription was not quite large enough to complete the sewer, and the city paid a small balance in settlement of the work. Great brook at that time was an open, uncovered stream, a short distance below Scovill street, running thence along the east side of South Main street, then a mere country road, to where it crossed South Main near its junction with Grand street. Horses and cattle were driven to the brook by the side of the street for water at all hours. The city began thus early to get the benefit of sewerage in its running streams.

The chief public improvements in the city under the old charter were inaugurated in the year 1867, under the administration of Dr. P. G. Rockwell, who was mayor at that time. These were the introduction of a supply of water for the city from East Mountain, and the building of a city hall. In February, 1867, votes were passed at special meetings of both town and city, for the purchase of land and the construction of a public building for town and city purposes. The miserable accommodations for the town and city governments and also for the courts, in the old Gothic hall, could not well be endured much longer. Besides, with the increasing population, there was no hall in the city large enough for public gatherings. The largest was Hotchkiss hall (afterwards called Irving hall) at the corner of North and East Main streets.

Prior to this time, the people of the city had depended for water upon a few private springs, the owners of which rented water to those living on the line of the pipes, and upon the wells of the place. At a city meeting held March 16, 1867, a committee of ten was appointed to apply to the legislature for the passage of an act for taking and securing a water supply for the city. There was some vigorous opposition to the project of establishing water works, arising chiefly from fear of the expense and the increase of taxes. But the use for a year or two of the pure and wholesome water from East Mountain, and the experience of its utility at one or two fires, especially in

Digitized by Google



CITY HALL, BRONSON LIBRARY, AND SCOVILL HOUSE, 1893.*

the preservation of the dwelling houses near St. John's church when that was burned, were sufficient to obliterate whatever feeling of opposition had existed. At the May session of the General

* The building on the left of the picture is the "Scovill House." That in the foreground, on the corner of West Main and Leavenworth streets, was occupied by the Bronson library until August, 1894. The front part of it was built by Mark Leavenworth in 1831-2, for a general store. M. Leavenworth & Son had then a clock factory on Cherry street, and Leavenworth & Kendrick a button factory at Waterville. It was the custom then for the more enterprising manufacturers to keep a stock of goods, sometimes at the factory, sometimes at a separate store, where their employees traded on a running account, and this store was started with that in view. It was managed by Willard Spencer. Later, in the course of business changes, it passed into the hands of W. & A. Brown, Merriman & Stiles, Hotchkiss & Merriman, H. Merriman & Co., and perhaps others. Still later it was occupied by E. B. Cooke & Co. as a job printing office, and was the publication office of the *Waterbury American*. It was purchased by the Board of Agents of the Bronson library in 1868. The rear part of the main store (with gable on Leavenworth street) was built a number of years later than the front, and the "book stack" (still further to the right) was added by the Agents of the Library in 1883. For the history of the Scovill House, see the chapter on taverns, etc.—F. J. K.

Digitized by Google

Assembly, 1867, bills were introduced granting authority to the city to issue bonds both for the building of the new city hall, and to meet the expense of introducing water. The opposition to the latter insisted upon submitting the question to a vote of the electors of the city for approval or rejection, claiming that a majority of the voters were not in favor of it. The act was passed with a provision thus to submit it and was ratified by a large majority of the voters. The rate of interest upon the bonds for both purposes was fixed at seven per cent, this being the highest rate allowed by the acts. The Court of Common Council fixed that rate of interest for the city hall bonds, and it was found that the bonds for the water supply could not be negotiated at any lower rate. To the present generation this seems an extraordinarily high interest for city bonds; but it must be remembered that rates of interest were then abnormally high. The war had closed only two years before, and even the United States government had paid seven and three-tenths per cent upon many of its obligations. Ten or even twelve per cent upon mortgages was not unusual. In fact, it was not easy to negotiate the bonds at seven per cent, and the contractor for the water works was obliged to take a large part of his pay for the work in the bonds at par, as they were not readily sold at that rate.

On May 23, 1870, action was taken by the Court of Common Council for the purpose of procuring a new charter, the old one being found in some important respects inadequate to the public wants. A committee of thirteen was appointed "to draft a proper charter that will meet the requirements of this city, and procure its passage by the legislature of the state." The committee consisted of William Brown, Willard Spencer, John W. Webster, Frederick J. Kingsbury, Charles B. Merriman, Charles W. Gillette, John O'Neill, Jr., George L. Fields, Stephen W. Kellogg, Edward L. Frisbie, Theodore I. Driggs, Nelson J. Welton and Theodore S. Buell. Messrs. Webster and Gillette were appointed a sub-committee to draft a proper charter. In due time these gentlemen presented their report to the full committee, and it was approved and adopted. The new charter was a copy, substantially, of a charter granted to the city of New Haven three years before. It was presented to tne General Assembly at its May session, 1871, and was passed by that body, and approved July 10.*

The limits of the city under the new charter remained the same as in the original. An improvement was made in the corporate

* It is said that the New Haven document was so closely followed, that in the first draft of the new charter, given to the public for inspection, there was retained, through an oversight, a provision for the appointment of a harbor master!

Digitized by Google

name, which was simply "The City of Waterbury," in place of the ponderous designation of the old charter already referred to. Other important changes were introduced. The annual city election was changed from the second Monday of June in each year to the first Monday of October,—the annual meeting of the city to be held that day at the voting place in the third ward (which has always been the City hall). The term of office of the mayor and aldermen was extended to two years, beginning on the first Monday of January next succeeding their election. The term of office of the common councilmen and other officers was still limited to one year, commencing on the first Monday of January next after election. An important change in the Court of Common Council was its division into two separate bodies, the number of aldermen being increased from four to eight, two from each ward. One-half of these were to be elected for two years at each annual election after the first, for which a special provision was made. The board of aldermen comprised one body, over which the mayor was to preside, the city clerk acting as clerk of the board. The common councilmen were to constitute the other board, and choose their own president and clerk. The number of councilmen remained at twenty.* Boards of Finance, of Road Commissioners, of Fire Commissioners, of Police Commissioners, and of Compensation, were established, and appropriate duties assigned to them. A new body of ordinances was required, and these were enacted from time to time after the charter took effect,—the same being copied substantially, *mutatis mutandis*, from ordinances then existing in New Haven. The charter was not submitted to the voters of the city for approval or rejection, but it was provided that it should "take effect on the first Monday of January, A. D. 1872." It was also provided that the first election under the charter should be held on the first Monday of October, 1871.

At that time officers were in fact elected, and they took office the following January. An election had been held under the old charter on the second Monday of June, 1871, at which a mayor, aldermen and common councilmen were elected for one year. The new charter provided that the terms of these officers should expire on the first Monday of January, 1872. It does not appear that any question was made as to the right of the legislature to cut short the terms of office of those already elected by the people. But as the same person was chosen mayor at both the June and October elections, there was no occasion for a question in his case.

* By the section providing for the division into two bodies, the name of the Court of Common Council was changed to "a Board of Common Council;" but the next section called it a "Court of Common Council," and it was so styled in sundry following sections.

Digitized by Google

MAYORS OF WATERBURY, 1853 TO 1868.

At a meeting of the Court of Common Council held on April 7, 1890, a committee of its members and other citizens, thirty in all, was appointed to prepare a revision of the charter of the city, to submit to the Common Council with reference to its adoption. By these gentlemen a sub-committee was chosen to draft the revision, consisting of C. R. Baldwin (mayor), Earl Smith, J. P. Kellogg, L. F. Burpee, E. G. Kilduff (city clerk) and G. E. Terry. "It is a matter of general gratulation," said the Waterbury *Republican* of April 21, "that the able and repre-

The following is a list of the mayors of the city: *

Julius Hotchkiss (1)	June 10, 1853, to June 10, 1854
David T. Bishop (2)	June 10, 1854, to June 11, 1855
George W. Benedict (3)	June 11, 1855, to June 9, 1856
John W. Webster (4)	June 9, 1856, to June 8, 1857
Henry F. Fish (5)†	June 8, 1857, to June 13, 1859
Charles Benedict (6)	June 13, 1859, to June 11, 1860
Aner Bradley, Jr. (7)	June 11, 1860, to June 8, 1863
L. Sanford Davies (8)	June 8, 1863, to June 13, 1864
John Kendrick (9)	June 13, 1864, to June 11, 1866
Philo G. Rockwell (10)	June 11, 1866, to June 10, 1867
Joseph B. Spencer (11)	June 10, 1867, to June 8, 1868

* The figures refer to the portraits.

† Henry F. Fish resigned his office as mayor during his second term, October 4, 1858. His resignation was accepted, and Nathan Dikeman, Jr., senior alderman, discharged the duties of the office during the remainder of his term.

Digitized by Google

sentative committee on revision has taken hold of the matter with earnestness." A charter was prepared with much labor, embodying the more advanced modern views in regard to municipal government, fixing responsibility directly upon the mayor and a small board of public works. After full discussion and various modifications it was adopted by the committee of thirty as their report to the Court of Common Council, and printed for the information of the public. It was expected that if accepted it would go into operation on January 1, 1892. But for reasons which do

MAYORS—*continued.*

John Kendrick, . . .	June 8, 1868, to June 14, 1869
Charles B. Merriman (12) .	June 14, 1869, to June 13, 1870
Isaac E. Newton (13) .	June 13, 1870, to June 11, 1871
George B. Thomas (14) .	June 11, 1871, to January 3, 1876
Archibald E. Rice (15)	January 3, 1876, to January 7, 1878
Henry I. Boughton (16) .	January 7, 1878, to January 5, 1880
Guernsey S. Parsons (17)	January 5, 1880, to January 2, 1882
Greene Kendrick (18) .	January 2, 1882, to January 3, 1884
Henry A. Matthews (19)	January 3, 1884, to January 4, 1886
Henry I. Boughton, .	January 4, 1886, to January 6, 1890
Charles R. Baldwin (20)	January 6, 1890, to January 4, 1892
Daniel F. Webster (21) .	January 4, 1892, to January 1, 1894
Edward G. Kilduff (22)	January 1, 1894, to January 3, 1898

MAYORS OF WATERBURY, 1869 TO 1896.*

* The two groups on pp. 44 and 45 are reproduced from a collection of the portraits of his predecessors made by Mayor D. F. Webster in 1892 and 1893. (See the *Waterbury American* of May 23, 1893).

Digitized by Google

not appear the report was never laid before the Common Council, and therefore never acted upon. Some of the proposed changes were subsequently brought about by legislative enactment, but one of the most important—that providing for a board of public works—when it came before the legislative committee on cities and boroughs for a hearing, on May 17, 1894, found no one to appear in its favor, and was withdrawn.

The list of city clerks is as follows:

Nelson J. Welton,	July 11, 1853, to June 14, 1858
Charles W. Gillette,	June 14, 1858, to June 11, 1860
Joseph B. Spencer,	June 11, 1860, to June 11, 1866
Augustus H. Fenn,	June 11, 1866, to June 10, 1867
Henry I. Boughton,	June 10, 1867, to June 8, 1868
Thomas Donohue, 2d,	June 8, 1868, to June 21, 1869
Charles D. Hurlburt,	June 21, 1869, to June 20, 1870
Thomas Donohue, 2d,	June 20, 1870, to June 26, 1871
Homer W. Keeler,	June 26, 1871, to January 1, 1872
Thomas Donohue, 2d,	January 1, 1872, to January 4, 1875
Greene Kendrick,	January 4, 1875, to January 6, 1879
Edward G. Kilduff,	January 6, 1879, to January 2, 1893
William R. Mattison,	January 2, 1893, to January 1, 1894

The streets of the city were *named* in 1857, under the direction of the Court of Common Council. A committee, consisting of L. W. Coe, George Pritchard and Wooster Warner, was appointed for that purpose. In their report, which was adopted August 24, Centre square was described as "comprising what was called the Green, and the dwellings and stores which surround it." Exchange place was described as comprising "the open space from Apothecaries' hall south, Brown's property east, post office, Benedict & Scovill company, *et al.*, west, and Centre square north." The post office was then located at the corner of Exchange place and West Main streets, where the Western Union Telegraph company had its office afterward for several years. The Benedict & Scovill company owned the property now owned and occupied by E. T. Turner & Co. The names of the following streets were established by the report as adopted:

East Main, West Main, North Main, South Main, Bank, Union, Union square, Grand, Meadow, Willow, Grove, Prospect, Cook, Church, Leavenworth, Field, Cherry, High, Walnut, Mill, Liberty, Clay, Scovill, Elm, Cole, Spring, Brook, Hill, Buckingham, Linden, Baldwin, Harrison alley, Kendrick alley, Riverside, Wall, Dublin, Pine, Niagara.

The report further says:

The following are streets or passways thrown open and built upon, but not yet laid out as public streets: Hopkins, School, Maple, Orange, Ridge, Jewelry French alley, Judd alley, Sperry, First avenue, Second avenue, Third avenue Bishop, Dover, Wilson, Wilson place, Gilbert alley, Franklin, Cottage place.

Digitized by Google

The streets existing at the time of the incorporation of the city were opened without much regard to uniformity in width or otherwise. It is unfortunate that some of them are not wider, but Bank street and some others have been improved in this respect since the charter was granted. The paving of the streets with stone blocks was commenced in 1886, and has been continued each year until the present, so that Exchange place, Bank street from Exchange place to the Brooklyn bridge, and portions of East Main, South Main, Grand and Meadow streets are now laid with stone pavement. West Main street, on both sides of the public green, and a portion of East Main street have been macadamized since 1892.

In 1881, under the administration of Mayor Parsons, an act was passed by the General Assembly, providing for the establishment of a system of sewerage, and for the issue of sewer bonds. An act for the same purpose had been passed four years before, but it contained a proviso, submitting it to a vote of the electors of the city, and they had voted it down. In 1881, the approval of the Common Council was procured in advance and the risk of failure through a popular vote was avoided.

Under the first charter the police force consisted of special constables, not exceeding twenty-five in number, appointed by the Common Council. They received no pay except when in actual service, and for actual service were paid from fifteen to twenty-five cents per hour. The first twenty-five were appointed July 28, 1853. An old wooden building on Brook street, hired at a rent of thirty-five dollars per annum, was established as a city prison by vote of the Common Council, August 11, 1853. A chief of police is mentioned in the records of September 19, 1853, but who he was, or how he got his title, does not appear. The same officer is also called "captain of the police" in the records; and a year or two later "foreman of the police." An amendment to the charter, passed as late as 1868, provided that the Court of Common Council should elect annually, in the month of June, "a captain of police, and not exceeding four active policemen; and such other supernumerary policemen as they shall deem proper, not exceeding twenty." Under a vote of the city a lot was bought in 1859 for the sum of $1100, in the rear of the old Methodist church, on Phœnix alley, for the erection of a new police station and city prison. The building was erected the following year, and with some subsequent improvements served the purposes of the department until the completion of the new police station and prison, February 1, 1890.*

* The new building is much more commodious, and more creditable to the city than the old one, but its location was severely criticised because of its shutting out the light and air to a great extent from the principal court room in the City hall. This has given Superior court judges an excuse in frequent instances for adjourning the terms of the Waterbury Superior court to New Haven.

Digitized by Google

By the charter of 1871 a chief of police and as many ordinary policemen as the Common Council might prescribe, together with sixteen supernumerary policemen, were to be appointed by the police commissioners, for a term of two years. By an amendment made in 1879, the chief and the ordinary policemen were to hold office during good behavior, but were removable for due cause by the board.

The limits of this article forbid reference to many things that might be mentioned in the history of the city from the date of its incorporation. Its growth and prosperity have been uninterrupted. There have been no periods of retrogression. It has been touched by commercial panics with a lighter hand than many of its sister cities have been. The area occupied by its dwelling places has broadened until the hillsides are covered to their summits. Hundreds of comfortable and even luxurious homes are owned by men whose daily labor and industry have secured to them a competence. These homes are multiplying beyond the city's original bounds, so that the limits of its jurisdiction will doubtless be extended at no distant day. Let us hope that the kind Providence who has shielded us from "the pestilence that walketh in darkness, and the destruction that wasteth at noonday," may watch over Waterbury in the time to come, and that the descendants of those who now love it may always be able to say in the words of St. Paul, and with the same honest pride, "We are citizens of no mean city."

THE HON. JULIUS HOTCHKISS, FIRST MAYOR OF WATERBURY.

Julius Hotchkiss was a remarkable example of a self-made man. With no other capital in life than a robust constitution, an honest heart and an indomitable will, he rose from the humble position of a farmer's son to wealth, influence and honor. He was one of the seven children of Woodward and Mary (Castle) Hotchkiss, of whom some account is given on a subsequent page, in the history of Methodism in this region. He was born in Waterbury, July 11, 1810. When seventeen years of age, he began teaching school in his native village, but not long afterward became a travelling salesman. Having pursued this occupation for two or three years, he opened a store in Birmingham and developed a successful business there; but after five years returned to Waterbury. From 1846 to 1856 he was a member of the firm of Hotchkiss & Merriman, which occupied the store (see page 41), on the corner of Leavenworth street and Centre square, occupied afterward by the Waterbury *American* and the Bronson library. The firm became incorporated in 1843 as the Hotchkiss & Merriman company (afterward the American Sus-

Digitized by Google

Silas Hotchkiss

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Julius Hotchkiss

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

pender company), and engaged in the manufacture of cotton webbing and suspenders. In 1853, when Waterbury had become a city, Mr. Hotchkiss was nominated by both the political parties of that time for mayor, and received a nearly unanimous vote. In 1854 he bought the William H. Scovill homestead, and on the adjoining lot (on the corner of North and East Main streets) erected a large three story brick building which was long known as Hotchkiss block, and is now Irving block. Among the public enterprises in which he was interested while he lived in Waterbury was the establishment of Riverside cemetery.

In 1857, having disposed of his interest in the Suspender company, Mr. Hotchkiss removed to Middletown and acquired a large interest in the Russell Manufacturing company, of which he was for some years manager. In politics he was an old line Whig, but on the dissolution of that party, he joined the Democratic ranks and became an active partisan. In 1867, during President Johnson's administration, he was elected as representative of the Second Congressional district of Connecticut, and sat in the Fortieth congress. In 1870 he was chosen lieutenant governor. This closed his public career, and thenceforth he devoted himself to reading and study, of which he was exceedingly fond, and for which his large and well assorted library afforded him ample opportunities. He died December 23, 1878.

Mr. Hotchkiss was a devout Christian, and during a large part of his life a zealous member of the New Church (consisting of those who accept the teachings of Emanuel Swedenborg). He was somewhat reserved in his demeanor, but kind and genial in his disposition. Ever ready to lend a helping hand to the poor and unfortunate, he was at the same time guided by the precept, "Let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth."

On April 20, 1832, he married Melissa, daughter of Enoch Perkins of Oxford, who survived him and lived until 1892. They had five children: Cornelia Augusta, Minnie Amelia, wife of Charles G. R. Vinal, Marian, wife of Martin A. Knapp, Fannie, and Charles Frederick, who married Jenny L. Marsh.

HENRY F. FISH.

Henry Ferdinand Fish, son of Henry and Rebecca (Birch) Fish, was born in the city of New York, October 29, 1813. He was a self-educated man, a druggist and chemist. He was manager of Apothecaries' Hall from the date of its establishment, 1849, until his removal from Waterbury in 1864. His term of service as mayor of the city is indicated in the list of mayors on p. 44. He was town treasurer from 1857 to 1864.

Digitized by Google

On January 21, 1850, he married Lucy Colton Wilcox. She died December 2, 1890, leaving one child, Lucy Hitchcock, who on February 15, 1873, was married to Levi Hodges. Their children are Lucy Helen, who died August 20, 1876; Elkanah, Laura, Ruth Lee, Henry Fish, and Erastus.

Mr. Fish died at Lee, Mass., August 21, 1868.

JOSEPH B. SPENCER.

Joseph Burton Spencer, son of Willard and Marcia (Burton) Spencer, was born at Waterbury, March 27, 1836. He was educated in the schools of the town and finished his studies at West Point, where he was graduated as civil engineer in May, 1855. He soon afterward went to Kansas to practice his profession, but returned on account of ill health in the autumn of 1858. He was in the office of N. J. Welton for several years, and held responsible positions in connection with Goddard & Brothers, Rogers & Brother, the Holmes, Booth & Haydens company, and for many years with Brown & Brothers. His terms of service as city clerk and mayor are indicated on pp. 44 and 46.

Mr. Spencer married, December 29, 1864, Julia V. Warner of Waterbury. Their children were Cora Burton, born December 13, 1865, died November 20, 1872, and Sophie Brown, born March 29, 1867, died August 25, 1867. Mr. Spencer died May 6, 1889.

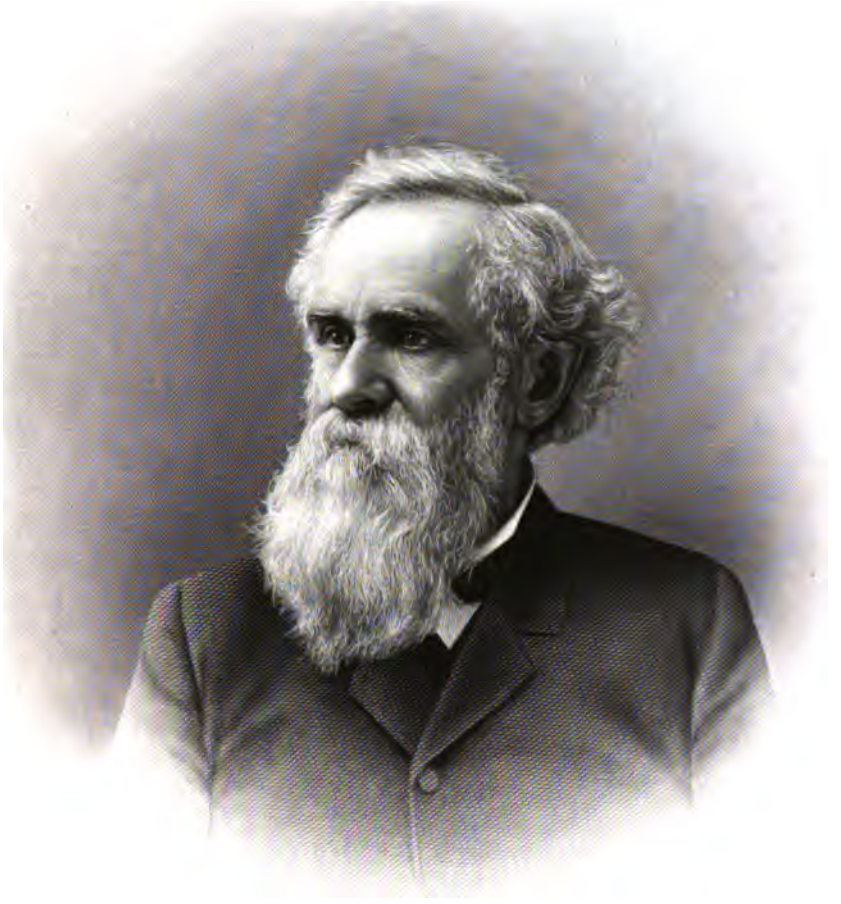
He was an active and efficient business man, and his genial temperament made him one of the most popular citizens of Waterbury. His extensive reading and retentive memory, combined with his marked unselfishness, made him specially attractive as a companion and friend.

ARCHIBALD E. RICE.

Archibald Elijah Rice was a son of Isaac and Mary (Roberts) Rice of Hamden, and a grandson of Isaac Rice, who was a pensioner of the Revolutionary war. He was born in Hamden, August 13, 1809, and died March 14, 1893. His twin brother, Leverett Elisha, who was for some time a resident of Waterbury, died at Binghamton, N. Y., in 1881.

Mr. Rice's early years were spent in Hamden, Woodbridge and Prospect. He came to Waterbury at the age of seventeen and entered the employ of Mark Leavenworth & Co., manufacturers of wooden clocks. Before he became of age he decided to learn the carpenter's trade, and in a few years was in business for himself as a carpenter and builder. Between 1830 and 1842 he built a number of the more important edifices in Waterbury, such as the residences of Aaron Benedict and Green Kendrick, the store now occupied by

Digitized by Google



A. C. Rice

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

E. T. Turner & Co., and the old Hotchkiss block (now Irving block). At a later date, in conjunction with the late John Dutton, he built the old high school building and the City hall.

In 1843 he removed to Ohio and resided in Hudson in that state. While there he superintended the erection of the buildings of Western Reserve college. Returning after four years to Waterbury, he went into the lumber business, taking part in the establishment of the old City Lumber and Coal company. This was merged in the Waterbury Lumber and Coal company, of which the late James E. English was president. In the course of time, Mr. Rice became president of the concern, and later obtained a controlling interest in it. He continued in this position until about 1883, when he and his son sold out their interest to other persons and withdrew from the company. At this time Mr. Rice practically retired from business, although he remained, as he had been for several years, president of the Apothecaries' Hall company, and so continued until his death. He was also at one time president of the American Ring company.

Although so largely absorbed in business he took a great interest in public affairs. He was honored by his fellow citizens by election to numerous offices. He was a member of the common council in 1856, and was chairman of the finance committee of the Centre district in 1857, and again from 1867 to 1875. He was mayor of the city during 1876 and 1877, and was one of the county commissioners for New Haven county for seventeen years. During this time he superintended the erection of the jail and the county court house in New Haven, and in 1874 and 1875 the erection of the present house of worship of the First church.

Mr. Rice was brought up an Episcopalian, but under the ministry of the Rev. Joel R. Arnold became a member of the Congregational church, November 6, 1831.

In 1832, at Prospect, he married Susan Bronson, a descendant of John Bronson, one of the original settlers of Farmington. She died in 1867, and in 1869 he married Mrs. Sarah H. Baker (at that time connected with the school afterward known as St. Margaret's). By his first wife he had seven children, the eldest of whom, Edward J. Rice, died in 1890, the fifth, Mrs. L. M. Camp, in 1877, the second and sixth in childhood. The other children are Mrs. L. I. Munson, Frederick B. Rice and Mrs. S. P. Williams. In 1850 he built the house on the southwest corner of Grand and Field streets, and continued to occupy it until his death.

Mr. Rice's early advantages were very limited, but by ability and industry he pushed his way to a prominent place among the intelligent and prosperous men of the community. Although he would

Digitized by Google

hardly have acknowledged the possession of distinctly literary tastes, yet he was a diligent reader not only of newspapers but of books, and the possessor of a very accurate and vigorous gift of expression. He was a man of intellectual power, and an independent thinker on the great questions of the time. In theological and ecclesiastical matters he exhibited the somewhat unusual combination of radical thinking and conservatism of method, and the same was true of his political life. His attitude toward public men and parties was severely critical, and he held some advanced theories, yet in practice he was uniformly cautious, and reluctant to make great changes. He was unsparing in his condemnation of whatever seemed untrue or unmanly. The frauds of business, the tricks of politics and the shams of social life alike called forth his keen satire and his hot condemnation. His conservatism was nevertheless pronounced, especially in local affairs, and his reputation was that of a careful manager and a strict economist.

During the war and for a good many years afterwards, his political views were those of the Republican party, but by degrees they came to be of the type represented by the Springfield *Republican* and other similar journals. To his political and business associates Mr. Rice may have seemed severe and critical, partly because of his brusque manner and his uncommon frankness of expression. But behind this exterior was hidden a true geniality and a deeply affectionate nature. During his later years, as he slowly approached the end of his journey, his words to those he casually met became more and more kindly, and his views of life more cheerful. Although subject to trying ailments, he possessed a remarkably vigorous constitution, and showed great tenacity in his hold upon life. In the large group of strong characters and useful citizens whose names adorn the annals of Waterbury, Mr. Rice must be assigned a prominent place.

SEAL OF THE CITY.

(DESIGNED BY F. J. KINGSBURY, 1876.)

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

THE OLD ROADS AND THE VILLAGE GREEN—EARLY TOPOGRAPHY—SWAMPS, ROCKS, HOLLOWS—A BLAST OF PATRIOTISM—THE CHURCH, THE MEETING-HOUSE AND OTHER BUILDINGS—ELECTION DAY—THE WHIPPING POST—THE PILY HOLE—MORE PATRIOTISM—THE MAIL COACH—FENCING AND TREE PLANTING—THE LIBERTY POLE.

SOME years ago, in a paper read before the Mattatuck Historical society, Mr. F. J. Kingsbury, speaking of the subjects which might properly engage the attention of such an association, made mention of streets and bridges. He said:

> The opening of roads and streets and the closing and changing thereof at various periods, with the reasons therefor; an account of the means of intercommunication between various parts of the town; also the building of the various bridges, are matters of interest. The bridges over the Naugatuck alone would furnish material for a considerable paper.*

Any one who has examined the Waterbury town records, to see what were the matters of public concern at different periods, must have noticed how large a place is occupied in them by references to roads and bridges, and thus have been prepared to appreciate the correctness of Mr. Kingsbury's remark. When, in 1732, the people in the northwestern section (now Watertown) petitioned the General Court for "winter privileges," that is, for permission to have preaching during the winter months in their own neighborhood, their plea was not only "their great distance from the meetinghouse," but also "the exceeding bad way," and the "great river (which is called Waterbury river) which for great part of the winter and spring is not passable." When, in 1738, the Up-river people (the inhabitants of Northbury, now Plymouth) made a similar appeal to the legislature, they said that in order to get to meeting at the centre they had to ford the river, which was often deep and dangerous, nine times, and to remove bars and to open gates at ten different places. Such conditions as these belong, of course, to the primitive period in the history of a community; and yet the local difficulties which the northwestern and northern inhabitants had to face at this early date have continued to demand attention throughout the history of the town. The very name of the town, reminding us of its topographical peculiarities, suggests

* Waterbury *American*, March 8, 1878.

Digitized by Google

that its roads and bridges must constitute to its inhabitants a perennial problem.

Even if Waterbury had remained a country town, its roads and bridges might have constituted a large burden. But the establishing of a village centre involves the laying out (or the natural development) of village streets. The centre in such a case is something more than a "cross-roads." If at first the streets are few they increase in number with the increase of the population; and as the wants of the people multiply the streets demand more and more attention to keep them in order, to adapt them to new uses and to prevent encroachments. As time goes on people begin to think of sidewalks and to build them, and if a borough is organized, or a city charter procured, ordinances are likely to be enacted for directing and perhaps enforcing improvements. In Waterbury, as elsewhere, such a course of things may be traced.

Besides, like many another New England town, Waterbury had not only a village centre but a village green. Undefined at first, and undeveloped, it gradually took shape, and having once been touched by the hand of progress improved rapidly and became the glory and the pride of the city. Originally the "town spot" from which the various highways radiated, it must be considered as an integral part of the system, while at the same time it has a history of its own, more varied and more interesting, perhaps, than most of the village greens of Connecticut.

In the present chapter we shall tell the story of the Green; and in the next, by help of the scanty references in the records, we shall trace as well as we can the history of streets and sidewalks through the borough period, shall refer briefly to the organization of the street department under the city charter, and shall give some account of the bridges which have been built within city limits. We shall give, also, a fuller statement than the preceding chapter contains concerning the naming of the streets—indicating the sources whence the names have been derived and the persons who have given them. It seems worth while to do so, for very often in such details as these the real life of the community unconsciously reveals itself.

The first settlers of Waterbury were attracted by the meadow land lying along the Naugatuck river. Coming from Farmington, their natural way of approach would be near the line of our main street (now East and West Main), and that appears to have been decided upon as the site for the village as soon as they had fully

Digitized by Google

resolved to locate on this side of the river. When we consider the nature of the ground we are inclined to wonder at their choice, but perhaps it was because it was of no value for any other purpose that they selected it for a road. All along the north side of the Green, from Prospect street to the old Judd tavern, where the residence of the Messrs. Barlow now stands, and for fifteen or twenty rods to the northwest and northeast of the present site of St. John's Episcopal church, including that site, the ground was a swamp. Across this swamp and about on a line with the centre of

THE GREEN IN 1851. LOOKING WESTWARD.*

the north branch of West Main street, a narrow causeway was built with logs,—a corduroy road; and it was not until a time within the memory of persons now living that the ground lost its swampy character. The two streams of water which still cross the street, but are now covered, were then open brooks crossed by bridges. On the one which comes through the grounds of A. C. Northrop a small pond was made, not far from where the northeast corner of St.

* This view is reproduced from an oil painting by Jared D. Thompson, in the possession of Robert K. Brown of Waterbury.

Digitized by Google

John's church now is, to which families living in the neighborhood, whose well water was hard, had recourse on washing days. Where the church stands and for some distance westward was a flaggy swamp which afforded good skating in winter and good flag pods in summer, and which rendered it necessary that the foundations of the church should be placed some fifteen feet below the surface of the ground. Just at this corner the brook entered the lot, and here Esquire Ezra Bronson had what was called a "potash," that is, a place for the making of potash by leaching wood-ashes and boiling down the lye. In this vicinity cattle were occasionally mired, even within the present century. A Watertown gentleman* relates that when a party of which he was a member, started on their return from a sleigh ride supper at the old tavern where the store of E. T. Turner & Co. now stands, on the southwest corner of Exchange place, their driver drove off the causeway or bridge near the church and overturned them into the water, and they were so thoroughly wet that they were obliged to return to the hotel, borrow changes of clothing and dry their own before proceeding homeward. Many years after this swampy place was partially drained and filled, when the earth was wet in the spring, large areas of ground could be made to tremble by jumping upon them, like quaking bogs, which indeed they were.

It is recorded that in February, 1691, the Naugatuck river rose and ran through the town. It was doubtless obstructed by trees and bushes in the lower part of the meadows and probably dammed by ice. The water set back from the river across the lower part of Willow street and up the ravine which led from the swampy ground just described across the present line of State street. Coming out where St. John's church now stands it rose high enough to find an outlet through the line of Centre square and Exchange place to Great brook. I have myself seen back water from the river in this ravine east of the line of present State street.

It is probable that floods like this had occurred before, and the soil lying to the eastward of Church street on the line named had been washed away until very little was left but a bed of rocks. The ground on each side, however, rose with a pleasant slope; the soil was dry, free from stone and easily worked, and was attractive for dwelling sites. The first, second and third houses of worship of the old Congregational church all occupied nearly the same ground, just at the east line of the present Green, on the west line of North Main street. The ground about this point was gravelly, dry and

*The late Hubert Scovill.

Digitized by Google

firm, and perhaps our present Green pretty nearly designates the extent of a piece of ground left here for public uses, together with that portion beyond which was mostly unusable and worthless. It would probably be giving our ancestors too much credit for æsthetic forecast to suppose that they foresaw at all what an elegant park they were providing for us; but some central common ground about the public buildings was required, and the "village green," too, belonged to their English ancestry, its habits and traditions. So that it was not wholly accident which set apart this tract for public use.

About 1780, a school building, elegant for the period, and perhaps, compared with the ability of the people, more costly than any we have now, was erected on the Green nearly in front of the Bronson Library building, on the corner of Leavenworth street. It is quite probable that there had been earlier school-houses on or near the same site, but I have no knowledge of them. After some years this building was moved off and became the West Centre District school-house, standing near the corner of Central avenue and West Main street. There was a patch of ground filled in sufficiently large for access to the building and for a wood-pile in front of it, but in all other directions the swamp remained. The building is the same, although cut down one story and otherwise changed, which Mr. Israel Holmes removed some years ago to what is now the north side of Mitchell avenue. In this building, while still standing in its original position, the Rev. Joseph Badger, afterwards a noted western missionary, and Judge John Kingsbury were teachers, and Jeremiah Day, afterward president of Yale college, and Judge Bennet Bronson of Waterbury, were among the students, preparing for their college course. The building is said to have been removed by Colonel William Leavenworth, in order to get more room to drill the militia regiment of which he was then colonel. The semi-annual May and September trainings always took place on the Green, and the "general trainings" or regimental musters usually did, when they were held in Waterbury.

Prior to 1795 the Episcopal church stood at the northeast corner of Willow and West Main streets, on the lot now occupied by Charles M. Mitchell. It was then called St. James's. In 1795 a new church was built (consecrated in 1797) near the southwest corner of the Green, directly in front of the site of the present St. John's, its west end being nearly on a line with the east side of Church street. At that time the parish took the name of St. John. This church remained until 1848, when a stone church was built on the site of the present one.

Digitized by Google

Quite early in the present century there stood on the Green, not far from where Prospect street now joins West Main, a small old dwelling house. It was on the highway and I do not know how it came there. It may have been a school-house or it may have been built by some squatter. About the time mentioned it was occupied by a poor and aged couple named Grilley. In those days there were very few outlets for the surplus vitality of youth, and the consequence was that when the respectable young men of that day wanted to indulge their animal spirits they were frequently guilty of acts of which their great-grandchildren would be greatly ashamed. Some of these young men, bent on a frolic, one night placed some levers under the side of this house, and one of their number, mounted on the roof, let down the chimney a goose tied by a string. The goose screamed, the old people, suddenly awakened, sprang from the bed to see what was the matter, and then the boys outside the house gently rocked the house to and fro with the levers. The old people were nearly frightened to death and the young ones ought to have been ashamed, but I never heard that they were.

From time to time the roads were improved, and some spasmodic and superficial work was done on the surface of the ground; some rocks were blasted and some holes were filled. But prior to 1825 the Green remained mostly in a state of nature. It was the cow pasture, the play ground, the place for military parades and for travelling menageries. Its surface, especially the southwestern part, was dotted all over with huge rocks, sometimes cropping out in the form of ledges, with inequalities, holding water after a rain or in the wet season, where boys could sail boats after summer showers and skate on winter evenings to their hearts' content. The largest of these hollows was in front of the Scovill house, the City hall and the Bronson Library, and was known among the boys of 1800 as Bushell's bay, being so called after an old lady living near, to whom for some reason they had given the name of Mother Bushell. Probably every boy born in town who is now sixty or sixty-five years of age has skated on that ground. For many years a narrow causeway ran across it to the old academy, having a bridge under which the two parts connected, the planks of which were removed in the winter to make free passage for the skaters.

There were no sidewalks on either side of what is now West Main street, and in fact hardly anywhere in the town. There were pretty well defined roads about where the roads are now on the north and south sides of Centre square, and the main travelled road swept around the front of the Congregational meeting house near

Digitized by Google

where the water tank now is, and ran diagonally toward the front gate of the Merriman place until it struck the east and west road. There were worn foot paths in the grass along the sides of these roads, but they were so uneven that after a summer shower the water would stand ankle deep in parts of the path. I remember one old gentlemen, with soft tanned buckskin shoes, deliberately taking them off and walking home in his stockings, knowing that his feet would be no more wet by this proceeding and his shoes much less so. Along the fence line on the north side, nearly all the way from where Prospect street now is to the barns of the old Judd tavern (the present Barlow place) the ground was swampy and covered with standing water in wet seasons. A short distance, say thirty feet, out from this fence, a drain was dug some two feet deep which was finally covered with logs and earth and served to keep the road bed dry. This drain was begun by Colonel William Leavenworth, who built the house now occupied by Henry W. Scovill, and by Dr. Edward Field who lived where the Misses Merriman now do, and was continued by other owners of lots on the street. Prior to the building of this drain the road along this line was corduroy. About 1828 or 1830 a stone drain was laid along the south side of the Green, extending from the hollow before described near the site of the City hall to the brook near the Episcopal church; but the work was poorly done, the drain soon filled and was never reopened. It is said that the money with which it was built came from a fund raised by charging one dollar each per season for the pasturage of cows on the Green and adjoining streets. The cows were "allowed to run on the commons," and cows so pastured were called "common cows." Each cow wore a strap around her neck marked with the owner's name, and a cow found at large without the strap was liable to be impounded.

About 1828 the ground was sufficiently drained, so that a pretty good gravel road had replaced the corduroy near St. John's church, and this was extended diagonally across the Green from near the northwest corner to the southeast. Over the new road the stage coach from New Haven to Litchfield passed, sometimes every day, sometimes only every second day, running the alternate day over the turnpike direct from Naugatuck (then called Salem Bridge) to Watertown; that being a somewhat shorter road and the through travel being of more importance than the business of Waterbury. Sometimes in the winter, when navigation was closed on the Hudson but open on the Sound, this was the best route to Canada. Well-known Albany names were frequently seen on the trunks at the back of the stage, and in the winter of 1838–9 when the so-called

Digitized by Google

patriot war in Canada was at its height, many officers of the British army passed through here on their way between New York and Canada. The stages all stopped at the old Burton tavern in Exchange place. The sheds and stables were across the road where Miller & Peck's store now is, and Little brook, which came out to the street at that point, was used for watering horses and washing wagons.

In 1825, under the guidance of Israel Coe and some others, the people resolved to utilize their Fourth of July patriotism in clearing out the rocks on the Green. A subscription was taken up to defray expenses; Eldad Parker, a famous rock blaster from Wolcott, was employed for days beforehand to drill the holes. On the night of July 3 the blasts were loaded and on the morning of the Fourth they were fired (Mr. Coe thinks to the number of one hundred or more), and the rocks were thoroughly demoralized. To clear off these and fill the holes, they had what was called a carting-bee, or probably a number of them at intervals, when the people who had teams and were willing to assist came and worked together, removing stone and carting in sand, most of which was obtained from a large sand hill which stood on North Main street, near the ground now occupied by the Waterbury Club house. That portion of the ground thus leveled and filled soon became covered with grass, and made a better pasture for the cows and better parade ground for the soldiers; but the children missed the rocks. The rocky portion was, in general, what is now the southwest quarter of the Green.

As I have said, the first three church buildings of the Congregational society occupied nearly the same situation, at the east end of the Green. The last one which stood there was built by David Hoadley in 1795. It fronted south, and had a spire surmounting a projecting vestibule at that end. It had three flights of stone steps, one for the central vestibule and one for each side aisle, and prior to 1833 it had square pews separated by upright panel divisions, with an open work of turned ornamental balusters and a rail about the top. At about the date named, the pews were taken out and replaced by "slips" in the modern style. The corner stone of this church was laid by Mark Leavenworth, the pastor of the congregation for fifty-eight years, and the fact was commemorated by his initials and the date (M. L., 1795) in letters six inches long, carved upon a block of Portland stone and filled in with white paint. This was placed under the sill on the west side at the northwest corner of the building. When the building was moved to the site of the Second Congregational church on North Main street, the stone was placed at the southwest corner. In the second removal, I suppose,

Digitized by Google

it was lost, but it may sometime be found, and if so should be carefully preserved. This building was always known as the "meeting house," and the Episcopal edifice at the other end of the Green as "the church," this latter word never being applied in those days to the place of worship of any other denomination. The "meeting house" was removed from this spot in 1835. William H. Scovill being about to build a new house on the site of his father's place, directly east of the meeting house, offered to give to the society the lot afterward occupied by the Second Congregational church and to move the building upon it at his own expense, if the society would allow it to be removed. They accepted the offer. When, in 1839, the society bought of Dr. Frederick Leavenworth and Dr. Edward Field the lot on which the First church now stands, Mr. Scovill purchased the old church and the lot, and fitted up the building for a public hall and offices. It was then called "Gothic Hall" and was the public building of the town until the Second Congregational society purchased the site, about 1853, when it was moved to the rear, where it now stands. So long as the meeting house stood on the Green, and for some years afterwards, all town meetings and many other public gatherings were held there,—a practice which served to keep alive the memory of the time when the town and this church were one and the same.

Naugatuck (Salem Bridge) was a part of Waterbury until 1845, and the Naugatuck people all came here to vote. The first business of the day was the choice of a "moderator," which was conducted by actual count. The two parties took the two aisles of the church and extended their lines out upon the Green, curving around to the west so as not to block up the roadway, and there stood till they were counted. A sight of the two lines and the men who composed them ought to have been a great moral lesson, but I do not remember ever hearing of its producing any effect. Occasionally a voter whose views thus early in the day had become somewhat obscured would get into the line where he evidently did not belong, and was pulled across to the other side by his friends there without ceremony, though sometimes with a little resistance, as he did not fully take in the situation. One active politician, always ready for office and anxious to stand well with both sides, was said generally to be found between the lines, very busy, separating, straightening and arranging them; never in a position to be counted very much himself.

After Mr. Scovill removed the old meeting house in 1835, the east end of the Green was graded and its general appearance improved, and perhaps a few trees were planted. But the road still

Digitized by Google

ran diagonally through the centre of it, and the long depression on the south side, which I have spoken of as Bushell's bay, still remained.

On the south side, a short distance from the corner of Exchange place, in front of where the Park drug store now is, was the *whipping post*, and alongside of the whipping post stood the stocks. This whipping post was last used for penal purposes about 1820. An elderly gentleman told me some years ago that he remembered an instance early in the century, probably about 1805, when school was dismissed and the boys sent to see the punishment, that they might more clearly understand that "the way of transgressors is hard." The punishment seems to have been seldom resorted to; these two cases being all that I know of within the present century. The stocks were occasionally used, but I have not been able to find any definite facts in regard to them. The remains of them were still to be seen about 1820. In 1830 these methods of punishment were dropped from the statute book.

On the south side of West Main, in the street and nearly opposite the old West Centre school-house, there was a depression in the ground, where a building had once stood. This was a famous play-place for the school children and was called by them the "Pily Hole." They played a game called pily. I never heard of a pily hole, or of such a game elsewhere. *Pila* is a Latin word for ball, but this was not a ball game. It was, as I remember it, more like the game called "puss in the corner." It may be that the name originally designated a ball game played at this place or somewhere else, but I know nothing in regard to its origin.

On the night of July 3 (1823, I think) some young men, desirous of expressing their patriotism by noise, loaded a small cannon with powder, gravel and stones, put it in Exchange place, set a slow match to it and ran. It exploded, and one piece weighing about fifteen pounds burst through the door of C. D. Kingsbury's store, made a deep dent in one of the beams of the ceiling and fell just at the foot of a bed occupied by two young men. In the summer of 1835, a wooden building standing at the corner of Centre square and Exchange place, and two other buildings south of it, were burned. The fire occurred in the middle of the afternoon. The corner building was occupied as a store by W. & A. Brown. There were several kegs of powder in the building, but they were safely removed. The next Sunday night between eleven and twelve o'clock, when all was quiet, the town was roused by a terrific explosion which broke glass, threw open doors and was heard and felt through a circuit of three or four miles. The site of the explosion was at the foot of an

Digitized by Google

old apple tree standing in the middle of an open lot then used as a cow pasture, but which is now occupied by the Scovill house and several other buildings. It was supposed that one of the kegs of powder had been surreptitiously concealed at the time of the fire and was utilized in this manner.

I can recall the old Green as it appeared of a summer afternoon sixty years ago: A few cows nipping the short grass, a few children playing on the meeting house steps; the three or four clerks from the three or four stores enjoying a game of drive ball on the Green; the doors of the stores standing wide open, and an occasional glance in that direction to detect the approach of a chance customer; or, if the clerk wished to appear very careful, he would lock the door and hang the key at one side on a nail. Late in the afternoon the sweet smelling loads of hay would come up from the river meadows, and after a while the few business men would congregate about the post office or the hotel and wait the coming of the New Haven stage which brought, in a small leather bag, the one daily mail. For years nearly all the mail was kept in a candle box, and for the postmaster's convenience two or three leather straps were nailed inside for such customers as might be supposed to have letters every day. It was the quiet, drowsy life of a New England village; but very soon came a change. In 1842 the town was growing fast, and the characteristic village life was rapidly disappearing. A new plan of improvement was formed, and at a town meeting held on April 18, of that year, the following vote was passed:

WHEREAS, Certain individuals in the borough of Waterbury have proposed to enclose the public Green, forty-six rods long, not to exceed nine rods wide at the east end and eight and a half rods wide at the west end, to be done for the public generally, by a railing around said Green, leaving a highway four rods or more wide on the north side, three rods and twenty-three links wide on the south side, and about five rods wide at the east end; therefore,

Resolved, That any individuals may have liberty to enclose the same for the purpose aforesaid on condition that they put in good repair the roads about the said Green, all to be done free of expense to the town, and when done said Green to be and remain under the supervision of the wardens and burgesses of said borough.

In accordance with this vote the ground was graded, the soil prepared for grass and the roads changed to their present location, not without some discontent. The dimensions in the vote are: 148 feet and six inches wide at the east end, 140 feet wide at the west end, and 759 feet long. The present plat is about 686 feet long by 148 wide. A good many of the trees were planted in 1842.

Digitized by Google

I find a record on the books of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill of payments for 108 trees for the Green that year. But some of the rows have been thinned out, as a few were planted the following year, and quite a number in 1848, at which time the wooden paling (removed in 1872) was built by William Perkins. The money for doing the work was raised by subscription. I find a record of the payment for grading, fencing, trees, etc., of $1,028.32 of which J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill paid $563.32 and the remainder was contributed by sundry persons in smaller sums, the largest being from Green Kendrick, $100. The watering tank at the southeast corner was erected by Dr. Henry F. Fish, while mayor of the city, at his own expense. The present winding paths were laid out by N. J. Welton and concreted by Horace B. Wooster in 1873. Earth walks laid in straight lines preceded these, having been made about 1854.

The only thing further which calls for mention in our narrative is the liberty pole, or "flag-staff," referred to on page 21, and pictured on pages 21 and 25. This liberty pole was erected probably in 1851, and stood on the Green a short distance west of the Prospect street line. It had formerly done duty as a ship's mast, and was procured by Austin Steele.* It fell in a gale of wind, November 3, 1870, and its overthrow is a matter of interest because it led to the first public suggestion in the newspapers of a soldiers' monument for Waterbury. In an article in the *American* of November 26 of the year just mentioned, the gentleman who was editor for the time being, after expressing satisfaction at the removal of the "unsightly mast that had swayed in the wind so long," said: "The overthrow of this pole will afford special reason for congratulation, if it shall suggest to those in authority, or rather to our men of taste and wealth, the erection in its stead of some work of art—whether a monument or a fountain—which shall be a real ornament to the Green and an honor to the city." This was the first of a series of articles on this subject;† but the erection of the monument (which was finally placed not at the centre but at the west end of the

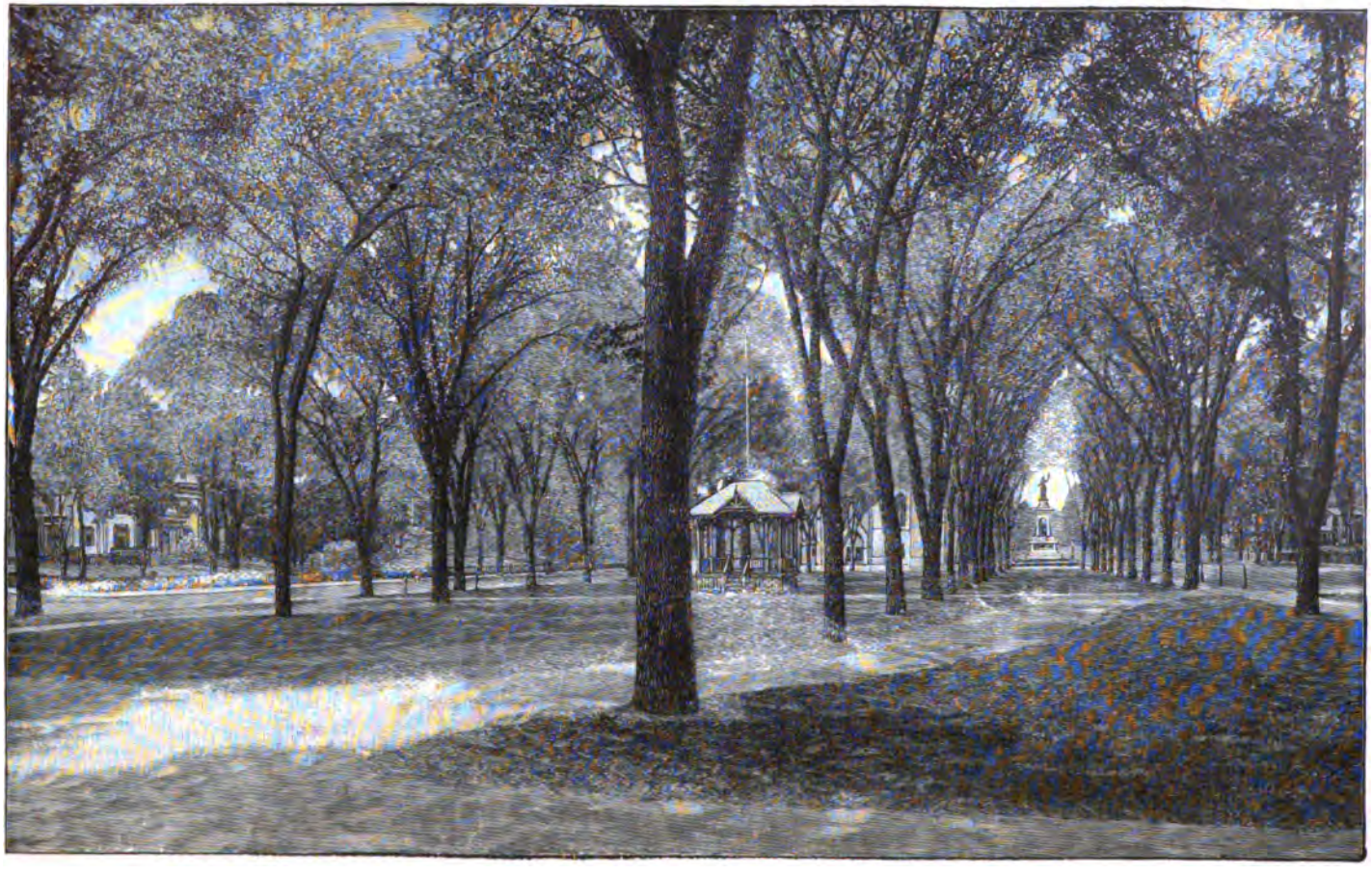
---

* The bill for the pole and the flag was as follows:

Orrin Slate, flag, materials and making,	$23.00
M. Munson, Bridgeport, mast and topmast,	20.00
S. M. Judd, travelling expenses to New Haven, services and telegraphic dispatches,	4.05
B. P. Chatfield, raising the pole,	20.00
A. B. Simons, joiner and iron work, rope, etc.,	39.98
Mr. Woods, painting,	2.50
Total,	$109.51
Amount of subscriptions,	36.41
Balance to be raised,	$73.10

† See "History of the Soldiers' Monument," Waterbury, 1886, pp. 3-6.

Digitized by Google



THE GREEN IN 1890. (SECOND BAND-STAND, AT THE CENTRE. REPLACED BY A THIRD IN 1891.)

Digitized by Google

Green) was delayed for fourteen years, and in the meantime an other liberty pole was procured and erected near the band stand. It stood until 1870. The old band stand was superseded by a much more elaborate one, which appears in the illustration on page 65, and that by another of entirely different style in 1892.

It will be seen by reference to the map in Volume I, page 161, that there were nearly as many dwellings on either side of West Main street in 1700 as there are now, but they looked out upon a very different view. Still, this patch of land in all its transitions from rocky swamp to shaded, shaven lawn has always been the heart and "centre" of the town, and so continues to be.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

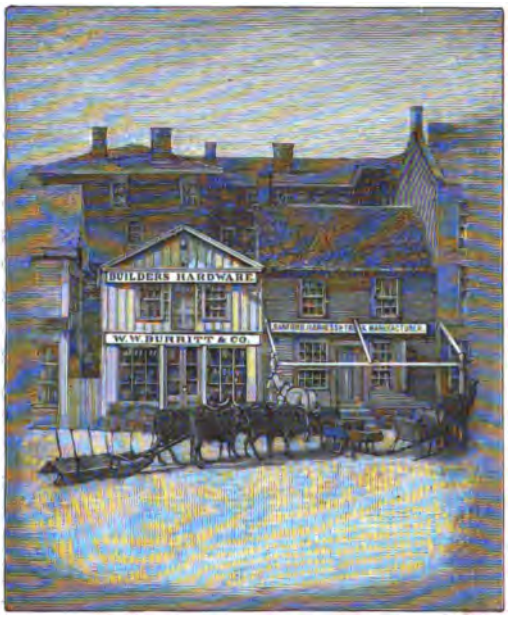
OLD VILLAGE HIGHWAYS — ORIGINAL AREA OF THE VILLAGE — ORIGINAL STREETS — GRADUAL ENLARGEMENT — SOME CHANGES SPECIFIED — THE CITY PERIOD — RATE OF GROWTH — SIDEWALKS IN 1859 — OTHER IMPROVEMENTS — CITY PARKS — THE BROOKLYN DISTRICT — CITY BRIDGES.

IN the town records covering the period subsequent to the Revolutionary war, there are references occasionally to the village highways, of such a kind as to indicate that they were streets rather than roads; but at the same time, these references seem to show that the streets were not treated with the *respect* which streets might properly claim. Pages are filled with petitions for permission to encroach upon them, and with complaints of encroachments already made. There were those who seem to have thought that it was proper to place a building on the highway if there was room for it there, and there were others who sympathized with them so far as to vote in favor of their petition. The incorporation of the borough gave opportunity for the expression of more rigid views on this subject, and at one of its earliest meetings, as we have seen, the borough "equipped itself for its work by the appointment of street inspectors." The relation of the streets to the "common," in connection with the going at large of cattle and swine, was one of the vexatious questions which the borough had to labor over throughout its history. But as for any attempt to improve the highways, or to transform country roads into shapely streets, there is very little trace of it in the records. In our summing up of borough improvements in a previous chapter (see page 20), we enumerated only two or three instances,—the levying of a tax of one cent on the dollar for the benefit of the streets in 1838, which prepared the way for an outlay of $80; an earlier outlay of $15 in 1832, and an ordinance passed in 1846 requiring that certain sidewalks should "remain public sidewalks for public convenience," and should be kept in repair by the owners of the lands adjoining them.

In every growing town the laying out of highways is carried forward without much reference to organized authority; it is a matter which, after a fashion, takes care of itself. We see the process going on in Waterbury in the present century as in the past, only more steadily and on a much larger scale. In Bronson's

Digitized by Google

History and in our first volume * we have a careful record of the original lay-out of streets and home lots, by the help of which we can picture to ourselves the little village of Mattatuck in its primitive condition. The streets of the village were six in number, three running east and west and measuring about half a mile in length, and three shorter ones running nearly north and south. The village was practically bounded by Grove street on the north, Grand street on the south, Cherry and Mill streets on the east, and Willow street on the west, and within that area lay the street now known as East and West Main streets, the northern part of Bank street and the southern part of North Main and Cooke streets. These were of course capable of extension, and there was room within the village area for the laying out of additional streets; but while there was naturally a growth along the lines indicated, the opening of new streets either within the original territory or beyond it can hardly be said to have begun until the present century. With the help of data collected by Bronson and others, we can easily trace the few additions to the original list of streets and the few changes made, down to the borough period and beyond it, and these may be of interest not alone to the antiquary but to the "general reader."



A BIT OF OLD SOUTH MAIN STREET.†

It would appear that North Main street above the foot of Cooke was not in the original lay-out, and that Cooke street itself ran further to the west than it now does. Another old street that did not exist in the earliest period is that part of Mill which runs along Mad river from the Baldwin street bridge to the factory of the American Mills company. Cole street, also, although ancient, was apparently not an original street. That

* Vol. I, pp. 161 *et seq.*; Bronson, pp. 17-23.

† From a daguerreotype in the possession of H. W. Hayden.

Digitized by Google

part of Cherry street which runs directly north and south was not really opened until 1725, and its upper end, running east and west, not until 1746. One of the most important of the earlier changes (yet occurring in the present century) was the opening of South Main street. From an early date there was "a passage" called the Pine Hill road running from the south end of what is now Bank street, that is, from where Meadow street crosses it, in a south-easterly direction to the Mad river crossing, near the present Mad river bridge, and so on southerly to Naugatuck. But the street which is now our chief thoroughfare going southward did not come into existence until some time after 1800, when it was laid out as a county road. In 1848 the Waterbury *American*, speaking of this street when it was still known by its earlier name, said: "We should not overlook the immense transformation for the better of that portion of the turnpike leading from the post office to the bridge below." (The post office was then in the South Main street end of the building which stood where Bohl's block now is, and the bridge was that across Great brook—then an open stream—a little north of Grand street.) The writer continues:

> The descent is now gradual, and when the sidewalks are properly worked that street will present a really handsome appearance. We are aware that in the way of grading and filling up sunken places wonders have already been accomplished, yet much remains to be done, which must of course be the work of time.*

In 1800, Bank street was a lane, entered by a gate near Grand. This was one of two gates that opened from the village through the "common fence" into the "common field," and was known as the south gate. It was not removed until about 1837, after which the lane stood open as far south as to where the railroad now crosses it. In 1840 the gate stood at this latter point, and a path led thence across the meadows and past the sand-hill which filled the space where the buildings of the Plume & Atwood Manufacturing company now stand, to a ford just beyond the New England railroad bridge. A foot-bridge, built by David Hoadley, crossed the river about midway between the present Naugatuck railroad and Bank street bridges, and remained until after 1840. "I recollect," wrote E. L. Bronson forty-five years later, "passing over this bridge at that date with fear and trembling, as it showed evident signs of 'structural weakness.'" The opening of Church street took place early in the century. It was laid out on May 5, 1806, being two rods

**American*, October 20, 1848. At this time there was a bridge across Great brook on South Main street and another on Grand, and the water covered a considerable part of the intervening space, being set back by a dam, with head-gates, on the south line of Grand street, from which point the water was taken by a canal to a factory near Meadow street.

Digitized by Google

wide and extending southward forty rods. Leavenworth street was not opened until twenty-five years later, when Mark Leavenworth laid it out and his son-in-law Green Kendrick gave it its name. Prospect street was opened by C. B. Merriman at a still later date. The *American*, in the issue already quoted, October 20, 1848, refers to the recent opening of Scovill street, and incidentally mentions the origin of its name:

> The street that turns from the turnpike east, below the Baptist church,—late a good field, but built up on the south side during the last three months (christened by Monsieur Braunfels Scovill street, and justly, too)—has transformed the unsightly section of the village into abodes of taste and convenience.* At some future day, however, we hope to see that hill lowered [the hill on which the High School now stands], the hollow on the east of it raised [along the line of present Elm street], and other improvements of which it is susceptible.

Five years after this, Waterbury emerged from the borough stage of existence and became a city, and thereafter improvements were accomplished more rapidly. The city charter, adopted in June, 1853, conferred upon the Common Council power "to lay out new highways, streets, public walks and public avenues," and to alter, extend or enlarge them, and the Council in August of the same year established the office of street commissioner, endowing him with the functions of an inspector, and enacted an elaborate by-law in relation to the grading of streets and the obstructing of streets and sidewalks. In the charter of 1871 the city was declared to be a "highway district," and the Common Council was clothed with exclusive control over all streets and parts of streets, and with power to construct, repair and alter them, and a board of road commissioners was established, consisting of the mayor, one alderman, one councilman, and two other persons, who should have the general superintendence of all the streets, sidewalks, crosswalks and bridges of the city, and who should employ a street inspector and a street surveyor. The importance of this department in the minds of those who framed the new charter is shown by the fact that fully nine of its thirty-two pages are devoted to it, while in the body of ordinances adopted from time to time by the Common Council the subject of streets and sidewalks occupies a much larger space than any other.†

Under so elaborate a management the condition of Waterbury streets should have been conspicuously good, and the opening up

*Messrs. J. M. L. and W. H. Scovill opened this street through their own land. They bought the old Mansion House, which stood where the store of E. T. Turner & Co. now is, divided it into three double houses and moved them to the south side of this street. They added a fourth, brought from somewhere else. This is why it was called Scovill street.—F. J. K.

†See "Charter and Ordinances," 1874, pp. 18-28, 168-179.

Digitized by Google

of new territory should have gone forward rapidly. The increase in the number of streets was certainly remarkable. In 1857, a committee of the Common Council which had been appointed to select street names, reported in addition to the sixteen old streets already mentioned twenty others, and in addition to these thirty-six established streets, nineteen "streets or passways thrown open or built upon, but not yet laid out as public streets," making in all fifty-five streets, places and alleys.* The fact that between 1850 and 1860 the population of Waterbury doubled explains the increase in the number of streets. But it has since then been much more rapid, for in 1879 the number of streets was 132; in 1889 it was 236, and according to the City Directory for 1894 it is 262.

As regards the condition of the streets throughout the history of the city, and the improvements made from time to time, there is not much to be said. Mr. Charles U. C. Burton, describing the city in 1857, paints it in such colors as these:

> Who would here imagine himself in the central portion of a large manufacturing place? Stately churches and elegant private mansions surround the square. The residences present, for the most part, extensive grounds tastefully laid out, with fountains sparkling here and there. . . . . The manufacturing establishments are in the outskirts of the city; consequently this portion of Waterbury, with its beautiful Centre square and its quiet shaded streets lined with handsome residences, presents an appearance quite unique for a manufacturing town.†

Elsewhere, speaking of the "business portion of the city," he tells us how "gas lights flash out from the tastefully dressed windows of handsome stores." But on the same page he says: "Do not look at the sidewalks; they will not bear inspection;" and we need not wonder at the warning, for at that date there were no sidewalks worthy of the name. The Waterbury *Almanac* for 1859 reported: "Our streets are being graded and improved, sidewalks widened and paved;" and a year later: "New streets opened; sidewalks graded and flagged." But this was nearly thirty years after the vote of the borough "to

EXCHANGE PLACE IN 1857.‡

*See the report as quoted in Chapter III, p. 46.

†The *National Magazine*, September, 1857, p. 195.

‡From a drawing by C. U. C. Burton; an illustration in the *National Magazine*, September, 1857.

Digitized by Google

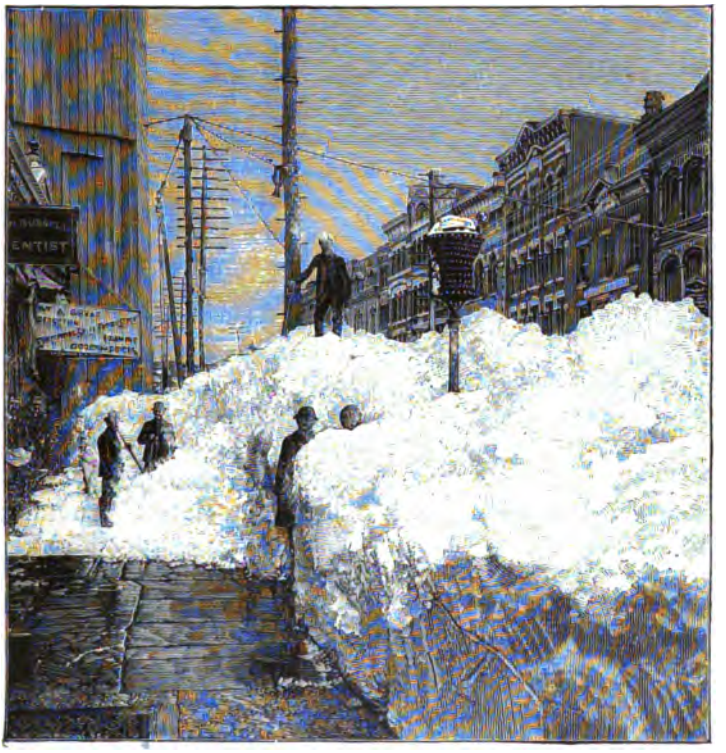
appropriate five dollars to repair the sidewalk from the house of Mrs. Alathea Scovill eastward to the bridge near Joseph Fairclough's blacksmith shop," and in the meantime Waterbury side walks had remained for the most part *in statu quo*. To be sure, a sidewalk had been built by Capt. Anson Sperry and his son Charles on West Main street in front of the Holmes lot (now the residence of the Messrs. Barlow); in 1851 a walk had been laid in front of the post office on South Main (now Bohl's block); several citizens had laid flag or brick pavements before their dwellings, and a plank walk had been laid in front of one of the houses on Prospect street; and in 1857, we are told, "many flag walks were laid, those at the crossings about Exchange place being a great improvement to the city." Yet so late as 1859 the sidewalks as a rule were still unpaved, the exceptions being those just referred to and those in front of the following public places: Citizens' Bank, Hotchkiss block, the old Franklin House (now Lake & Strobel's), Apothecaries' Hall, the Benedict & Merriman store, the Scovill House, and the Centre square front of the store on the corner of Leavenworth street. In 1860 the Common Council authorized the laying of a plank sidewalk on Bank street from Grand to the railroad station, and there were improvements in other parts of the city. But nothing worthy of note was accomplished until 1866. Under the administration of Mayor Rockwell, in addition to improvements mentioned elsewhere (page 40), the hill streets leading up from the centre were graded, the hollow at the junction of South Main and Grand streets was filled up, the old, crazy, narrow wooden bridges were replaced by arched stone bridges, and sidewalks were paved for the first time with flag-stones, or pavements were relaid. Leavenworth street was not only flagged, that year, from West Main to Grand street, but iron fences were erected in front of all the residences on the west side. An iron fence had been erected two years before in front of the residence of C. B. Merriman, adjoining the First church. The first concrete sidewalks were laid in 1869.

The tardiness of the community in making such improvements as these reveals a lack of enterprise hardly paralleled in other departments. From the time of the incorporation of the city the Common Council had power to compel the owners of lands and buildings "to level, raise or form sidewalks and gutters on their several fronts, and to flag or pave the same," but public opinion seems not to have demanded any rapid advance out of the old village condition. We have seen, for example, that a by-law of 1853 laid down stringent regulations in regard to obstructions and nuisances, and in 1868 this by-law was amended with reference to keeping the sidewalks

Digitized by Google

free from snow and ice. At a later date the ordinances of the Common Council relative to this subject were made still more explicit, but without satisfactory results. Efforts to enforce the law have been spasmodic, and when the individual resident or owner has failed in his duty, the city has allowed the ice and snow to remain where it fell, and has in this way incurred suits for heavy damages.

Thirty years after the incorporation of the city, the question of paving the streets began to be agitated, and two years and a half



BANK STREET IN MARCH, 1888. (AFTER THE SO-CALLED BLIZZARD.)

later (May, 1886), the first piece of pavement was laid, extending from Grand street through Bank to its junction with South Main street. At the end of 1890 the length of the streets paved with granite blocks was somewhat over a mile, and in 1893 a beginning was made in the use of broken stone. In 1891 another improvement, simple but important, was introduced; the streets were re-numbered according to a new system proposed by the city engineer. They were divided into three classes, business streets, those

Digitized by Google

likely to become such to a greater or less extent, and residence streets. To the first class numbers were assigned at the rate of one for every ten feet; to the second class one for every fifteen feet, and to the third one for every twenty feet. The numbering was accomplished in the spring, the canvassers for the City Directory came soon after; the new numbers were thus fixed and placed on record, and the old ones disappeared. The naming of the streets, which must receive much more attention than this, is reserved for consideration further on. Still another improvement remains to be mentioned—the introduction of sprinkling carts. On April 12, 1877, the first public suggestion in reference to sprinkling the streets appeared in one of the newspapers, and on May 28 "Protector No. 1," belonging to C. N. Hall, began its daily journeys. This service passed afterward into the hands of R. N. Blakeslee.*

With the exception of the Green, there has been until recently no open area in Waterbury which could be regarded as a *park*, unless it be the small triangle at the intersection of Cole and Franklin streets, known as Union square. As an open space between two divergent roads this has been in existence from the earliest period, but like the Green it was formerly rocky and uneven, and was regarded as a piece of useless common. At one time the East Centre school-house stood upon it, but this was moved westward to the rear of what is now Franklin street more than fifty years ago. During the administration of Mayor Baldwin, measures were taken to create a park out of the old Grand street cemetery. Some years before, an act had been passed by the legislature providing that this ground might be withdrawn from use as a burying ground and made over to the city for a park, and in 1891 the transformation was accomplished. Not only had no burials been made there in twenty-five years, but the place had been neglected by the town and polluted by vagrants. Yet when the time came for sinking all the gravestones out of sight, thus removing every vestige of former uses and the record of honored names, there were some who protested against the proceeding as a piece of vandalism which ought not to be tolerated. This feeling, however, was met by that which found expression in the Mayor's message of January, 1891. "It must be a source of consolation," he said, "to those having friends buried there to know that at last steps are being taken to redeem this sacred spot, and make it a permanent blessing to the living, rather than a disgrace to the memory of the dead." No

* James M. Colley was street inspector in Waterbury during a period of more than twenty years. He was born at Bridgewater, N. H., in 1827, and came to Waterbury in 1851. He married, in 1856, Cornelia Minor of Woodbury, by whom he had one child, Charles A. Colley. He died August 23, 1890.

Digitized by Google

compromise in the matter was seriously considered, and the cemetery gave place to a park. But a large part of it was taken the following year, as the site for the new building of the Bronson Library. During the same administration a committee of the Common Council was appointed to consider the question of laying out parks in other parts of the city. Mayor Baldwin strongly favored the purchase of that part of the A. B. Wilson estate lying between the Hospital grounds and Riverside cemetery, as well as the land opposite it on the east side of the river, and the connecting of the two by a bridge. But no definite action was taken, and the progress thus far made toward a park system for the city has been made by private individuals. The names Valley View park, Riverside park, Highland and Cottage and Norwood parks, however, indicate not so much the establishment of parks within or without the city limits as the opening up of new districts for residences of the better quality.

The division of the city into districts—natural districts as distinguished from municipal wards—is a process which perhaps calls for some remark. The tendency toward such a division is strongly favored by the topographical features of the city, and accordingly we have the Brooklyn district, the Simonsville district, the Abrigador and Dublin street districts, the Round Hill and Burnt Hill districts, the Valley View, the Bunker Hill and the Westside districts. Of these, the Abrigador and the Brooklyn districts are the most distinctly marked and the most important. More than forty years ago, the former began to be a place of residence for the working class who had come from beyond the sea, and it has thus far preserved the characteristics thus imparted to it. The Brooklyn district, which in 1850 consisted of but "two or three houses and a handful of residents," holds a population numbering over five thousand, and contains from 850 to 900 buildings, some of which are among the finest in the city. Sand hills have been levelled, woods cut down, streets laid out, and the section has become almost a city by itself, with its own schools, churches, hotels, fire engines and physicians. Almost the only landmark of the past is the Ansel Porter house (for many years the residence of John Clark, stepfather of A. C. Porter) on the corner of Bank and South Leonard streets.

THE CITY BRIDGES.

An amendment to the first charter, made by the General Assembly, in June, 1861, provided that the bridges across the Naugatuck river, the Mad river and Great brook, within the city limits, should be built and kept in repair, as formerly, by the town, and that the

Digitized by Google

other city bridges should be built and kept in repair by the city. This arrangement was continued, substantially, under the charter of 1871; so that the larger and more important of the city bridges are under the jurisdiction of the town. They are city bridges, however, and their history constitutes a part of the history of our city as a "highway district."

The fact that four streams pass through the city, two of them by very crooked courses, renders necessary an unusual number of bridges. Two of these streams are brooks, and are now so largely covered over or walled in and hidden away, that their existence is hardly recognized except during a freshet. But they create a demand for nine or ten bridges—small but important—and on the Mad river and the Naugatuck there are nine or ten more. So that the remark once made by a resident of Waterbury, that the City of Brass might with equal propriety be called the City of Bridges, was justified.

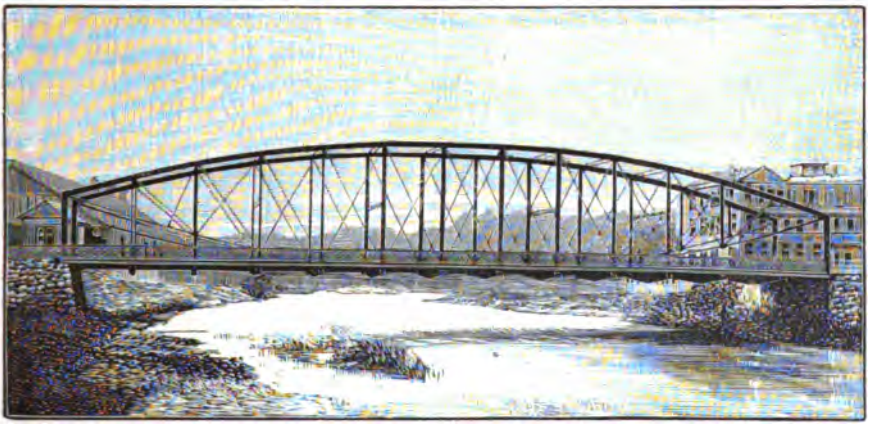
But little requires to be said of the bridges over Great brook. We have already (see page 69 and note) referred to those by which it was crossed near the corner of South Main and Grand streets in 1848, which were superseded in 1866 by an arched stone bridge, built, according to the arrangement then in force, by the town and not the city. The bridge on East Main street, at first of wood, was superseded by a stone arch, and some years later (in 1876) side walls were built and a covering constructed of corrugated iron. The bridge over Great brook on Meadow street was built in 1878. The bridge over Little brook on Grove street was built in 1870. The stream was walled on both sides to the width of ninety-seven feet.

The course of the Mad river, after entering the city limits, is first toward the northwest and west, and then in a southwesterly direction, curving like a horse-shoe, so that it is no wonder that six bridges should be needed, to cross it at different points. These have been built from time to time, as convenience or necessity demanded. The Silver street bridge near the factory of Rogers & Brother (to begin with that which is furthest up the stream) was built of iron, in 1883. At Dublin street a stone bridge was built in 1857, which was succeeded by a wooden one in 1860. The present one is of iron. The next bridge we come to, descending the stream, carries us back to a distant past. In January, 1748–9, a grant of £22 (old tenor) was made for constructing "a bridge over the Mad river, a little below Mr. Jonathan Baldwin's mill, on the road to Judd's meadow." The bridge which represents this to-day is that at the head of Baldwin street, just below the enclosure of the Scovill Manufacturing company. The stone structure which was there in 1858 was superseded

Digitized by Google

by a wooden one in 1860, and this by one of iron in 1876. The railroad bridge at this point was built in 1888. The Liberty street bridge, further down the stream, was built (of iron) in 1872. At South Main street an iron bridge was built in 1874, and this was superseded by the present one in 1887; and finally, the Washington avenue bridge, a few rods above the mouth of the stream, was completed in 1881. This also is an iron bridge.

The three bridges over the Naugatuck river are of course larger and of much more importance than the others. A bridge over the Naugatuck, probably a little south of present West Main street, was built in 1736, and it was doubtless the first. At all events, although the road to Woodbury and Westbury crossed at this point, there was no bridge there in 1732, when the Westbury people petitioned



THE WEST MAIN STREET BRIDGE. FROM THE NORTH.

for "winter privileges," for, as we have seen, they spoke of the "great river" as being for a large part of the winter and spring not passable. This first bridge was almost destroyed by a flood in 1740–41, and in the autumn, although it had been repaired, it was entirely swept away. The expense of rebuilding it led the town to ask the General Assembly, in 1743–4, to make it a toll bridge. In 1748–9 it became necessary to rebuild it again, and in town records of a later date than this (quoted in Volume I), it figures somewhat prominently. It was rebuilt in 1801 and again in 1810, and in 1837 a covered bridge was built, which met the wants of the people until August 10, 1863, when it was entirely destroyed by fire. It was immediately succeeded by an iron bridge, which was in use for eighteen years, and then the present iron bridge was erected. Its one span is 205 feet in length, the roadway is twenty-four feet

Digitized by Google

across, and its sidewalks are each five feet wide. The vote of the town to build it was passed on April 19, 1882.

At a town meeting held June 25, 1852, it was voted that it was "expedient to build a bridge over the Naugatuck river at or near the riding place [the ford], near the residence of Mr. John Clark." A committee was appointed "to make a survey of the river, examine the banks, make an estimate of cost, and report at the town hall." At a meeting on August 24, "the subject of locating and building a bridge across the Naugatuck river near the highway leading from the residence of Elizur E. Prichard to John Clark's" was again considered, and the decision was favorable. Up to that time the only way of crossing the Naugatuck in this vicinity was by fording it or by using the very unsteady foot bridge already referred to. But a substantial wooden bridge was finished in 1853 (on what is now Bank street), and this was succeeded by one of iron in 1875. The present Bank street bridge was built in 1886. The Washington bridge, which crosses the Naugatuck at Washington avenue—a large and costly structure—was built in 1881.

It may be added that the first iron bridge built in the city was a "dry bridge," and was situated near the factory of the Plume & Atwood Manufacturing company. It was removed some years ago. In 1864 the sum of $500 was appropriated toward the erection of a foot-bridge over the Naugatuck opposite the entrance to Riverside cemetery, on condition that $500 additional should be raised by subscription,—the cost of the bridge to be about a thousand dollars. The bridge was built in 1867, being constructed in two complete sections, each of which was securely anchored to trees on the banks of the stream. A freshet, however, occurred during the month in which it was finished (June 20, 1867), by which it was broken in two and rendered useless, and it was never reconstructed.

FOOT BRIDGE ACROSS THE NAUGATUCK. (SEE PAGE 69.)

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

ORIGIN OF THE STREET NAMES—DR. BLAKE'S RECORD—THE FIRST TWENTY-FIVE—THE REPORT OF 1857—THE COMPLETE LIST—ANALYSIS AND INFERENCES—LOCAL ELEMENTS WROUGHT INTO HISTORY.

DR. AMOS S. BLAKE, in a communication to the *Waterbury Republican* of December 15, 1885, gave a detailed account of the naming of the streets in the borough of Waterbury. The substance of his letter is as follows:

In 1848 or 1849 Dr. Blake felt it to be necessary that the streets of the borough should have names. With this in view he called a borough meeting, which was attended by three citizens. They appointed a committee consisting of one for each street, who should confer with the residents of the street in regard to a name for it, and then adjourned for two weeks. At the adjourned meeting only the three persons were present who had come together before; none of the committee had paid attention to their appointments. Thereupon Dr. Blake proposed to the others that they should constitute him a committee to do the duty of those who had failed; "for," said he, "we must have the streets named." This was done, and he went to work. He mapped out the streets and attached to them such names as he considered most suitable, then visited each street, mentioning to several of its residents the name he had selected, which was usually received with satisfaction. (The following twenty-five names are given as having been fixed upon in this way: Baldwin, Bank, Cherry, Church, Clay, Cole, Cooke, Cottage place, Dublin, Field, Grand, Grove, High, Leavenworth, Liberty, Linden, North Main, South Main, East Main, West Main, Prospect, Scovill, Union, Walnut and Willow.) The second adjourned meeting was largely attended, and the report on street names was read and adopted. The meeting, after some discussion, named the Green "Centre square;" they also named Union square and Exchange place, and then adjourned, feeling that they had done a good work.

According to the *Waterbury American*, the task of giving names to the streets was completed at a meeting held in Gothic hall, January 18, 1851. It is added that, so far as possible, the wishes of the people were consulted in the selection of the names. This is doubtless the meeting to which Dr. Blake refers, although the final result was reached two or three years later than we should infer from the time mentioned in his communication. From Dr. Blake's statement of the matter, one would infer that the above twenty-five names were all selected and affixed by him between the two adjourned meetings of which he speaks. His expression is: "The streets thus named." But even from his own account it appears that Clay street was named by Julius Hotchkiss and Liberty street by Leonard Platt; and we have explicit statements from others that

Digitized by Google

several of these streets were named in another way. Some of the names—especially the descriptive ones—had probably been in use for some time already when Dr. Blake included them in his report.

In 1857, after Waterbury had been a city for four years, the naming of the streets came up for consideration again. As we have seen in Chapter III, a committee was appointed by the Common Council to report on this subject. In their report, Centre square and Exchange place were defined and bounded, and thirty-one street-names were given in addition to those mentioned by Dr. Blake,—although eighteen of them were attached to streets which had not yet been officially laid out. (See page 39.)

In the following list the probable origin of these fifty-five or sixty names is indicated, and, so far as it was possible to ascertain them, the origin of all the street-names that have come into use from that time to the present, of which there are at least two hundred. Fortunately for Waterbury, she has two citizens who have long been interested not only in the laying out of streets but in the details of local history and are also blessed with retentive memories. By the help of these gentlemen the origin of our street-names has been rescued from oblivion, and is here placed on record.*

STREET NAMES AND THEIR SOURCES.

ABBOTT avenue.
Opened by A. F. Abbott, and named by him in 1873.

ABRIGADOR (district).
For the meaning, see Vol. I, p 51.

ADAMS.
Asahel Adams owned the land. Formerly called School street, from a schoolhouse upon it.

ALDER.
From a clump of alders at its south end; by F. F. Weld, city engineer. Its southern part was formerly Dunphy lane.

ANN.
After Mrs. Anna Bronson, who was long a resident; by George Gilbert.

ASH.
One of a number of tree names given by F. J. Kingsbury.

ASHLEY.
After Edward Ashley; by F. J. Kingsbury.

AURORA.
It has "an eastern exposure."

AVENUE A.
The first of a possible alphabetical series.

AYRES.
James R. Ayres owned the land.

BALDWIN.
Garry and David Baldwin lived at the lower end of it. Formerly "Mad Meadow hill" (Mad Meadow lying between it and the Naugatuck river). Baldwin avenue and Baldwin hill are from the same source.

BANK.
From the Waterbury Bank, corner of Grand street. Formerly known as "the road to Thomas Porter's," and "the road to Beaver Meadow."

BEACON.
On account of its elevation; by J. B. Mullings.

* The first Waterbury Directory was published about 1868. A street directory was given for the first time in the issue of 1873.

Digitized by Google

BEECH.
By F. J. Kingsbury.

BELLEVUE avenue.
From the view it commands.

BENEDICT.
Aaron Benedict owned the land.

BENHAM.
Eugene A. Benham owns the land.

BERGEN.
After Francis Bergen, the owner.

BIDWELL.
For the prohibitionist of that name; by C. H. Cables.

BIRCH.
By F. J. Kingsbury.

BISBEE court.
Hiram Bisbee owned it.

BISHOP.
D. T. Bishop's wife owned the south end of it.

BRANCH.
After Mrs. Robert F. Griggs, *née* Branch; by Mrs. H. C. Griggs.

BRENNAN place.
From the owner.

BREWSTER.
By Dr. G. L. Platt. Mrs. Platt is a lineal descendant of Elder Brewster of Plymouth colony.

BRIDGE.
It begins at the Baldwin street bridge.

BRONSON.
After L. S. Bronson, who owned part of the land.

BROOK.
Situated near Great and Little brooks.

BROOKLYN (district).
Named from its situation—across the river—(with Brooklyn, N. Y., in view). By J. C. Booth.

BROWN place.
William Brown owned the land.

BROWN street.
Deacon James Brown owned the land.

BUCKINGHAM.
Opened by S. M. Buckingham; named before 1857.

BUNKER HILL road.
Bunker hill was doubtless named for the famous battle ground. The name has been in use in Waterbury for a century at least. It designates a school district.

BURTON.
After Joseph Burton, who formerly owned the land; by Willard Spencer.

CAMP.
Opened by A. P. P. Camp.

CANAL.
On the line of the canal leading to the old clock factory. See p. 69, *note*.

CARMAN.
Because of the large number of carmen who at one time lived on it.

CARROLLTON place.
"Charles Carroll of Carrollton." (?)

CASSIDY street and avenue.
From the owner of the land.

CEDAR.
Formerly called Neck lane, probably because it led to "Manhan Neck"—part of the island referred to on p. 52 of Vol. I.

CENTRAL avenue.
From its situation; by Israel Holmes (2d). The part above Grove street was formerly called Third avenue, being next west of Second.

CENTRE square.
So named, according to Dr. A. S. Blake, "after some discussion," at a public meeting (in 1849) called to take action in regard to street names.

CHAMBERS.
For Henry R. Chambers; by Dr. A. S. Blake, his partner in business.

CHAPEL.
From the chapel at its north end, corner of Piedmont street.

CHARLES.
After Ansel Charles Porter, who formerly owned the land; by J. C. Booth and N. J. Welton.

CHATFIELD avenue.
After Benjamin P. Chatfield.

Digitized by Google

CHERRY.
"From its cherry trees" (Dr. A. S. Blake). Cherry avenue, after the street.

CHESTNUT avenue.
Without local significance.

CHIPMAN.
Near the property of Samuel D. Chipman.

CHURCH.
Near St. John's church.

CLARK.
After John Clark, who owned the land.

CLAY.
After Henry Clay; by Julius Hotchkiss. West Clay, after Clay street.

CLIFF.
From a cliff at its north end; by F. J. Kingsbury.

CLINTON.
After General Clinton B. Fisk; by C. H. Cables.

CLOCK avenue.
Near the shop of the Waterbury Clock company.

COE.
After Cornelia Coe Holmes; by Israel Holmes (2d).

COLE.
From a family formerly living there; by F. J. Kingsbury, before 1849.

CONCORD street.
A companion to Lexington avenue; by C. H. Cables.

COOKE.
From the Cooke family living on it.

CORNER.
For a friend, the Rev. E. P. Corner; by C. H. Cables.

COSSETT.
From John Cossett, who lived there many years ago; by S. W. Hall.

COTTAGE park.
By C. H. Cables.

COTTAGE place.
By Dr. David Prichard, before 1849. He owned the land and opened it.

COURT.
The name has no special significance. By S. S. Taylor.

CRANE.
Opened by Dr. Robert Crane, a former resident of Waterbury.

CROWN.
By John Mullings. The name has no special significance.

DEMAREST.
For the well-known prohibitionist; by C. H. Cables.

DENNY.
Opened by G. W. Denny.

DIKEMAN.
After Nathan Dikeman; by F. A. Spencer.

DIVISION.
By Henry C. Griggs. On the dividing line between his land and F. J. Kingsbury's.

DOOLITTLE alley.
Formerly owned by Selim Doolittle.

DOVER.
The name, so far as known, has no special significance. It appears in the report of 1857.

DRAYER.
The name of the owner of the land was Dreher.

DUBLIN.
The early residence of many Irish families.

EAST.
In the easterly part of the city. A short street with a bend in it, neither part of which runs due east and west.

ELIZABETH.
By J. B. Mullings; his mother's name.

ELM, North and South.
"Between Union and Pond streets it is overarched with elms." The name appears in the report of 1857.*

* Some years ago (about 1840) there was a lane—a *cul de sac*—running north from Union street. It is now a part of Elm street. In this lane lived Jeremiah Peck, son of Samuel Peck of Bethany, after whom (and with reference to a well-known locality in New York city) it was called "Peck Slip." The name will probably be found in some deeds. Peck was a mechanic, mostly a worker in wood. He died in New Haven, January 3, 1883. (For other genealogical data, see Vol. I, Ap. p. 101.)—F. J. K.

Digitized by Google

EMERALD.
After "the Emerald Isle." It is "in the heart of the Irish quarter."

EMERSON.
By C. H. Cables.

EUCLID avenue.
After the avenue of the same name in Cleveland, Ohio; by C. H. Cables.

EXCHANGE place.
So named at a public meeting called by Dr. A. S. Blake in 1849.*

FAIRVIEW.
Because of the view it commands; by A. F. Abbott.

FARM.
By F. J. Kingsbury, who opened it. West Farm, after Farm.

FARMINGTON avenue.
In honor of the mother town; by Dr. Joseph Anderson.

FERNCLIFF avenue.
By R. W. Hill.

FIELD.
Dr. Edward Field owned the land.

FIFTH.
By N. J. Welton (see under Third street). South Fifth, after Fifth street.

FIRST avenue.
By W. H. and W. L. Smith and J. H. Benham, in 1853. The numerical series (as applied to avenues) extended only to three, and has been reduced to two. (See Central avenue.)

FISK.
After General Clinton B. Fisk; by C. H. Cables.

FLEET.
The English name transferred. (?)

FOURTH.
By N. J. Welton (see under Third street).

FOX.
For the owner of the land.

FRANKLIN.
After Franklin Carter, by his half-sister Esther Holmes Humiston. At first called Parsonage street, because the Methodist parsonage was there.

FREDERICK.
By F. B. Rice.

FRENCH.
Samuel French owned the land. In the report of 1857 it is French alley.

FULLER.
The family name of Mrs. Elisha Leavenworth.

GAYLORD Plain (district).
An old school district within present city limits. After one of the first settlers of the town. West Gaylord, after Gaylord Plain.

GEORGE.
George Gilbert opened it.

GILBERT.
George Gilbert opened it. In the report of 1857 it is Gilbert alley.

GLEN.
From its situation.

GLEN RIDGE.
By F. B. Rice.

GOLDEN HILL.
By C. H. Cables.

GRAND.
"From its width and location." By Dr. A. S. Blake, in 1849. Known from an early day as "the south street."

GRANITE.
From granite rocks near it.

GRANT.
After General Grant; by H. C. Griggs.

GREEN.
After Green Kendrick, who owned land near it.

GRIGGS.
After H. C. Griggs, who owned the land.

* "Then came the question of a name for Exchange place. John C. Booth, who was then selling goods in what is now Turner & Co.'s store, suggested that it be called Cheapside, after a popular dry goods street in London, but after some discussion it was named Exchange place."—(Dr. Blake in the *Republican*, December 15, 1885.)

Digitized by Google

GROVE.
Without local significance. West Grove and Grove court, after Grove street. West Grove street was at first a *cul de sac*, and was called Lynch street, from a former resident.

HALL.
Owned by the heirs of Moses Hall.

HARRISON alley.
In the report of 1857. After Lemuel Harrison, who owned part of the land.

HAWKINS.
From a Hawkins family that lived at the corner of Cooke street. It was formerly Booth street.

HAYDEN.
Festus Hayden owned the land.

HENRY.
For Henry L. Bowers; by E. R. Lampson.

HICKORY.
From a growth of hickory trees on the land; by S. M. Buckingham.

HIGH.
Naturally, as Dr. Blake says, "from its elevation."

HIGHLAND avenue.
Also "from its elevation." Formerly "the Town Plot road."

HIGHLAND park.
On high ground, east of the Naugatuck. By C. H. Cables.

HILL.
It leads to Burnt hill; was at first called Chestnut street. (The name "Burnt Hill" occurs as early as 1686.)

HILLSIDE avenue.
By D. F. Maltby, who laid it out.

HOLMES avenue.
A family name. Opened by Israel Holmes (2d).

HOPKINS.
After Judge Joseph Hopkins, who formerly owned land in that vicinity; by Charles D. Kingsbury, before 1857.

HOSPITAL avenue.
After the Waterbury hospital. In the report of 1857 it is "Wilson place."

IRVING.
After Irving G. Platt. (See Murray street).

JACKSON.
After General Jackson. Previously known as "Dog's Nest."

JAMES.
By John C. Booth. James place, after James street.

JEFFERSON.
After Thomas Jefferson. By A. P. P. Camp.

JEFFREY alley.
Formerly the residence of William and Joseph Jeffrey.

JEWELRY.
In the report of 1857. It led to the factory of the Waterbury Jewelry company.

JOHN.
By John C. Booth.

JOHNSON avenue.
For John Johnson, who lives near by.

JOHNSON street.
After Dr. Abner Johnson. The old Johnson house stood on the corner of North Willow.

JUDD, street and place.
After Sturges M. Judd, who has long lived there. In the report of 1857 Judd street is Judd alley.

KELLOGG.
For S. W. Kellogg; by F. B. Rice.

KENDRICK alley.
Opened by Green Kendrick, before 1857.

KINGSBURY.
Opened by Charles D. Kingsbury. Named by him Bronson street, but changed by the residents.

LAUREL.
By John Farrell, who owned the land.

LAWRENCE (Abrigador district).
The family name of Mrs. F. P. Leavenworth.

LAWRENCE (Brooklyn district).
After David S. Lawrence, who owned the land.

Digitized by Google

LEAVENWORTH.
After Mark Leavenworth, who owned the land. The name was placed on the building, corner of Centre square, by Green Kendrick, many years ago.

LEDGESIDE avenue.
From its situation.

LEONARD, North and South.
For Leonard Bronson, a former resident; by J. C. Booth.

LEXINGTON avenue.
After the famous battle ground; by C. H. Cables.

LIBERTY.
By Leonard Platt, from the old Liberty party of which he was an active member. West Liberty, after Liberty.

LIBRARY park.
After the Bronson Library.*

LINCOLN.
After President Lincoln, by C. H. Cables.

LINDEN.
By F. J. Kingsbury, before 1849.

LIVERY.
A coachman lived there; by Samuel W. Hall.

LOCUST.
By F. J. Kingsbury.

LONG HILL road.
"Long Hill" is one of the old place-names.

LOUNSBURY.
Charles Lounsbury owned the land.

LUKE.
After Luke O'Reilly, who lived near by.

MAGILL.
For John Magill, son-in-law of A. J. Leavenworth; by F. P. Leavenworth.

MAGNER alley.
Thomas Magner lived at the north end, corner of Washington avenue.

MAIN, North, South, East and West.
By Dr. A. S. Blake, in 1849.

MANHAN.
From the Manhan canal, by A. F. Abbott. (For the meaning of the name, see Vol. I, p. 52.)

MAPLE.
One of the earlier tree names; by J. W. Smith, before 1857. Maple avenue, after Maple street.

MARLEY place.
Patrick Marley owned the land.

MARTIN.
From Thomas Martin.

MATTATUCK.
The aboriginal name of Waterbury. (For its meaning, see Vol. I, pp. 44–46). Formerly known as the lower Waterville road.

MEADOW.
In the report of 1857. It skirts "Beaver meadows."

MIDDLE.
It runs along the slope midway between Chapel and South Main streets.

MILL.
In the report of 1857. It passes the sites of the first two grist mills of the town.

MITCHELL avenue.
Laid out in the rear of C. M. Mitchell's residence, and partly through his land.

MURRAY.
After Clark Murray Platt. Next street to Irving (which see).

MYRTLE avenue.
Without local significance.

NIAGARA.
From its steepness. It is in the report of 1857.

NORTH.
A branch, running northward, of North Main street where it turns to the east. By S. P. Williams.

* It seems unfortunate that the new park to which the Bronson Library has been transferred (August, 1894) should not have become known as Bronson park, or, still better, Southmayd park. (See Vol. I, pp. 250, 379, 380.) In that case, the name "Library" might with propriety have been given to the street known as "Livery," near by.

Digitized by Google

NORWOOD park.
By G. H. Clowes.

OAK.
By F. J. Kingsbury.

OAK HILL avenue.
From a hill crowned with oaks.

OAKLAND avenue.
After Oakland, California; by C. H. Cables.

ORANGE.
By Charles Perkins, before 1857. Orange court, after Orange street.

ORCHARD.
Opened through an apple orchard.

PARK avenue.
By A. F. Abbott. The land adjoining was first named "Park terrace."

PARK place.
It opens from Centre square, the city "park." By J. W. Gaffney.

PEARL.
By the road commissioners, "for no special reason." Formerly "Adams extension."

PEMBERTON.
William M. Pemberton formerly lived there.

PHŒNIX avenue.
From the engine house of the Phœnix Fire company.

PIEDMONT.
It leads to East mountain. By residents.*

PINE.
From a large white pine which stood at the angle below Hillside avenue. Formerly "the Pine tree road."

PLANK road.
Built in 1852, by the "Waterbury and Cheshire Plank Road company." The planks have long since disappeared.

PLATT.
Dr. G. L. Platt owned the land.

PLEASANT.
By Sherman Steele.

POND.
It led to the pond of the American Mills. Formerly Rigney street.

POPLAR.
A companion name to Alder street. By J. Richard Smith.

PORTER.
After A. C. Porter, who formerly owned the land; by J. C. Booth and N. J. Welton. West Porter, after Porter.

PRATT place.
Francis H. Pratt owned the property.

PRINDLE Hill.
The hill between Pine and Grove streets, east of North Willow street, was so named from a former owner. "Prindle Hill road" has disappeared from the Directory.

PROSPECT.
By C. B. Merriman, who opened it, before 1849.

PUTNAM.
In honor of General Putnam, by F. A. Spencer.

QUARRY.
There is a large quarry near its north end.

RAILROAD HILL street.
By Merrit Nichols. Formerly "Brandy hill."

RANDOLPH avenue.
For Edward F. Randolph; by G. H. Clowes.

RIDGE.
From its situation; by Sherman Steele, before 1857.

RIDGEWOOD.
Suggested by A. J. Patton.

RIVER.
It runs along the east bank of the Mad river.

*A resident writes: "We selected a name altogether foreign, that no one might find anything personal in it; but after a short and rather sharp struggle between Piedmont street and Baldwin hill, both entered the Directory, and there remain. Piedmont, of course, means, 'the foot of the mountain.'"

Digitized by Google

RIVERSIDE, North.
It runs along the Naugatuck and skirts Riverside cemetery. South Riverside street is what remains of a continuation of Riverside. That part of it which crossed the N. Y. and N. E. railroad diagonally has been discontinued.

RIVERSIDE park.
From its situation. By E. T. Turner and J. Richard Smith.

ROBBINS.
For E. W. Robbins.

ROCK.
From its situation; by S. P. Williams.

ROSE HILL (estate).
By W. H. Scovill, who formerly owned it.

ROUND HILL street.
From the old name, applied first to the locality, and then to the street.

RUSHTON place.
Henry Rushton lived there.

RUTLEDGE.
Without local significance. By S. S. Taylor.

SANDLAND place.
Edward Sandland lived there.

SARSFIELD.
After the Irish patriot.

SCHOOL.
It runs in front of the High School. In the report of 1857 and afterward, the name was applied to Adams street.

SCOVILL.
The *Waterbury American* of October 20, 1848, says: "Christened by Monsieur Braunfels, 'Scovill street,' and justly too."*

SECOND avenue.
By Messrs. Smith and Benham, in 1853.

SEERY place.
After Thomas H. Seery, a resident.

SEVENTH.
By N. J. Welton.

SEYMOUR.
Seymour Adams owned the land.

SILVER.
From the German-silver spoon factory (Rogers & Brother).

SIMONS.
After A. B. Simons.

SIMONSVILLE (district).
After A. B. Simons.

SIXTH.
By N. J. Welton.

SOUTH.
It runs southward from Washington street. By Isaac Boughton, who owned the land.

SPARKS.
From a Sparks family, residents there.

SPENCER avenue.
Opened through Willard Spencer's land.

SPERRY.
After Edwin Sperry, who lived there many years. It is in the report of 1857.

SPRING.
"There were springs along the line of this street" (one of which was carefully guarded by the Baldwin family for a century).

STARVIEW avenue.
It passes over high ground.

STATE.
Next to Church street ("Church and state"?). Probably by S. W. Hall. In the report of 1857 it was named Bishop street.

STONE.
Probably topographical rather than personal. Quarry street is near it.

SUMACH.
By F. J. Kingsbury.

* Messrs. J. M. L. and W. H. Scovill opened this street through their own land. I do not know how much Braunfels had to do with the name. He, by the way, was a manufacturer of paper boxes, and an expert performer on the violin. His box shop was in one of the buildings removed to the street when it was opened, and he lived in a part of it.—F. J. K.

Digitized by Google

SUMMER.
By J. B. Mullings.*

SUMMIT.
By J. C. Booth, who probably expected to extend it to high ground.

SUNNYSIDE avenue.
It has an "eastern exposure." By Dr. A. S. Blake.

TAYLOR.
From Samuel S. Taylor, a former resident of Waterbury.

THIRD.
By N. J. Welton. The first of a numerical series, extending to Seventh. "First" and "Second" are avenues.

TRACY avenue.
The Tracy brothers owned the land.

TUDOR.
The family name of Mrs. G. L. Platt. Platt street crosses it.

UNION.
"For no especial reason" (Dr. Blake).

UNION square.
Named at a public meeting called by Dr. Blake. "They also named the old school-house ground 'Union square.'"

VALLEY VIEW park.
Overlooking the Naugatuck valley. By A. F. Abbott, in 1883.

VINE.
By F. J. Kingsbury. North Vine street, after Vine.

WALL.
Probably after Wall street in New York city. It was in the report of 1857. Wall avenue, after Wall street.

WALNUT.
From a grove of hickory trees (in New England called walnut) on Dr. Jesse Porter's land. Walnut avenue, after Walnut street.

WARD.
For Peter Ward, by F. J. Kingsbury.

WASHINGTON avenue.
After Washington street. The name has superseded Burnham street and Dodd street, and (west of Bank street) Meadow lane.

WASHINGTON street.
After the "Father of his country."

WATER.
It runs east from Great brook.

WATERVILLE street.
On the main road to Waterville.

WELTON avenue.
From J. C. Welton, a former resident of Rose Hill, under the brow of which it passes.

WELTON street.
From G. W. Welton, owner of the land.

WESTSIDE Hill (district).
Originally "the west side-hill."

WESTWOOD (estate).
By Israel Holmes (2d).

WILLARD avenue.
After Miss Frances E. Willard; by C. H. Cables.

WILLARD street.
After Willard Spencer.

WILLOW, North and South.
From a large willow tree in front of the old Johnson place, southwest corner of North Willow and Johnson streets.

WILSON.
A. B. Wilson opened it before 1857. South Wilson, after Wilson, although not continuous with it.

WOLCOTT street.
On the road that leads to Wolcott.

WOOD.
Opened by F. J. Kingsbury, alongside of a piece of woods.

WOODLAWN terrace.
By R. W. Hill.

YATES avenue.
After a temperance lecturer; by C. H. Cables.

* Mr. Mullings writes: "Because the name sounded bright and cheerful. The land was a favorite playground when I was a boy."

Digitized by Google

Such is the list of the street names of Waterbury. We have included in it all but ten or twelve of the streets, avenues, places, lanes and alleys of the city, and have been able to furnish some information concerning the naming of each one of them. Of the few omitted, there are four or five—namely, Galvin, Holohan, Lawlor, Merry and Riley lane—the origin of which, although not definitely known, is sufficiently obvious. The list as a whole invites close examination, and when we analyze it and attempt a classification, its historical significance comes to view.

Of the entire series of names, over a hundred are names of persons. It is interesting to find that a large proportion of these are the names of prominent or well-known citizens, who have at some time lived in Waterbury or are perhaps still living. When we read such a list as the following, we learn how thoroughly the old family names of the town are incorporated into our local history and have a kind of perpetuity guaranteed to them:

Abbott, Adams, Ashley, Ayres, Baldwin, Benedict, Benham, Bishop, Bronson, Brown, Buckingham, Burton, Camp, Chambers, Chatfield, Chipman, Clark, Coe, Cole, Cooke, Cossett, Crane, Crosby, Dikeman, Edwards, Field, French, Fuller, Gilbert, Griggs, Hall, Harrison, Hayden, Holmes, Hopkins, Johnson, Judd, Kendrick, Kingsbury, Lawrence, Leavenworth, Lounsbury,

WATERBURY FROM THE ABRIGADOR, 1891. FROM A PHOTOGRAPH BY C. R. PANCOAST.

Digitized by Google

Magill, Mitchell, Platt, Porter, Sandland, Scovill, Spencer, Sperry, Taylor, Tracy, Welton, Wilson.

We cannot but notice the absence of some names which we should have expected to find, especially of the first settlers, and some we greatly regret to miss, particularly the honorable name of Southmayd; but upon the whole the record is a good one; the men who created and shaped the Waterbury of the nineteenth century are enshrined for all time (in such fashion as the method affords) in the nomenclature of our municipal life. It is curious to observe, at the same time, how some of these men are represented by meaningless fragments of names; for example, J. C. Booth by John, Leonard Bronson by Leonard, A. C. Porter by Charles, and two or three also of the living in a similar way. More than a dozen of our streets are designated by "Christian" names, and we find on examination that most of them were given with a personal reference. Of personal names whose significance is to be looked for outside of Waterbury, we have Bidwell, Branch, Corner, Fisk and Randolph, and in addition we have our selection from that common stock of historical names upon which all communities draw when streets have to be named. Waterbury, it is evident, has not drawn upon it largely, for there are not a dozen, all told: Brewster, Clay, Columbus, Franklin, Grant, Jackson, Jefferson, Lincoln, Putnam, Sarsfield, Washington, Wolcott. We have, however, a few other names that are historical in a certain way: Concord and Lexington and Bunker Hill and Liberty (as commemorating an extinct political party); to which we may add Mattatuck, as preserving the original name of the town. Here also belong Abrigador and Manhan, and here also Dublin and Emerald, and State and Union.

Another group of names which becomes interesting as we examine it, consists of those that have items of local history hidden away in them. The most noteworthy of these are Canal and Mill, because the facts they represent are facts of the past rather than the present; but alongside of these we must place nine or ten others: Bank, Bridge, Chapel, Church, Hospital, Market, Park, Quarry, Railroad, School, Wall and (although the connecting tie is obscured) Clock, Jewelry, Livery, Phœnix and Silver. Each of these, however awkward it may appear when masquerading as a street name, has some trace of local history concealed beneath it. The same may be said of some of our *tree* names. Our record shows that Alder, Cherry, Elm, Hickory, Pine, Walnut and Willow were suggested by topographical facts which are no longer conspicuous. And taking the entire list of topographical names, how much of the same mater-

Digitized by Google

ial we find in them! It is worth while to enumerate the more significant:

Brook, Cliff, Farm, Glen, Highland, Hill, Hillside, Ledgeside, Long Hill, Meadow, Oak Hill, Orchard, Pond, Ridge, Ridgewood, River, Riverside, Rock, Round Hill, Spring, Water, Wood, Woodlawn; Bellevue, Fairview, High, Niagara, Piedmont, Prospect, Starview, Sunnyside.

It is apparent that while the naming of our streets has been managed in quite the same hap-hazard fashion as in most communities, we have but few names that are purely fanciful. To our tree names, already referred to, we may "point with pride," for we have twenty-two of them, and such names are always appropriate for the streets of a small city. Besides these we have scarcely any that are not in some way significant, and those that we have—Aurora, Crown, Court and Pearl—are certainly inoffensive. We must also regard the numerical names as inoffensive, however unæsthetic they may be; but it seems unfortunate that our numbered avenues should stop short with the Second, and that our brief series of numbered streets should begin with a Third. It is equally awkward to have an Avenue A, without at least one other alphabetical designation to follow it, and still more awkward, even in a community where "Hibernicisms" are to be looked for, to have four main streets rather than one. It seems curious also that the sign painter should have transformed most of our alleys into avenues, while a noble highway such as that which passes between Riverside cemetery and the river should still be known as a street.* These, however, are accidents that are liable to occur in any well-regulated community, and the historian has, upon the whole, very little to complain of as the miscellaneous record of the city's christenings unfolds itself before him. When we consider what a revelation a city makes, not only of its aesthetic development but of its moral status, by its local nomenclature, we feel that the naming of its streets ought to be a matter of grave consideration quite as much as the naming of its children. But when we remember how completely it is left to the dominion of accident or caprice we should rejoice that in Waterbury the results reached have been so rational and so respectable.

* Phœnix alley is called "avenue" in a city by-law as early as 1867 (see Charter and By-Laws, edition of 1868, p. 81), but in the same by-law Kendrick alley is still an alley. The transformation is said to have been initiated by changing *Ay.* to *Av.* on the sign-boards.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

WATER SUPPLY AND SEWERAGE—THE FIRST CONDUITS—PROTECTION FROM FIRE UNDER BOROUGH GOVERNMENT—PRIVATE SYSTEMS—THE REJECTED PROJECT OF 1856—SPRINGS OF BROWN & BROTHERS—CHARTER OF 1867—THE RESERVOIRS AND THEIR SOURCES—DAMS, PIPES, EXTENSIONS—COST OF THE WHOLE—PUMPING FROM MAD RIVER—LATER PROJECTS—THE NORTHERN SOURCE OF SUPPLY—ITS ADOPTION IN 1893—THE WORK IN 1894—IMPORTANCE OF SEWERAGE—THE ACT OF 1881—SEWER COMMISSIONERS—THE PLAN ADOPTED—THE WORK AS COMPLETED IN 1884—CITY ENGINEERS.

WATERBURY in earlier days was by no means deficient in its water supply. Clear streams flowed over pebbly beds in places where now we find paved streets and electric railway tracks; and there are those who remember when Centre square, now shaded by stately elms, was a swamp, where in childhood they gathered blue-flag if not lilies. Springs were numerous, and nearly every householder had one on his premises; but wells were in general use, and were the main dependence of the town during the first century of its existence, passing in successive periods through various forms, from the pliant pole dip and oak bucket to the more complex windlass, with crank and chains, and the ordinary pump.

The first attempt to obtain water for domestic uses by means of conduits was made sometime between 1800 and 1805. A spring was opened near the northeast corner of Grove and Willow streets, and water was conveyed to the premises of Bennet Bronson, John Kingsbury, Elijah Hotchkiss and others, on Willow and West Main streets.

In 1825 the village of Waterbury, following the well known proclivities of Connecticut villages, became an incorporated borough. With its newly acquired municipal strength there was still little activity in the way of public improvements; the code of by-laws was notably limited, each one being enacted only as occasion required. There was no official action in the matter of providing for the extinguishment of fires until 1830. In that year the first fire company was formed, in accordance with a vote passed by the wardens and burgesses, "that it was expedient to secure the citizens of the borough from damage by fire." The equipments of

Digitized by Google

this company, including probably the fire engine, were furnished by subscription. Water to supply the engine was taken from the nearest wells, cisterns and streams, and was carried in pails to fill the engine box. A few years later a pump well, for fire purposes, was built on West Main street at what is now the foot of Prospect street. As no mention is made of this well in the borough records, nor of one or two known to have been in use in other localities, they were doubtless built by private enterprise.

In 1844, the borough laid a tax for various purposes, one of which was to construct reservoirs, and appointed a committee to superintend the expenditure of the money raised by said tax. These reservoirs were presumably for fire purposes, and it is probable that the first reservoir at the east end of the Green, and the one on West Main street, between Holmes and Central avenues, were built at this time.

The hillsides near the centre of the borough abounding in springs that yielded sweet waters, small private water systems were easily constructed. In 1847, A. S. Blake laid pipes from a spring on Cooke street to his house on Grand, and furnished water for several other residences. In 1849, J. C. Booth and D. F. Maltby opened a spring at the upper end of Prospect street, which is now owned and used by F. J. Kingsbury. The same year J. M. L. and W. H. Scovill built the Long Hill aqueduct, a line of pipe conveying water from a spring in the northeastern part of the borough, near what is now Farm street, to the centre, by which the Scovill house and families in its vicinity were supplied.*

About this time there was an increasing demand for improved methods and a larger supply of water for the extinguishment of fires. Two or three borough meetings were held to consider "the purchasing of new fire engines and other fire apparatus," but the money for the estimated expense could not be raised either by tax or by subscription. A committee, however, was appointed to apply to the next General Assembly for a charter to form a water company, which should furnish the borough a full water supply. This charter, if applied for, was never granted. Meanwhile the number of private water systems continued to multiply, and the urgent needs of a more abundant supply for manufacturing and other business purposes became apparent. In 1852, the Scovill Manufacturing company conveyed water in pipes from a spring on Long hill, near Walnut street, to their factory on Mill street.

*There was a spring of most excellent water within a few feet of where the office of Dr. Bland, veterinary surgeon, now is. I think that at one time it supplied a few families near Exchange place. I gathered water cresses in the stream that flowed from this spring after 1860.—H. F. B.

Digitized by Google

Other manufacturing companies increased their supplies in similar ways. The same year the borough made another attempt to obtain a larger supply, ostensibly for fire purposes, but the committee appointed to examine and consider the matter made no report.

Waterbury had outgrown borough government, and at a meeting of citizens it was voted to apply for a city charter, which, on application, was granted by the legislature in 1853.

The introduction of water into the city in such a manner and in such quantities as should furnish an adequate supply for all needs continued to be a subject of general agitation, the citizens feeling that they now had the power to act effectively as well as wisely. In 1854, larger projects for family use were undertaken by individuals. J. C. Booth and S. W. Hall purchased a spring in the northern part of the city, and built reservoirs from which they conveyed water to residences on Church street. Later a spring was opened further south, in a lovely bit of woodland bordering on Pine street, by H. W. Hayden. Both are still in use. This section of the town abounds in cool, sweet springs, which are utilized for household purposes by residents of Hillside avenue and vicinity.

In 1856, stimulated to action by the example of neighboring boroughs, the citizens called a meeting to discuss the water question and consider a plan proposed by some of the leading men of the town. A committee was appointed to investigate the practicability of the proposed plan, and report at a future meeting which they were authorized to call. Within a month the committee had completed their work, and called the meeting, which was largely attended; but to the surprise of the committee the meeting refused to hear any report whatever on the subject. Explanations and expostulations by the friends of the movement were of no avail; an adjournment *sine die* laid the matter aside temporarily.

In 1859, on application to the legislature, a charter was granted to N. J. Welton, F. L. Welton and John Osborn to take the water of any stream or spring west of the Naugatuck river, and lay pipes for the conveyance of the same to any desired point, for domestic and public uses. The works were built by John Osborn, and conveyed with all chartered rights to Brown & Brothers. Later, Brown & Brothers bought land, opened springs and built reservoirs in the northern section of the city, near Cooke street, and furnished water for family and other uses.

On August 1, 1866, the Court of Common Council, having listened to a forcible presentation of the subject in an address by Mayor Rockwell, appointed a committee (in which two prominent members of the committee of 1856 were included) to make the investigations

Digitized by Google

necessary for carrying out the project of obtaining a good and abundant water supply. The city, situated within a long, narrow basin of elevated watersheds, flanked by wooded hills, had admirable advantages for obtaining an ample supply by gravitation, and its steep, neighborly declivities afforded unusual facilities for easy and rapid transmission. The committee, after a thorough examination of the three principal sources within reasonable distance of the city (Quassapaug lake, Hancock brook and an East Mountain stream), and a careful consideration of the Artesian well system, unanimously recommended the East Mountain brook, the same source of supply which the committee of 1856 were prepared to recommend. In January, 1867, the Common Council accepted their recommendation, and on March 2 of the same year it was accepted by the legal voters of the city. Another committee was also appointed to examine and report to a future meeting of citizens certain matters of detail, namely, the amount of watershed, size of springs, reservoirs and dams, size and length of pipes and estimated cost of the entire work. This committee made their report on March 18, which was accepted, and a committee of ten appointed to apply to the legislature for a charter, and for power to issue bonds of the city of Waterbury, not to exceed the sum of $150,000, for the purpose of raising the money necessary to pay the costs of the proposed works. A charter was granted giving the right to take streams, lands, etc., and to issue the necessary bonds, but with a clause making it valid only on its acceptance by the voters of the city. A meeting held May 27, 1867, resulted in a majority of 623 in favor of the act, 879 having voted for it, and 256 against it.* The charter provided that the Common Council should elect the first board of water commissioners, and N. J. Welton, F. J. Kingsbury, J. W. Webster and A. S. Chase were elected for one year. On May 30, 1867, the board was duly organized, N. J. Welton being elected president and engineer in charge of the works. McRee Swift, an experienced hydraulic engineer of New York, was subsequently called in consultation.

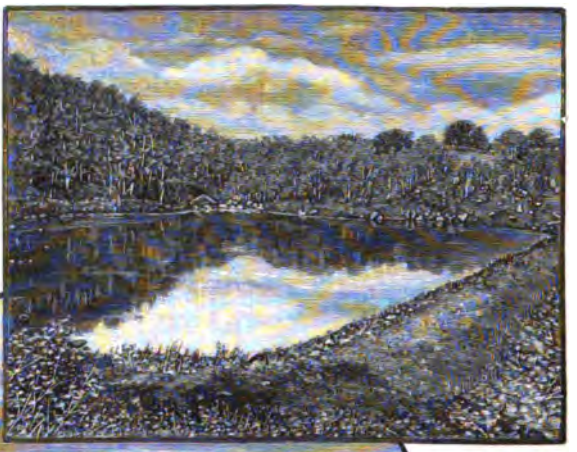
The engineers having perfected their plans, the board of water commissioners presented them to the Common Council on June 17. The plans were approved, and on July 11 the contract for building the two dams was awarded to Messrs. Martin & Shey, and that for furnishing and laying pipes, furnishing and setting fire hydrants, etc., to George H. Norman of Newport, R. I. The dams are of earthwork, with puddled walls in the centre. That of the distributing reservoir is 262 feet long, twenty-five feet high, fourteen

* See Chapter III, p. 42, for additional statements by the Hon. S. W. Kellogg.

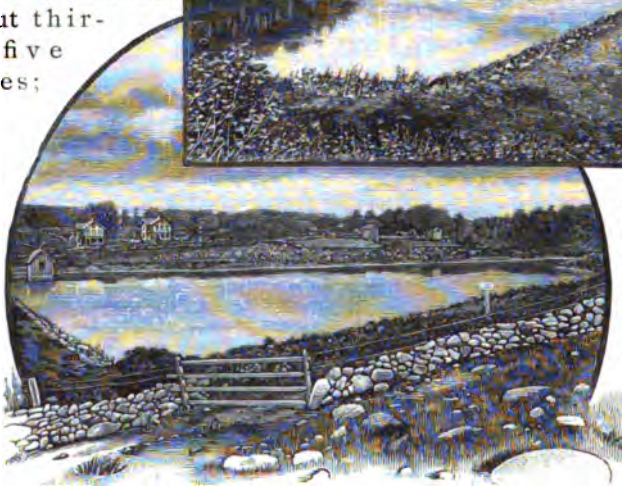
Digitized by Google

feet wide on top and 100 feet and six inches at bottom. The reservoir covers a surface of three acres; its greatest depth is twenty feet and its capacity is eight million gallons; its elevation above Centre square is 225 feet.

DISTRIBUTING RESERVOIR.



The dam of the main, or storage reservoir is 360 feet long, thirty feet high, fourteen feet wide on top and 119 feet at bottom. This reservoir covers a water surface of about thirty-five acres; its greatest depth is twenty-five feet and its capacity is one hundred million gallons.



COOKE STREET RESERVOIR (SEE PAGE 98).

On January 2, 1868, the lower dam being completed, and eight miles of pipe ready for trial, water was let into the pipes with the most satisfactory results. The contract for dams and that for pipe laying, which was for twelve miles of wrought iron and cement, main and distribution, and one mile of service pipe, setting gates, hydrants, etc., was completed in July, 1868. In June the city had authorized the laying of four miles of additional pipe and the setting of several more gates and fire hydrants. This work, under contract to George H. Norman, was finished in October of the same year.

The appropriation for the first contract was $150,000, and the cost of the work $147,725. The appropriation for the second, for pipe

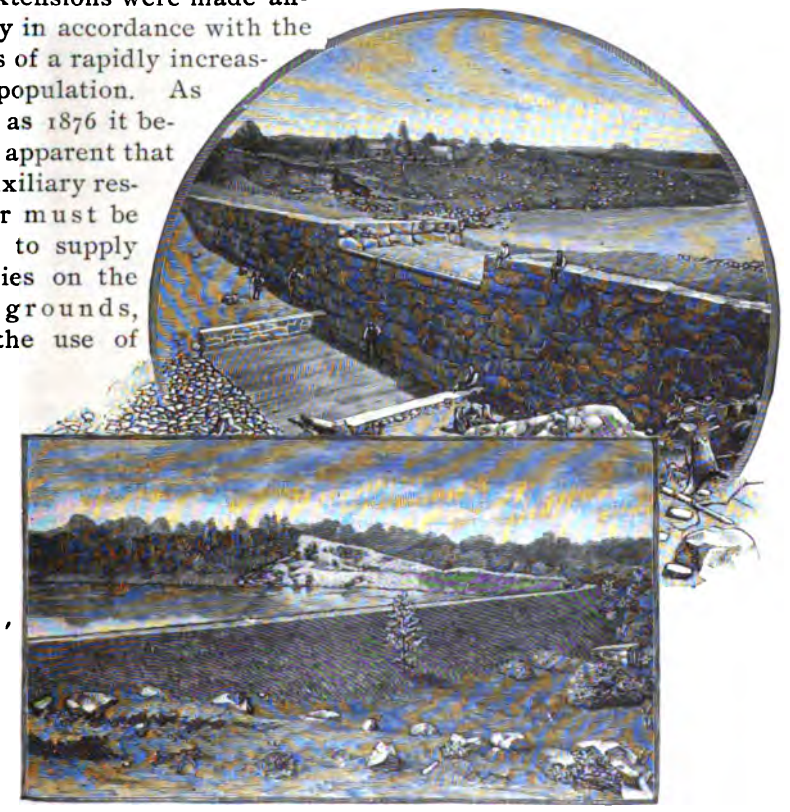
Digitized by Google

laying, etc., was $25,000, the cost $23,792. The appropriations were made in accordance with the estimates of the board of water commissioners, and, as is seen, more than covered costs,—a result not usual in municipal affairs.

East Mountain brook, the source of the city water supply, rises in clear mountain springs, and before it was appropriated to its present use, flowed over meadow lands for some distance to where the upper dam now is, and thence over a rough and rocky bed, with a descent of 175 feet, to the site of the lower dam. Chemical analysis of the water shows it to be of more than average purity. Its excellent quality is fully appreciated when it is compared with that of other cities.

THE PROSPECT RESERVOIR, 1881.

Extensions were made annually in accordance with the needs of a rapidly increasing population. As early as 1876 it became apparent that an auxiliary reservoir must be built, to supply families on the high grounds, for the use of



THE EAST MOUNTAIN RESERVOIR (SEE PAGE 95).

the city in case of accident to the main pipe, and as a reserve in case of an extensive conflagration. In 1879, the city bought the north section of the water works built and owned by Brown &

Digitized by Google

Brothers, and the lands and rights necessary for the construction of the proposed auxiliary reservoir. This, known as the Cooke street reservoir, was built and connected with the main system in 1880. The dam is of earthwork, the elevation is the same as that of East Mountain, and its capacity is ten million gallons. On several occasions the entire city has been furnished temporarily from this reservoir, a fact showing the wisdom of the commissioners in thus providing more than one means of distribution. Had a fire occurred on either of these occasions the value of the Cooke street reservoir would have been made patent to all citizens. The necessity of immediately increasing the storage capacity of the water works having become evident, a mill privilege, with a small store of water and certain lands adjacent, was purchased in 1880 and connected by a twelve inch pipe with the main storage reservoir. Three years later, the old dam having been removed, a new dam was built of solid masonry, twenty-three feet high and 250 feet in length. The reservoir is at an elevation of fifty-five feet above the main storage, and has a capacity of sixty-seven million gallons. It is in the town of Prospect and is known as the Prospect reservoir.

The cost of the entire additional supply was as follows:

The purchase of Brown & Brothers' water system, . . .	$ 9,600
Lands, rights and cost of construction of Cooke street reservoir,	30,878
Lands, rights and cost of construction of Prospect reservoir, .	21,573
Total, ...	$62,051

In 1883, the Prospect reservoir not having been completed in time to store water from the spring rains, and the drought of the summer having been unusually protracted, the supply was nearly exhausted by the middle of November. The engineers of the water works at once perfected a plan for pumping from Mad river directly into the large main pipe. The requisite buildings were erected and the machinery was put in and in working order within ten days. Pumping was continued as needed until May, 1884, when the reservoirs were again full. The station, lands and buildings with pump, boiler and all connections, cost nearly $3500.

About this time the commissioners became fully aware that the city had reached the hilltops, and that a higher service must be provided, that consumption had outgrown the capacity of the reservoirs, and that another and much larger source of supply must be sought. In 1867, when the water works were built, the population of Waterbury was less than 10,000; in 1880, it was 15,000, and in

Digitized by Google

1890 about 30,000, a growth in population not anticipated by the most sanguine faith in the city's future. The commissioners reported their findings, the steadily increasing consumption, the inadequacy of the supply, etc., to the Common Council, and were authorized to make preliminary surveys and estimates of costs, with a view to ascertaining what could be done in the way of increasing the supply. Their engineers made said surveys and estimates, and the commissioners reported the results from time to time until 1889. At this time they were directed by the Common Council to make special surveys and estimates of the respective cost of each of the four sources of supply found to be available, namely, Hop brook, Lindley brook, Chestnut hill and Quassapaug lake. After thoroughly examining and duly considering the special advantages of each as to purity of water, storage capacity, facility and cost of construction, they unanimously recommended Hop brook, with Quassapaug lake as a sometime future addition if it should be needed. But the Common Council took no immediate action on their recommendations. The water supply in its best estate being insufficient for the requirements of the city, it became necessary, as a supplement to it, to resort again to pumping from Mad river. Pumping from the river into the mains, as needed to supply daily consumption, has been continued up to the present time.

Although the Hop brook source of supply had been unanimously recommended by the commissioners, their decision was not regarded as final. A special committee was appointed by the Common Council to make further investigations. The services of Rudolph Hering, C. E., were engaged, and under his direction elaborate surveys were made of all the various sources previously considered. On June 6, 1892, Mr. Hering presented a clear and noteworthy report, which was published and widely circulated. It left the Common Council divided, however, in regard to the best source of supply, and a discussion followed which was not terminated for several months. But at a meeting on March 6, 1893, Mr. R. A. Cairns, the city engineer, laid before them a communication in which he said:

> During the past year the discussion has been upon the relative merits of certain sources of supply, commonly designated as the eastern or Wolcott source and the western or Watertown and Middlebury source. I desire to invite your attention to another and distinct source, which I will for convenience designate as the northern source.

The source indicated was the stream which empties into the Naugatuck on the west side at a point a little south of Reynolds

Digitized by Google

Bridge, commonly known as "the Branch." This proposal was received with great satisfaction by the Common Council, as it provided a way of escape from the serious difficulties which were recognized by one side or the other as inherent in the other places.

A few days later, the Common Council and the water commissioners visited the region to which their attention had been turned, and were so impressed in its favor that at a subsequent meeting the recommendation of the city engineer was adopted, and application was made to the legislature for authority to take water from this northern source and to issue the necessary water bonds. The bills were passed in April, 1893, and a special committee was appointed by the Council to carry forward the enterprise (known as the "Committee on an Additional Water Supply"), consisting of R. A. Cairns, city engineer, L. F. Burpee, city attorney, T. D. Barlow and E. B. Reiley, aldermen, Jay Hart, M. J. Daly, John Fitzpatrick and T. L. Sanford, councilmen, and Christian Hauser, F. B. Rice, H. L. Wade and J. W. Webster, who were not otherwise connected with the city government. Of this committee the chairman, *ex-officio*, was Mayor D. F. Webster, whose birthplace was near the head waters of the "Branch," who was thoroughly familiar with the entire region from which the water supply was to be derived, and who was specially fitted, for these and other reasons, to render practical service in the development of the enterprise. Under the direction of this special committee exact surveys were begun, and it was determined to build works of so great magnitude that, with occasional additions to the storage capacity, the question of a water supply would be settled for many years to come. The plans adopted comprised a masonry dam, eighty feet in height above the bed of the stream and about 600 feet long, with an earth dam to close a small side valley, together forming a reservoir covering an area of 105 acres, with a storage capacity of over 600 million gallons. From this reservoir, a conduit of cast iron pipe, thirty-six inches in diameter, was to extend to the corner of West Main and North Willow streets, a distance of almost exactly ten miles. It was decided, however, for the time being, to carry the dams only to a height sufficient to secure a storage capacity of 315 million gallons, but at the same time to build them of such proportions that they could at any time be carried to the full height for which they were designed. The estimate of the city engineer on these plans, exclusive of damages for the diversion of water, was $750,000. The plans as submitted by the special committee were adopted by the Common Council, May 1st, 1893. Negotiations were afterward completed with owners

Digitized by Google

of lands and buildings within the area of the reservoir and along the route of the pipe line; contracts were made with various parties for the masonry, the pipe and the laying of the pipe, and work upon the new enterprise was begun. At a meeting of the Water Supply Committee, September 4, 1894, the city engineer reported that seven miles of pipe line had been constructed, and that the work on the dam was making good progress.

At the time of beginning work on the northern supply—1893—the system of water-works consisted of four reservoirs, of an aggregate capacity of 185 million gallons, and a pumping station on Mad river with a pumping capacity of two million gallons per day, about forty miles of main and distribution pipe, 365 gates, and 264 fire-hydrants, of which 222 are owned by the city and forty-two by private individuals and corporations.

The pipes which were laid in the beginning were of wrought iron and cement, of which some are still in use; but the main has been relaid with cast-iron, and all extensions and relayings of the last few years have been with cast-iron pipes.

The annual rates for the use of water are made on the *pro rata* plan for families, and by metre for miscellaneous uses and large consumers. The following figures will afford some idea of the cost of the old system, and of present annual receipts:

Cost of the water system as now operated (December 31, 1893), including all extensions,	$553,000.
Paid by issue of water bonds,	265,000.
Paid by the city treasurer,	288,000.
Receipts for water rents for the first year, 1868,	3,423.
Receipts for 1893,	78,699.

The water works are by charter under the management of a board of water commissioners, with a president who is also superintendent, and is the only member of the board that receives any compensation. It is independent in matters of detail and general management of work and of finances, but the Court of Common Council is the referee and sole authority in all extensions, enlargements of supply and appropriations. N. J. Welton was the first president. He was elected in 1867, as already noted, and has been president continuously from that date till the present time, with the exception of two years, when O. H. Stevens was president; but there was no change in the working of the system or the general management during this gentleman's term of office. The board being non-partisan, it has been able to utilize the advantages of long service in the same department, appropriating the knowledge

Digitized by Google

and skill gained by experience. This has resulted in making the water works not only self-supporting, but a source of revenue to the city.

The early struggle for the admittance of water into the city by the plan finally adopted was long; and it is fitting to recall the earnest and untiring exertions for its success of Mayor Rockwell. His name should be recorded here in grateful remembrance. Mr. Stevens served as water commissioner, including two years as president, for twelve years, and much of the success of the management during that time was due to the wise counsel and faithful services rendered by him. Captain D. B. Hamilton was a member of the water board for eighteen years. His thorough knowledge and intelligent views on all matters connected with the works have been of great value to his associates. W. W. Bonnett, C. E., the present efficient clerk, has held the position since 1873.

The officers of the board of water commissioners December 31, 1893, were as follows:

Nelson J. Welton, president.
Frederick B. Merriman, secretary.
David B. Hamilton, James A. Hynes, Frederick B. Merriman, George Panneton, board of water commissioners.
Messrs. Welton and Bonnett, engineers.

THE SEWERAGE SYSTEM.

The need of a system of sewerage in Waterbury was little felt in the primitive days of its history. It had natural facilities for good drainage—a varying but not too uneven surface, and an unusually porous and consequently dry soil. Besides, several rapid streams, especially swift when increased in volume by a recent rainfall, served as convenient conduits for accumulating surface water and whatever sewage was turned into them. As the population increased these streams were used for sewerage purposes to a much greater extent than was desirable for either comfort or health.

After the introduction of water into the city by the system known as the City Water Works, the question of sewerage became an important one, sanitary conditions obviously demanding some immediate action. The manifest needs of a continually increasing population and the necessity for municipal action in the matter were repeatedly urged upon the attention of the Court of Common

Digitized by Google

Council. There was, however, no visible result until nearly ten years after the introduction of water into the city.

On February 12, 1877, the following vote was passed:

Voted, that the Court of Common Council of the city of Waterbury hereby petition and pray the General Assembly of this state for authority to issue bonds of the city to an amount not exceeding $100,000, for sewerage purposes.

The petition was granted by the legislature on March 22, subject to the approval of the legal voters of the city, but on June 20 the citizens rejected the act of the legislature, by a vote of 964 to 304. Nothing further was done until March 7, 1881, when the Common Council voted that Mayor Parsons and Aldermen Earl Smith and C. B. Webster, with Councilmen Thomas Fitzsimons and J. J. McDonald, be appointed a committee to confer with the city attorney, S. W. Kellogg, to recommend a suitable bill to provide a system of sewerage. A bill was presented to the legislature, and an act empowering the city to build and maintain sewers, and granting authority to issue bonds, not to exceed $100,000, for sewerage purposes, was passed April 14, 1881, and became effective at that date. The act provided for a board of Sewer Commissioners, composed of the Mayor, the Road Commissioners, and two others to be elected by the Common Council. The first board of Sewer Commissioners, organized April 19, 1882, consisted of Mayor Kendrick, president *ex-officio*, Earl Smith, Thomas Fitzsimons, Thomas Martin, George Tompkins, L. I. Munson and Samuel Atwater.

At the first meeting of the board, L. I. Munson and the street surveyor, N. J. Welton, were appointed a committee to secure such information in regard to sewerage systems in other cities as seemed desirable, and to confer with expert engineers with a view to obtaining a plan suited to meet the present and prospective requirements of the city. Among those conferred with was Rudolph Hering of Philadelphia, an eminent civil and sanitary engineer, who spent several days with the street surveyor looking over the ground, examining its condition and noting various details. Mr. Hering presented a comprehensive plan, which was approved by the Commissioners, and by them recommended to the Common Council.

The plan considered primarily the location of the outfalls necessary for the discharge of the sewage. The stream formed by the confluence of the Naugatuck and Mad rivers was regarded as large enough to receive it at that time, without seriously affecting the towns below, but the probability was recognized that the city would in a few years be compelled to purify the sewage, and the open tracts of

Digitized by Google

land below the city were pointed out as well adapted for doing this by means of filtration.

The city is naturally divided by the Naugatuck and Mad rivers into three sections: the Abrigador, "Brooklyn" and the city proper. Each of these districts was to have a separate outfall into the Naugatuck. The outfall of the Abrigador was to be below the junction of Mad river with the Naugatuck, although temporary outfalls at different points along Mad river were considered practicable for present use. For the Brooklyn district a temporary outfall at the foot of Bank street was recommended, but when the discharge from this outfall into the pool above the Benedict & Burnham dam should become troublesome the outfall must be changed to some suitable point below the dam. The outfall for the city proper was located at the foot of Benedict street, with the understanding that in case of future trouble from the pollution of the pool above the Benedict & Burnham dam, an iron pipe should be sunk in the bed of the river and carried down through the dam, to convey the sewage to some favorable point below to discharge into the current of the stream.

The plan provided in the main for sewers according to the separate system, although in most cases such sizes were recommended as would accommodate part of the rain water, for the twofold purpose of relieving the streets and aiding in flushing the pipes. The minimum size advised for pipe sewers was eight inches in diameter, and the maximum eighteen inches, their shape to be circular. All sewers of larger size were to be built of brick, the minimum dimensions to be eighteen by twenty-seven inches, and their shape semicircular, or egg-shaped. In all places where practicable the sewers were to be laid below the level of cellars, and the grade was to be such as to give a mean velocity of three feet per second. Man-holes or lamp-holes in pipe sewers were to be placed from 150 to 200 feet apart and also at all changes of direction and grade; in brick sewers they were to be from 200 to 300 feet apart. Changes in the direction of pipe sewers were to be made wholly within man-holes, and in brick sewers by large curves in the line. Storm water not let into the sewers, or allowed to flow over the ground surface into brooks, was provided for by underground channels and special culverts.

For pipe sewers, vitrified clay well glazed was recommended, and for the construction of brick sewers general directions were given, emphasizing the importance of smoothness of interior surface, the use of hard-burnt, regularly shaped brick, and cement sufficiently strong to ensure great hardness; and, should the ordinary self-cleaning process prove not sufficient, directions were given for artificial cleaning by flushing.

The Common Council adopted the report of the Commissioners, and approved Mr. Hering's plan, September 18, 1882. By direction of the municipal board the street surveyor at once proceeded to make the necessary surveys, estimates and maps, with the proper drawings for main sewers, terminal chambers and such man-holes and catch-basins as would be required, and to draft proper specifications and contracts for the building of the works. The work was prosecuted with all possible diligence and was ready for submission early in March, 1883. To avoid trouble from discharging sewage directly into the river at the foot of Benedict street, the quantity there being greater than from any other outfall, it had been decided

Digitized by Google

to lay the cast iron pipe in the bed of the river, as proposed in Mr. Hering's plan, at the time the main sewers were built. Bids were opened April 12, 1883, and the contract for about two miles of brick sewers was awarded to William E. Dean of New York, and that for 600 linear feet of cast iron pipe, to be laid in the bed of the river, to Wellington & Madden of Waterbury. On April 28, following, N. J. Welton, street surveyor, was appointed engineer for the construction of the main and outfall sewers and all other sewers built during the year, and Mr. Hering consulting engineer. Mr. Welton was authorized to employ on the part of the city such other engineers as in his judgment were needed, and later secured the services of F. Floyd Weld, C. E., of New Haven, who proved a valuable acquisition to the engineering department.

The largest brick sewer, four feet and three inches by two feet and ten inches, was laid in Benedict street, at a depth of eighteen feet below the surface of the street. The terminal chamber at the foot of the street was one of the most important pieces of work done during the construction of the works. An overflow from it conveys all surplus water directly into the river, thereby diminishing the volume of drainage to be carried by the cast iron pipe to the outlet below the Benedict & Burnham dam. In Meadow and South Main streets, which cross Great brook, the sewers were necessarily built beneath the bed of the stream, and difficulties were encountered; in South Main street the stone arch over the brook had to be removed and replaced. At the corner of Willow and West Main streets a cut twenty-three feet deep was necessary. The work of building the main sewers and the various appurtenances therewith connected was commenced in May 1883, and completed in January 1884. The Common Council having directed the building of certain lateral pipe sewers, a contract for 3600 linear feet of vitrified pipe, with the necessary catch-basins, man-holes, etc., was made with Moses S. Austin of New Britain. The work was begun October 1, 1883, and completed at the end of the year.

The construction engineer, in his first annual report, urged upon the consideration of the Sewer Commissioners the necessity of positive and stringent rules regarding house-drainage, insisting on the employment of inspectors well instructed in sanitary law, and of licensed and bonded plumbers only, closing with the prediction that "any compromise in these matters will be felt, sooner or later, in a direful condition of sickness and mortality." Mr. Hering in his report on the completion of the main sewers expressed satisfaction with the work, and presented in a forcible manner the subject of proper house-drainage, pointing out the measures and

Digitized by Google

methods necessary to secure the benefits of a well constructed sewer system.

An act of the legislature amending the city charter so as to provide for sewer assessments was passed March 20, 1884. The amendment directed the Common Council to obtain an estimate of the probable total cost of building sewers, main and laterals, in all the open and accepted streets of the city, to ascertain the actual total frontage in feet of all property upon said streets subject to assessment, and make a uniform assessment per linear foot of frontage of a fixed and determinate sum, which in the aggregate should not be less than two thirds of such cost. The street surveyor made the necessary surveys, estimates of probable cost, and total measurements of frontage, and reported to the Sewer Commissioners. On the basis of this report the Common Council fixed as the uniform assessment for sewer purposes the sum of one dollar and fifty cents per linear foot of frontage, for all persons owning property subject to assessment. The amendment of the charter further provided, that the Commissioners should appoint a city engineer, who should hold his office for a term of three years, and that after such appointment had been made the office of street surveyor should terminate. Mr. F. Floyd Weld was appointed city engineer for three years from July 1, 1884, and at the expiration of that time was reappointed for a second term.

In 1884 a brick sewer was built through Scovill, Spring and Brown streets. The work was difficult, for it was necessary to pass under Great brook twice, and in the second instance to follow the course of the stream in a curve for some distance. The portable flushing-tank constructed that year was found to work well in connection with the stationary tanks already in use. In cleaning the sewers a deplorable state of misuse of them was revealed, and the enforcement of stringent regulations was urged upon the municipal authorities by the city engineer. In 1888 it was found to be necessary to build the intercepting sewer on River street, as provided for in Mr. Hering's plan. Four sewers were discharged into the shallow water of Mad river, causing a state of affairs wholly undesirable. This intercepting sewer was to convey all sewage then discharging into Mad river to an outfall into the Naugatuck. It was an expensive piece of work because it involved so large an amount of deep rock cutting. The cut at the corner of River and Washington streets was thirty-two feet in depth.

Although in all cases the sewers were built by contract, the work was carried on under the eye of thoroughly competent inspectors employed in the interests of the city, and the fact that

Digitized by Google

none has been rebuilt or repaired is evidence that the work was well done.

The city engineers make, and keep in their office, maps, profiles and sketches of all sewer work. The record maps show the location, size, depth and house connections of each sewer. The assessment maps give the names of owners of property, all titles having been verified; also the frontage of property and depth to the rear.

A superintendent is employed, whose business it is to care for the entire sewerage system, including the inspection of house connections and the flushing and cleaning of sewers. Up to the present date, December 31, 1893, the sewers of Waterbury have been kept, usually, in excellent condition.

On June 17, 1890, Mr. Weld, who for six years had given intelligent, untiring and conscientious service to the duties of the office of city engineer, was stricken with a fatal illness, and died June 28. Frank W. Whitlock, C. E., who had been serving as assistant engineer, was appointed acting city engineer and took charge of the work until the end of the season. At this time the necessity of purifying sewage before its discharge into the Naugatuck was forced upon the attention of the Sewer commissioners by continual complaints from residents along the river below. During his term of service, Mr. Whitlock visited the city of Worcester, examined thoroughly the system of sewage purification there, and made an exhaustive report to the Commissioners.

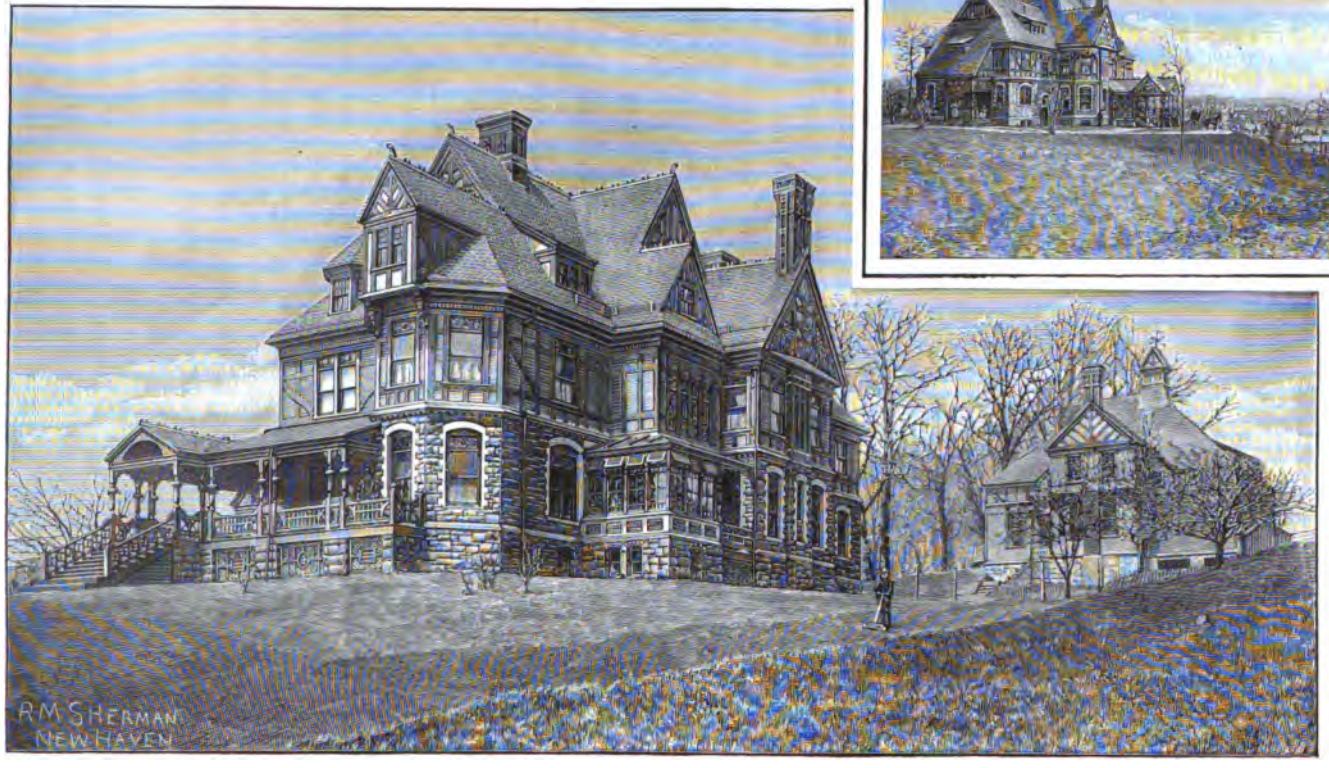
Robert A. Cairns, C. E., the present efficient city engineer, was appointed to the office December 4, 1890. During the year following, an unusual number of sewer extensions was made, and additional information was gathered in regard to the important subject of sewage disposal. With the increase of the population and the consequent increase in the volume of the sewage, complaints have become more numerous and more insistent, and the necessity of adopting new methods more evident. The indications are that a new epoch in the history of the sewerage system of Waterbury has already been entered upon.

Up to the end of 1893 the cost of the sewer system, including its maintenance, was $455,500. Other data are as follows:

Total length of sewers,	26 miles
Number of man-holes,	767
Catch basins,	248
House connections,	2459

Digitized by Google

NORTHWEST ELEVATION.



RESIDENCE OF N. J. WELTON, HILLSIDE AVENUE—SOUTHEAST ELEVATION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Nelson J. Welton

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NELSON J. WELTON.

Nelson James Welton, son of Lyman and Minerva (Judd) Welton, is a lineal descendant of Richard Welton, who is reputed to be the first male child of European parents born in Waterbury, the date of his birth being September 27, 1679. Nelson James Welton was born in Waterbury, Buck's Hill district, February 15, 1829, in the house occupied by Richard Welton and his descendants from 1708 to 1840, the property having passed through six generations by inheritance.

The ancestors of Mr. Welton on both sides were staunch Episcopalians; on the maternal side he is the great-grandson of the Rev. Chauncey Prindle. He is a member and the senior warden of St. John's Episcopal church; was for fifty-two years in the Sunday School; thirty-two years a vestryman, and parish clerk from 1877 to 1889. He has been secretary and superintendent of the Riverside Cemetery association since 1853.

Mr. Welton is a civil and hydraulic engineer, and is a member of the state board of civil engineers. He was appointed surveyor for New Haven county in 1850; was street surveyor of the city of Waterbury for thirty-two years, and was engineer in charge of the construction of the city water works and of the city's system of sewerage. He has been president of the water board, with the exception of two years, since 1867. He has served the city and town in various other official capacities, and was representative to the General Assembly in 1861.

Mr. Welton is a prominent Free Mason; was made a Mason in Waterbury, February 14, 1856. He is a Knight Templar; a Past Eminent Commander of Clark commandery, No. 7, and a Past Grand Commander of the Knights Templars of Connecticut. He is also a "Scottish rite" Mason, being a member of La Fayette consistory, S. P. R. S. 32°, of Bridgeport.

In 1869 Mr. Welton married Frances R. P. Lyon of New York.

ROBERT A. CAIRNS.

Robert Andrew Cairns was born in Waterbury, December 2, 1859. After completing the course at the High school, he entered the Waterbury English and Classical school, and prepared for college. From the age of seventeen until twenty-one he served his apprenticeship as a machinist under his father, who was for many years one of the most skilled mechanics in the employ of the Waterbury Brass company. Having gained a good knowledge of this trade he entered the Rensselaer Polytechnic institute, at Troy, N. Y., and

Digitized by Google

was graduated with honor in 1885. He commenced practice in this city in 1882, and served during the following season as assistant to City Engineer Weld in the construction of the main sewerage works. From 1885 to 1887 he was connected with the Rensselaer institute as instructor in descriptive geometry and mathematical drawing, but resigned the position to take charge of the water works at Middletown, Del., an enterprise which he carried to successful completion. While thus engaged he also laid out and built the beautiful roads to the summit of South peak (1200 feet high) on the Billings estate at Woodstock, Vt. In the summer of 1887, in addition to his other engagements, he became connected with the Ludlow Valve Manufacturing company of Troy, and served them as engineeer for two years. In 1889 he held the position of engineer of the water works at Centreville, Md., completing them in January, 1890. Resigning his position with the Valve Manufacturing company, he became a member of the firm of Hedden & Cairns, and engaged in the erection of iron and steel structures. As already mentioned, he was elected city engineer of Waterbury on December 4, 1890. In December, 1892, he was chosen a member of the Board of Health.

Mr. Cairns is well versed in his profession, and on different occasions has been called upon to deliver lectures upon scientific subjects. He is a member of the First Congregational church, and has been elected to various offices therein. In 1890 he married Mary Elizabeth Clash of Centreville, Md.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

EARLY FIRES—FIRST ACTION OF THE BOROUGH—A SECOND ORGANIZATION IN 1832—THE "MATTATUCK" OF 1839 AND ITS FIFTY-FIVE MEMBERS—ITS ENGINE HOUSE—A NEW ERA—"MATTATUCK" DISBANDED; "PHŒNIX" RISING FROM ITS ASHES—A NEW ENGINE—FIRE COMPANIES UNDER A CITY CHARTER—THE COMMON COUNCIL IN CONTROL—FIRE LIMITS—THE CHARTER OF 1871 AND ITS BOARD OF FIRE COMMISSIONERS—THE COMPANIES AS ORGANIZED—STEAM AND HORSES—FIRE ALARM TELEGRAPH—LIST OF CHIEF ENGINEERS—SKETCHES OF THE SEVEN COMPANIES—TWO OF THE CHIEFS—A LIST OF NOTABLE FIRES.

AT two o'clock on the morning of February 25, 1833, occurred one of the saddest tragedies found in the chronicles of Waterbury. The Judd house on West Main street caught fire, probably from the funnel of a cooking-stove, and amidst a wild snowstorm was burned to the ground. Of the nine occupants of the house six escaped, while two children and a young man thirty-one years of age, perished in the flames.

At the time of the discovery of the fire by Mrs. Israel Holmes, flames were bursting from the front windows of the house. She had barely time to seize her two youngest children (Latimer, a boy of nine months, and Eliza, a year or two older), and make her way in safety from the burning building. Olive and Hannah Judd, who were daughters of the well-known Captain Samuel Judd and aunts of Mr. Holmes, having sleeping-rooms on the ground floor, also escaped unharmed. On the floor above slept Miss Harriet Nichols, also John N. Tuttle, the young man already mentioned, and Mr. Holmes's two elder children, Harriet, aged seven, and Margaret, aged five. Hearing the alarm given, Tuttle called to Miss Nichols to escape through the window, and then fought his way amid the flames to the room of the sleeping children, where in the heroic attempt to save their lives he lost his own. When the bereaved father returned on the morrow from a journey, he found his

Digitized by Google

stricken wife mourning beside the smoking ashes of their desolated home.*

A disaster like this was well fitted to arouse the thoughtful citizens of the place in regard to protection against fire. But a serious fire at the Scovill Button factory, in March, 1829, had already led their thoughts in this direction, and a small fire company had been organized. In fact, a fire company was established in the spring of 1828, apparently with the following members:

Anson G. Stocking,	William H. Brown,	William Johnson,
Augustus Brown,	John P Elton,	S. M. Buckingham,
Israel Holmes (1st),	David Welton,	Isaac Boughton,
George W. Benedict,	William Horton,	Edward Horton,
Eri Scott,	George Warner,	Samuel Stocking,
Elisha Steele,	Samuel W. Hall,	Lucius P. Bryan,
John Bronson,	Edward Thompson,	James P. Goodwin.

The engine used by this company was a most simple affair, shaped like a churn on legs, carried about in a wagon and operated by two cranks.

We have no further information concerning the fire company of 1828. But in the borough records for August 31, 1830, we find the following:

Resolved, That to secure the citizens of said borough from damage by fire it is expedient to form a fire company. Therefore,

Resolved, That such able bodied citizens of said borough, not exceeding the number of sixteen, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, as shall enroll themselves as members of said company, and by their consent in meeting shall agree to submit to such rules and regulations as the wardens and burgesses shall make relative thereto, shall be and remain a fire company for said borough.

On May 5, 1832, according to the records of that date, the number of members was increased to twenty, and on May 21 the warden and burgesses were instructed to erect a suitable house for a fire engine on the ground granted by the proprietors of the Waterbury

* The sermon preached at the funeral of the victims of this fire was published in a pamphlet of twenty-four pages, with the following title: "Chance and its Design. A Discourse delivered at the Interment of the Remains of John Nelson Tuttle and Hannah Ardelia and Olive Margaret Holmes. By Joel R. Arnold, Pastor of the First Church of Christ in Waterbury, Conn. New Haven: Printed by Baldwin and Ellis. 1833." An appendix, pp. 22–24, gives an account of the fire, and adds: "The parents of the children have great satisfaction and consolation in the character of their oldest daughter, having reason to hope that she was interested in that religion by which they have themselves been sustained in this severe affliction. The hope is cherished by those who best knew Hannah, that she was the subject of renewing grace when about five years of age." From an article by Charles U. C. Burton in *The National Magazine* for October, 1857, pp. 290, 291, we learn that "the citizens of Waterbury erected a monument upon the spot where the three victims were interred in the old burial ground." Mr. Burton says further: "An old elm which stood nearly in front of the house, and had extended its shadows over the heroes of the Revolution, struggled manfully for life after the fire, notwithstanding its seared condition. Although it presented on one side only a charred trunk, it continued to send forth fresh branches and verdure; but within the last two or three years the old tree has disappeared, and with it the last vestige of the old Judd place."

Digitized by Google

academy, and the sum of thirty dollars was appropriated for that purpose.

In 1839, or thereabouts, a new organization was formed known as the Mattatuck Engine company. Edward S. Clark, previously connected with the fire department of New York city, had come to Waterbury to reside, and it was mainly through his influence that the company was organized. The following were the first members:

Anson G. Stocking,	Edward S. Clark,	G. W. Benedict,
William Johnson,	James P. Goodwin,	Hiram W. Hayden,
S. E. Harrison,	Samuel A. Castle,	Henry Steele,
Milo Hine,	John Clark,	Aner Bradley,
Henry Merriman,	David S. Law,	Samuel H. Prichard.

An engine belonging to the old Empire company of New York city was procured, and through the supervision of Hiram W. Hayden, James P. Goodwin and Edward S. Clark was put in complete order and painted red and black. It was of the "goose-neck" pattern and was a powerful engine. It was afterwards sold, and sent to California.

According to the list just given, the members numbered fifteen. On August 30, 1843, the warden and burgesses voted to add fifteen more to their number, and established a "constitution and laws" for the company. At a borough meeting on September 2, of the same year, it was voted that all persons admitted into the Mattatuck Fire company should pay the sum of three dollars to the treasurer of the company, and at that time the following persons were formally enlisted, some of them having already served for several years:

Isaac Boughton,	James P. Goodwin,	George W. Benedict,
John M. Stocking,	Samuel A. Castle,	John Cowel,
Anson G. Stocking,	Edward Terrell,	George Bronson,
Stephen Harrison,	Edward S. Clark,	William Sandland,
William B. Barrows,	Henry B. Clark,	Rufus E. Hitchcock,
William B. Frost,	George Tompkins,	Alonzo Granniss,
Charles Bronson,	Willis Johnson,	S. M. Cate,
Harry Bronson,	David Welton,	Hiram Hayden,
O. H. Bronson,	E. B. Leavenworth,	Norman Steele,

At subsequent dates, extending from September 5, 1843, to May 8, 1847, the following additional members were elected:

David S. Law,	Elisha J. Barnard,	Edward B. Gilbert,
Ephraim Welton,	Frederick Treadway,	Elias W. Webster,
Aner Bradley,	James Boyce,	Preserve G. Porter,
Israel Holmes,	Edward Alling,	Lucius Roberts,
Milo Hine,	Chauncey M. Hatch,	Edward Hayden,

Digitized by Google

Joseph Shipley,	David Manchester,	Henry A. Matthews
Leonard Morris,	James Hodson,	James S. Wilson,
William N. Bacon,	Loren L. Platt,	Eli B. Gibbud,
William S. Bronson,	E. L. Pratt,	William Bodine.
Henry M. Clark,		

In another place in the borough record is the following list of persons "excused from acting as firemen in the Mattatuck Fire company for the borough of Waterbury":

Elisha J. Barnard, John M. Stocking, Charles Bronson, Harry Bronson, Edward Alling, Henry B. Clark, George Bronson, Israel Holmes (1st), Samuel A. Castle, Willis Johnson, John Cowel, William Sandland, Ephraim Welton, C. M. Hatch, Edward Hayden, Elias W. Webster, Edward B. Gilbert, David Manchester, Loren L. Platt, Aner Bradley.

On September 12 of the same year George W. Benedict and Abram Ives were appointed to dispose of the old engine and engine house and to find a location for a new engine house; and Edward Chittenden and Charles Scott were made a committee to procure by subscription the sum of $100 for the purpose of erecting a new building. It was voted, October 9, that a tax of one cent on the dollar be laid on the list of 1842, to defray the expenses of building an engine house for the use of the fire company; said tax to be made payable by November 15, 1843. The same meeting made choice of Lucius P. Bryan as collector. On November 16, the warden and burgesses, not satisfied with the old constitution, appointed a committee to draft a new one more nearly adequate to the needs of the company. At a special meeting, May 25, 1844, it was

Voted to lay a tax of two cents on the dollar on the polls and other ratable estate of the borough of Waterbury, on the grand list of 1843, to defray the expense of purchasing 200 feet of leading hose and two short lengths of suction hose, to purchase a hose cart for the use of the engine now owned by the borough, to construct reservoirs and to defray all other necessary expenses,—said tax to be made payable by June 20, 1844.

Messrs. William H. Scovill, Aaron Benedict and Alfred Blackman were appointed a committee for this purpose. On August 2 of that year, the number of the firemen was again increased, the limit this time being placed at sixty.

At a meeting held on March 12, 1849, five years later than the last mentioned date, a new era in the history of the fire department was entered upon. It was voted:

That the present fire company being insufficient for the needs of the town, a company of 100 men in two divisions be organized, with two engines and the necessary apparatus; that the old engine be sold or exchanged, and an additional engine house built.

Digitized by Google

Such other details were to receive attention as should "place the fire department upon a sound footing, such as the wants of the public demand." The committee to which the matter was referred reported the following:

Cost of two medium engines manufactured by L. Button & Co., Waterford, complete (each $500),	$1000
Cost of 500 feet of leading hose,	275
Cost of two hose carts (estimated at $25 each),	50
Cost of engine house,	160
Freight and other expenses,	100
Total,	$1585

They also reported that the old engine would sell for not less than $300, and with 300 feet of hose was worth $400. These proceedings were afterwards decided to have been irregular, but the same results were reached at a meeting "legally warned and held" on May 30.

At a special meeting of the warden and burgesses held in Washington hall on May 10, the Mattatuck Fire company was declared disbanded, and it was

Resolved, That such able-bodied citizens of said borough, not exceeding the number of 120, and not under the age of eighteen years, as shall enroll themselves and be enlisted by the warden and burgesses of the borough as members of the fire company, and by their consent in meeting shall agree and submit to such rules and regulations as the warden and burgesses shall make relative thereto, shall be and remain a fire company for the borough of Waterbury.

The new company was organized in two divisions, known as Phœnix Fire company No. 1 and No. 2, and the following persons were enlisted:

William J. Nicholson,
Elias W. Webster,
George W. Munson,
John C. Hall,
Nathan W. Tomlinson,
James Scarritt,
Samuel B. Hall,
Burr C. Denny,
Lucius S. Beach,
Henry Tomlinson,
William H. Kirk,
Isaac A. Mattoon,
William L. Merrell,
Edward L. Pratt,
Ruel F. Sanford,
Edward Jeffrey,
Charles D. Upson,
Lyman C. Camp,
James P. Goodwin,
William Bodine,
William H. Stone,
Eli B. Gibbud,
Alfred Forest,
Henry B. Platt,
Eli Perkins,
Alonzo M. Robe,
Henry Churchill,
E. S. Sperry,
David Welton,
David Castle,
Hobart Smith,
F. A. Tolles,
F. L. Talmadge,
Sheridan Turrell,
William Van Velsor,
Daniel T. Munger,
Timothy Guilford,
Henry Chambers,
Ransom Chipman,
Hiram Curtiss,
Orrin H. Bronson,
Harry Hall,
John Adams,
William Morris,
Erastus Peirce,
George C. Scarritt,
A. F. Taylor,
Chauncey C. Judd,
William Mason,
Henry Terrell,
Charles Payne,
Charles Porter,
James Farrell,
O. W. Minard,
Jesse D. Flint.

Digitized by Google

The officers of No. 1 were as follows: Foreman, Henry Merriman; assistant foreman, J. P. Blake; secretary and treasurer, John Kendrick. The officers of No. 2: Foreman, James P. Goodwin; assistant foreman, Lucius S. Beach; secretary and treasurer, Eli P. Gibbud. It was voted at the same meeting that the warden and burgesses be authorized to sell the old fire engine, to procure two new engines, two hose carts, 500 feet of hose and other necessary apparatus, and to purchase, or lease, a lot of land, and erect an engine house thereon. The engine to be sold was a curious affair, working horizontally. It admitted of only eight persons to man the arms, and the force was about equal to a garden machine. At the organization it was voted that the first man who got to the fire should have the privilege of holding the pipe. On August 16, 1849, a new constitution was presented, and was approved by the warden and burgesses, and on November 6 it was voted that a new engine house, not to exceed $100 in cost, be erected. In a statement of the financial affairs of the borough, brought down to May 7, 1850, it appeared that the following bills had been paid in December preceeding:

J. & D. Sellars, for hose, ... $307;
Abraham Van Ness & Co., for fire engine, ... $800;
O. H. Bronson, for hose cart, ... $120;

and that the amount received for the old engine was $200. The good people of the borough seem to have felt the pressure of these expenses, and we find them, on June 22, requesting the warden and burgesses "to prepare a by-law to repeal the vote authorizing them to procure a lot of land and a brick engine-house, unless the money can be raised otherwise than by a tax." At a meeting on November 19, following, Green Kendrick, L. P. Bryan, G. W. Benedict, James Scarritt, S. M. Buckingham and William Perkins were appointed a committee "to raise the sum of $400 to defray the expense of building an engine house, and for the benefit of the fire department, the same not to be built unless the sum of $400 be raised." What amount was raised does not appear, but on November 28, 1851, the warden is directed "to expend not to exceed $30," out of money raised for the benefit of the fire company in procuring stoves and repairing engine house No. 2, while on November 13 of the following year, it was voted to impose a two per cent tax for the purpose of building a new engine house, costing not over $600, and purchasing 800 feet of hose, the expense not to exceed $500.

Having now reached the epoch of the incorporation of Waterbury as a city, we are interested to observe what place was assigned to the fire department in the new city charter. It provided that the Common Council should have power to make laws relative to

Digitized by Google

preserving the city from fire, and forbidding the erection within certain limits of any building "unless the outer walls thereof are composed of brick or stone and mortar." The Common Council was empowered to continue and control the two fire companies already organized, and it was specified that all property of any kind pertaining to the department should become the property of the city. The Common Council was given absolute control also over any fire companies which in the future it might be expedient to organize, as well as the right to compel the service, under penalty of fine, of a sufficient number of able-bodied men to act as firemen, should such fail to volunteer. Any active member of a fire company was, in recognition of his services, exempt from the payment of a poll-tax. By an ordinance of the Common Council, approved March 20, 1867, the " fire district " was marked out, within whose limits the erection of any wooden building, excepting under strictly specified conditions, was forbidden. In the later charter of 1871 these limits were enlarged so as to cover an area of eighty acres, and a series of regulations, more stringent than before, regarding the erection or enlarging of wooden buildings, was added.

In this second charter the fire department was placed upon a new footing by the establishing of a board of fire commissioners, consisting of the mayor and four others, each of whom should hold office for two years, and secondly, by providing that a fire marshal should be elected annually, whose duty it should be to keep strict watch and ward over all heating and cooking apparatus throughout the city, and to inspect, at least once in three months, all places in which gunpowder, fireworks, burning fluid, gas or inflammable oils are manufactured or kept.

The Waterbury Fire department of 1854, organized under the first city charter, had for its chief engineer Edward S. Clark, and for assistants Nathan Dikeman and Henry Merriman. (The full list of chief engineers is given on page 119.) The fire companies, whose origin in 1849 has been spoken of, were at this time manned as follows. The officers of Phœnix, No. 1, were:

Foreman, Henry Lane.
Assistant foreman, Richard Welton.
Second assistant, William Laird.
Treasurer, Samuel H. Prichard.
Secretary, A. M. Belcher.

The officers of Protector, No. 2:

Foreman, James P. Goodwin.
Assistant foreman, Daniel T. Munger.
Second assistant, Francis Welton.
Secretary and treasurer, Timothy Guilford.

Digitized by Google

The second division of the company, formed in 1849, seems to have adopted the name of "Protector." In September, 1856, a reorganization seems to have taken place, with a change of name; for we find the following record:

Waterbury, No. 2: Foreman, James Wallace; first assistant, James T. Ladd; second assistant, Frank Woodruff; secretary, A. I. Goodrich; treasurer, Elam Gaylord.

Four years later—September 4, 1860—Citizens' Engine company, No. 2, was organized. Monitor Hose company, No. 3, was organized on February 8, 1868; Mutual Hook and Ladder company, No. 1, on September 28, 1872; Protector Hose company, No. 4, on January 16, 1881; Rose Hill Hose company, No. 5, on March 18, 1881, and Brass City Hose Company, No. 6, on February 2, 1887.

Until the year 1880, hand engines only had been in use, the engines and hose carts being hauled to the fire by the firemen themselves. In April of that year, however, the fire department invested in a Silsby steam fire engine, of the rotary build, which was placed in charge of Company No. 1, and in honor of the veterans named "Phœnix." In November, 1883, a similar engine of the same make was purchased for Fire Company No. 2, and christened "Citizens."

Four years later five horses were purchased for the department; two to draw the Citizens' engine, one for the hose wagon of the same company, and two for the Hook and Ladder truck. In August, 1889, a new hose wagon was presented to Engine Company No. 1, and it was deemed advisable by the city to procure two horses to draw this wagon, also to use two instead of one on the hose cart of Company No. 2. In May, 1889, a Preston aerial fire truck was purchased, weighing 7190 pounds and costing $3000, which required three horses to draw it.

In 1879 the question of a fire alarm telegraph was agitated, and a committee was appointed to investigate what is known as the "Watkins system," represented by the Waterbury Automatic Signal Telegraph company (since merged in the New England Telephone company). The committee reported that they had failed in obtaining satisfactory proposals or information from the company. After a thorough investigation of the various fire alarm systems the committee decided to recommend the Gamewell system, and on January 6, 1882, the board of fire commissioners recommended its adoption to the Court of Common Council. The suggestion met with favor in the Common Council, and the Gamewell fire alarm system was placed in the city under a contract for $5000. On February 22, 1883, it was tested and accepted by the board of fire commissioners.

Digitized by Google

As agreed in the contract, the system consists of fifteen non-interfering automatic signal boxes, six visual indicators, one two-circuit repeater, four electro-mechanical gongs, and the other minor instruments necessary to its efficiency.

In the year 1883 a new office was created, and to the duties of chief engineer were added those of fire marshal and superintendent of the fire alarm telegraph. At the same time an ordinance was passed to the effect that any one accepting the position of chief engineer, must abandon other business, and devote himself wholly to the duties of his office. In the same year Samuel C. Snagg was appointed chief engineer and fire marshal, a position which he has continued to hold until the present time (1894). At the date of his appointment the force consisted of one chief, two assistants and 245 officers and men.

The fire alarm bell in the tower of one of the buildings of the Holmes, Booth & Haydens company was put in running order on November 20, 1886. Its weight is 695 pounds. In 1889 several of the large manufacturing companies organized fire companies among their own employees, the one in the Scovill Manufacturing company being the first.

In the account of the fire department we must not fail to mention what has become one of the "institutions" of the city. From a small beginning, on January 16, 1851, the firemen's ball has grown to be one of the largest and most brilliant gatherings of the winter season. It is held annually in the upper room of the City hall, whose ample space is none too large to contain the friends and well wishers who assemble to join the firemen in their festivities.

The following is a list of those who have served as chief engineers, from the date of the reorganization of the company, under the city charter of 1853, to the present time:

Edward S. Clark,	1854 to 1855
Henry Merriman,	1856 to 1857
James P. Goodwin,	1858, 1872 to 1873
Willis Merrill,	1859 to 1861
B. P. Chatfield,	1862 to 1871
William Laird,	*1874 to 1876
Homer D. Bronson,	1876 to 1878
Andrew W. Goldsmith,	1878 to 1881
Samuel C. Snagg,	since 1882

In April, 1894, a pocket manual of the fire department was published, containing a brief account of the department and its work-

* Edward L. Frisbie was elected in 1874, but declined. Mr. Laird resigned in 1876, to accept the office of chief of police.

Digitized by Google

ings, rosters of the officers and members of the seven organizations, a list of the fire alarm signals and the responding companies, the bounds of the fire district, a list of the fire hydrants, a street directory, and various interesting statistics in regard to the fire departments of the United States and the losses by fire in our own and other countries. In the account of the department an important epoch in its history is thus referred to:

The civil war proved disastrous to the fire companies. The blood that makes heroes on the battle-field courses freely through the veins of the firemen at home, and the members of those companies were the first to respond to the call to arms. But when the war was ended, the brave fellows who survived returned home, and although many of them had suffered by loss of health or limb, still the desire to save was strong within them, and in a short time they succeeded in reorganizing the companies on a firm basis. . . . . The department has now reached a high plane of excellence, and for several years has been regarded with pride by the people of the city.*

PHŒNIX FIRE COMPANY, NO. 1.

On May 5, 1849, the old Mattatuck Engine company was disbanded, and Phœnix Fire company No. 1, rose from its ashes. The names of its first officers have already been given on page 117.

At a borough meeting in May, 1848, it was voted to purchase two new engines and two hose carts, as well as to build an engine house, but these plans were not immediately carried out. On May 7 of the following year, the engines were purchased of Abraham Van Ness & Co., for about $700 each, and proved to be satisfactory machines, filling all requirements during the ten years following. In the fall of 1858, the company petitioned for a new and more powerful machine, with the result that the fire commissioners were permitted to purchase, on May 10, 1859, a new engine, at a cost of $1175.

The company partially disbanded in 1854, owing to a misunderstanding with the city government, but at the solicitation of the Common Council it again "fell into the ranks."

The annual ball of the fire department was instituted by the members of the Phœnix company, January 16, 1851, and was managed by them altogether for twenty years, until in 1871 the four companies united to make it a "department" affair.

Phœnix company, with the assistance of friends, purchased a new hose carriage from the Ætna Hose company, in October, 1859. Ten years later, December, 1869, the company was disbanded for two weeks, at the end of which time it reorganized with William

*"Waterbury Fire Department Guide and Reference Book. 1894. Containing Official Information, etc. Compiled and arranged by B. R. Dobbs."

Digitized by Google

Laird as foreman. On the twenty-fifth anniversary of the organization of the company, a collation was tendered to the ex-members of "Phœnix," the board of engineers, the officers of the other companies and members of the press, followed by songs and toasts.

In 1876 a new hose carriage was obtained, and four years later the city purchased a steam fire-engine of the Silsby pattern, which it placed in charge of the Phœnix company.

The present membership numbers fifty-four, eighteen of whom have been connected with the company for more than ten years, and five for more than twenty years. The present foreman is John W. Wright.

The property belonging to the city in charge of No. 1, is estimated (1894) at the following valuation:

House and lot,	$5500
Steamer, hose wagon and hose,	5428
Horses and harnesses,	635
Furniture, supplies, etc.,	350
Total,	$11,913

The salaries of the paid members amount to $1860.

CITIZENS' ENGINE COMPANY, NO. 2.

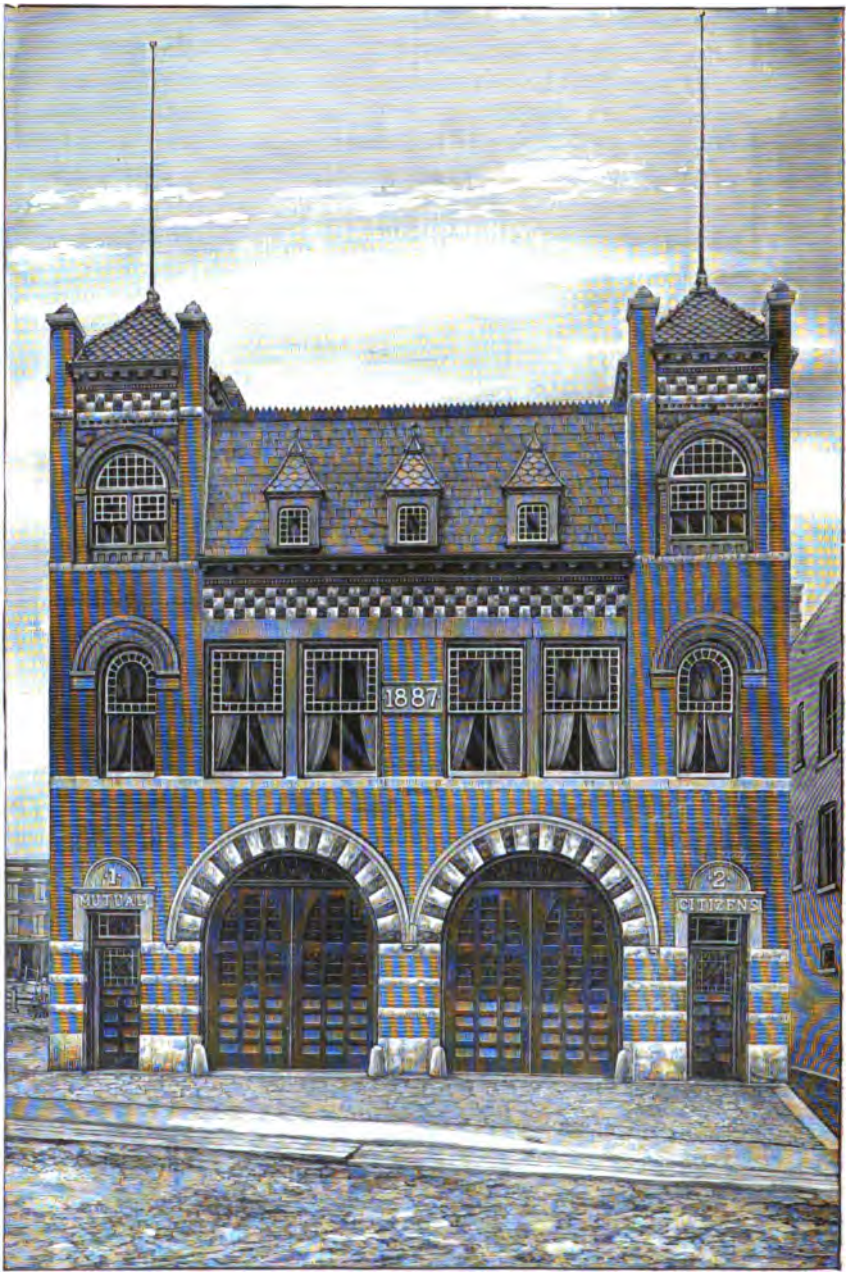
The Citizens' Engine company was in a certain sense an outgrowth of Protector Hose company, No. 2, an organization composed largely of employees of the Scovill Manufacturing company. The first meeting was held September 4, 1860, with Nathan Dikeman, foreman of the preliminary organization, in the chair. Mr. Dikeman declined to serve as permanent foreman, and the company was organized with the following officers:

Foreman, James P. Goodwin.
First assistant, F. J. Seymour (1st).
Second assistant, Andrew McClintock.
Secretary, L. I. Munson.
Treasurer, A. S. Chase.
Steward, R. W. Davis.

The list of original members is as follows:

Nathan Dikeman,	J. E. Smith,	D. S. Morris,
J. M. Burrall,	C. N. Wayland,	J. E. Ells,
J. H. Broderick,	H. F. Bassett,	Nelson Morris,
T D. Snyder,	E. J. Rice,	G. A. Boughton,
David David,	A. H. Kellam,	Frederick Tompkins,
L. I. Munson,	F. L. Curtiss,	W. H. Brown,
J. P. Goodwin,	E. D. Griggs,	R. W. Davis,
G. S. Parsons,	J. R. Ayres,	J. W. White,
A. S. Chase,	J. R. Baldwin,	Dennis Blakeslee,
J. M. Holmes,	S. B. Lane,	H. B. Wooster,

Digitized by Google



MUTUAL HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY, NO. 1. (SCOVILL STREET.) CITIZENS' ENGINE COMPANY, NO. 2.

Digitized by Google

L. T. Wooster,
J. E. Wickham,
S. W. Carpenter,
Daniel Ladd,
J. E. Donnelly,
H. L. Wilson,
E. A. Judd,
F. J. Seymour (1st),
C W. Johnson,
J. W. Smith,
G. B. Fish,
James Pemberton,
J. H. Weeden,
C. D. Alling,
Frank Umberfield,
H. M. Stocking,
E. B. Gibbud,
H. C. Griggs,
A. McClintock,
Franklin King,
George Potter,
J. S. Follansbee.

The first engine house was the building now occupied by the gun store of E. H. Gaylord, 153 South Main street. Two antagonistic parties having in the course of years developed within the company, a plan was adopted of disbanding and reorganizing with one of the hostile elements left out. The company disbanded in January, 1870, and in February following a reorganization on the new basis took place. In 1873, the company's headquarters were removed to the northeast corner of South Main and Scovill streets, and in March, 1887, were finally established in the present engine house on Scovill street, which the Citizens' Engine company shares with the Mutual Hook and Ladder company, No. 1.

The present foreman (1894) is Joseph E. French. Of the thirty-six members, three have been connected with the company since its origin in 1860, and one since 1862. The other thirty-two have become members since the reorganization; eight of them between 1870 and 1884; twenty-four during the past ten years, and eighteen of these since 1890. Although not the oldest of the Waterbury fire companies, No. 2 has members of longer standing than any other.

The steamer of No. 2 is valued at $3750; the horses at $1150. The total valuation of the property is $16,613.

MONITOR HOSE COMPANY, NO. 3.

During the autumn of 1867, at a gathering in the rooms of the Monitor Base Ball club, the subject of organizing a Hose company was agitated. A petition was sent to the Common Council which received favorable action, and George S. Chatfield, a member of the club, was appointed by the Council "foreman for organization." A company was enlisted in the club, the roll was approved by the Council and the organization was designated "Monitor Hose Company No. 3." The first meeting was held in the rooms of the Base Ball club, on February 8, 1868, and the following officers were elected:

Foreman, George S. Chatfield.
First assistant, Edward W. Shannon.
Second assistant, John Moore.
Secretary, C. D. Hurlburt.
Treasurer, Perry C. Morris.
Steward, F. J. Quinn.

Digitized by Google

These, with the following persons, comprise the charter members:

W. A. Hollman,	W. D. Dudley,	O. B. Parker,
George Allen,	George Hartley,	C. B. Vaill,
J. M. Birrell,	W. B. Atwood,	E. W. Smith,
James Limont,	H. D. Bronson,	C. W. Burritt,
James Nicholson,	S. C. Snagg,	Dan Connor,
G. A. Stocking,	James Callahan,	R. C. Manville.

At the time of organization a by-law was adopted, that no one should become a member of the company unless he belonged to the Monitor Base Ball club, but this restriction was repealed in February, 1869.

On Christmas morning, 1868 (following, by the way, close upon the fire which destroyed St. John's church) the company received their new hose carriage. Headed by Tompkins's Second Regiment band, they paraded around the Green, accompanied by members of No. 1 and No. 2, and afterward stored the carriage in the engine house of No. 1. On January 22, 1870, they took possession of a house on Phœnix avenue, formerly occupied as the hall of the Common Council.

The first parade of the Monitors took place in October, 1869, and its second on October 22, 1870, when they marched to the music of the Wheeler and Wilson band of Bridgeport, as they have continued to do, with one exception, on each parade day since. The first water used by No. 3, was at a fire on Dublin street, January 27, 1870, which was attended by James M. Birrell and Oscar B. Parker only. The remainder of the company did not hear the alarm, and were fined fifty cents each. On December 15, 1870, occurred the first fire attended by the company, that which destroyed the High School building. The rivalry between the companies was sharp, in those days, and each wanted the honor of being on hand first. In one case, the Monitors responded to a "still alarm," and raced out through East Main street, to see nothing more startling than the moon rising over the hill.

On July 3, 1872, the company took possession of its present quarters on Bank street, and after repeated appeals to the city authorities for aid, all of which were disregarded, renovated and refitted the house without outside assistance. On February 8, 1878, the tenth anniversary of No. 3 was celebrated. A collation was prepared and the gathering was attended by city officials, the board of engineers and officers of the other companies. On the fifteenth anniversary, a banquet, held at the house, was largely attended and very enjoyable. The twentieth anniversary was celebrated by a banquet at the Cooley House.

Digitized by Google

The number of members elected from the date of organization to the present time is 198. The membership at present (1894) numbers thirty-six. The foreman is Robert Wolf. The deaths among the active members thus far have been eight. The number of fires at which the company has been present is 121.

The engine house and the lot on Bank street are valued at $7500. The total valuation of the city property in the care of the company is $9050.

MUTUAL HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY, NO. 1.

A meeting was called, September 28, 1872, in the rooms of "Phœnix, No. 1," for the purpose of forming a Hook and Ladder company, the city having before this date purchased a Leaverich truck. The company was organized with the following members:

E. L. Cook,	C. L. Tinker,	Charles Lawton,
I. A. Spencer,	Robert Philip,	E. E. Cargill,
T. D. Bassett,	William Cowel,	Charles Olmstead,
B. F. Merrill,	Theodore Rogers,	J. W. Stickney,
J. W. Gaffney,	R. P. Smith,	Frank White,
F. A. Hoyt,	Alexander Connison,	Stephen Mosier,
C. L. White,	Edward Barritt,	Daniel Nehemiah.
F. L. Wallace,	G. W. Roberts,	

The officers elected were as follows:

Foreman, Theodore D. Bassett.
First assistant, E. S. Cooke.
Second assistant, G. W. Roberts.
Secretary, R. P. Smith.
Treasurer, Imri A. Spencer.

Mr. Spencer has continued to hold the office of treasurer until the present time. The present foreman is Henry J. Reynolds.

The company took possession of its first house, on the corner of Scovill and South Main streets, in August, 1873.

For twelve years the truck was hauled to fires by the men themselves, but in 1884 an arrangement was made, by which hack horses could be used for fires occurring at a distance from the centre. In 1887 two horses were purchased for use on the truck, and William Goucher was installed as driver. In the same year the company removed to the present house on Scovill street, under the same roof with engine No. 2.

In May, 1889, the city purchased a Preston aerial truck, sixty-five feet long, which was drawn for a time by two horses, but later it was arranged for a "three horse hitch."

It should be mentioned that Hook and Ladder company No. 1 was the first to adopt the regulation uniform, also that it possesses

Digitized by Google

portraits in oil of all the foremen of the company up to the present time, as well as a large picture of the company, taken in 1881.

The members (1894) are thirty-seven in number. The truck is valued at $3075; the horses at $1050. The total valuation of the property is $13,649.

PROTECTOR HOSE COMPANY, NO. 4.

On the night of February 19, 1880, a fire broke out in the silver plate department of Holmes, Booth & Haydens' factory which entailed a loss of $72,000; and on October 5 of that year the brass rolling mill of the same company was burned to the ground, property to the amount of $133,000 being destroyed. These disasters aroused among the people of the surrounding Brooklyn district and the employees of the firm the determination to organize a fire company competent to avert such misfortunes in the future. It was suggested at a council summoned by their president, Gordon W. Burnham, that Holmes, Booth and Haydens form and equip such an organization at their own expense. John L. Saxe, one of the foremen of the concern, was commissioned to form a fire company among its employees, and shortly obtained the signatures of sixteen volunteers. On consulting with the fire commissioners the responsibility of equipping the company was assumed by them in behalf of the city, the project of forming a fourth company having met with their warm approval.

A building on Bank street, generously offered by its owner, Thomas Kelly, became the temporary headquarters of the new company, and a list of firemen numbering twenty-seven was accepted by the fire commissioners. The officers elected were as follows:

Foreman, Terence O'Brien.
First Assistant, Thomas Kelly.
Second Assistant, Alfred Dresher.
Secretary and Treasurer, John L. Saxe.
Steward, Sumner Holt.

And these are the other members:

James Callan,
William Casey,
Myron Chatfield,
Irwin Chipman,
B. M. Collins,
William Collins,
Henry Cunningham,
Daniel Dolton,
John English,
D. H. Hickey,
James Johnson,
Charles Karchner,
Thomas Karney,
Mathew Keane,
D. J. Mahony,
John Malone,
Thomas Mellon,
Daniel McGrath,
Patrick McGrath,
Harry Roberts,
Patrick Sherlock,
Louis Wenzel.

On April 1, 1881, "Protector No. 4" was presented with a two-wheeled hose cart by the fire commissioners, the formal installation

Digitized by Google

of the company as a part of the fire department being celebrated at the same time by speeches, songs and subdued conviviality. At a meeting on May 6 the company voted to adopt the regulation fireman's uniform, consisting of a red shirt with leather hat and belt, and voted also to hold a picnic on May 30 of each year.

On September 1, 1882, they removed their temporary headquarters to the store of Dennis Mitchell, on Bank street, where they remained until the completion of their new engine house, March 26, 1883. This building, which is of brick and is handsomely ornamented with marble, is large and commodious, with all the modern improvements in the way of apparatus and accommodations for the firemen. In 1884 the company purchased a parade carriage which is one of the handsomest in America.

The total number received as members since the organization is 113. The present membership (1894) is forty, all volunteers. The foreman is John E. Garvey. The property is valued at $14,535.

ROSE HILL HOSE COMPANY, NO. 5.

Rose Hill Hose company, No. 5, was organized March 18, 1881. Its first officers were:

Foreman, Owen Thompson.
First assistant, Denis Phelan.
Second assistant, Michael Kelley.
Secretary, Thomas Moore.
Treasurer, James Coughlan.

Its present officers are:

Foreman, William Laffin.
First assistant, William H. Delaney.
Second assistant, Charles Lee.
Secretary, D. N. Casey.
Treasurer, William Casey.
Steward, M. F. Walsh.

Its members at the beginning of 1894 numbered thirty-seven, eleven of whom had been connected with it from the date of its organization. It is entirely a volunteer company. The hose house on Baldwin street is valued at $10,000; the entire valuation is $12,860.

BRASS CITY HOSE COMPANY, NO. 6.*

Brass City Hose company, No. 6, was organized February 2, 1887. Its first foreman was George H. Byrnes. Its present officers are:

* For a quarter of a century or more, Waterbury has been occasionally spoken of as "the Brass city," with reference of course to its chief industry; but this fire company appears to be the only organization that has adopted the designation as part of its proper name.

Digitized by Google

Foreman, Michael Shaw.
First assistant, Edward Fagan.
Second assistant, Daniel F. Hatchett.
Secretary, Edward S. Cullen.
Treasurer, Henry R. Byrnes.
Steward, Charles McEvoy.

Of its present forty members, seventeen took part in its organization. The hose house of the company is valued at $7000, the lot at $1000; the entire property at $9850.

A LIST OF NOTABLE FIRES.

1829.

March. The button factory of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill was burned. The fire was "large and disastrous."

1833.

February 25. The old Judd house, West Main street, was destroyed. See p 111.

1835.

Summer. The wooden building on the corner of Centre square and Exchange place and the two buildings south of it were burned. See page 62.

184–.

The factory of Brown & Elton (now Rogers & Brother's) was burned.

1850.

August. Four barns near the corner of West Main and South Willow streets were struck by lightning and destroyed.

1852.

November 1. The planing mill of the Waterbury Lumber and Coal company was burned.

1858.

March 25. At the farm of William Brown, on the Watertown road, three large new barns were struck by lightning and destroyed.

August 6. The extensive rolling mill of Brown & Brothers was destroyed.

1863.

August 10. The West Main street bridge over the Naugatuck (a covered wooden bridge) was destroyed.

1864.

April 1. An explosion at the factory of the American Flask and Cap company resulted in the loss of four lives. A fire ensued and destroyed the building.

December 6. At the "clock-case factory" two large buildings were entirely destroyed. Loss, $25,500.

1865.

August 18. The button factory of Maltby, Morton & Co. was destroyed. Loss, about $40,000.

1868.

December 24. St. John's church, built in 1848, was totally destroyed.

Digitized by Google

1870.

August 28. The Giles building, 145 Bank street, was burned.

September 24. An explosion at the factory of the American Flask and Cap company resulted in the loss of two lives. A fire ensued, and property to the amount of $30,000 was destroyed.

December 15. The High school building was burned. Loss, over $40,000.

1872.

November 30. The "shear shop" was entirely destroyed by fire. Loss, $60,000.

1879.

June 1. The wooden factory of the Waterbury Needle company, on Brook street, was burned. Loss, $4100.

December 20. The wooden factory of Platt Brothers & Hart was burned. Loss, $1700.

1880.

February 18. The spoon shop of Holmes, Booth & Haydens was burned. Loss, about $60,000.

April 7. The office of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company was seriously damaged. Loss, $29,965.

July 2. The shop of the Carrington Manufacturing company was burned, barely escaping total destruction. Loss, $7400.

October 5. The rolling mill of Holmes, Booth & Haydens was destroyed. Loss, $133,000.

October 24. The yard of the City Lumber and Coal company was destroyed. Loss, $15,000.

1881.

February 13. The button works of the Scovill Manufacturing company were partially destroyed. Loss, $168,307.

February 13. The bakery of Meigs & Trott, on Spring street, was partially destroyed. Loss, $12,500.

During the spring and summer of this year, thirteen barns were destroyed by incendiary fires.

1882.

December 22. The stable of the People's Coal and Ice company was burned. Ten horses perished. Loss, about $6000.

1885.

May 16. The yards of the Waterbury Lumber and Coal company were burned. Loss, $30,000.

1887.

April 15. The "American mills" factory was damaged. Loss, $1500.

1889.

August 4. The old Johnson house, corner of North Willow and Johnson streets, was damaged by fire. Another fire occurred there on July 14, 1890.

1890.

April 6. R. N. Blakeslee's hay storehouse was burned. Loss, $2500.

Digitized by Google

1891.

July 7. Three barns in the yard of the old Abbott & Root brass mill were burned. Loss, $1200.

December 2. The lumber yard of Tracy Brothers was burned. Loss, $20,000.

1892.

January 14. The rolling mill of the Waterbury Brass company was destroyed. Loss, $200,000.

November 6. The warehouse of the Waterbury Furniture company was burned. Loss, $8805.

1893.

January 11. The clothing store of F. B. Merriman was burned. Loss, $12,000.

April 9. The Lilley block was seriously damaged. Loss, $64,000.

April 11. The casting shop of Holmes, Booth & Haydens was burned. Loss, $2600.

April 24. The office of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company was seriously damaged. Loss, $16,932.

October 16. The factory of the Waterbury Spoke and Handle company was destroyed. Loss, $2200.

1894.

February 22. The Arcade building, belonging to R. K. Brown, was destroyed, and the store of Miller & Peck, adjoining, was seriously damaged. Total loss, about $80,000.

In the above list, the most notable facts are the long period of almost entire exemption from fires, extending from 1872 to 1879, and the series of severe losses immediately following. Between February 18, 1880, and February 13, 1881, the losses by fire amounted, according to the most conservative estimates, to $444,555, while the total loss was placed by some at a much higher figure. The contrast just referred to was recognized at the time, and was commented upon as follows:

> It seems as if Waterbury's wonderful immunity from disastrous fires is no longer to be enjoyed. After a half score of years of security on that ground there have occurred within a space of six months fires causing a loss of three-quarters of a million dollars, four of which occurred within a radius of twenty rods. It behooves the authorities and citizens of Waterbury to investigate the causes leading to such untoward results.

The fire losses between January 11, 1892, and February 22, 1894, amounted to $386,537. These two brief periods—each of them preceded by ten years of remarkable immunity—embrace the only fire losses in the history of Waterbury which are worthy of special remark. In considering the conditions of such exemption as this, the fidelity, promptness, energy and courage of the fire department cannot be disregarded.

Digitized by Google

JAMES P. GOODWIN.

James P. Goodwin, who died on June 13, 1893, within one day of his seventy-sixth birthday, filled an important place in the history of the fire department. He became a member of the first Waterbury fire company in 1828, and from that time remained connected with the department as foreman or chief engineer until his failing health compelled him to retire. His cool self-possession in times of necessity made him an excellent officer, and he had the desirable faculty of making his men work harmoniously and do their utmost in an emergency. His mechanical skill was of great value to the department, and no slightest flaw was ever observed in an engine which had come under his supervision.

Mr. Goodwin was foreman of the Citizens' company from its organization in 1860 until 1870.

A loyal friend and fellow fireman, in a letter to the *American* written on the occasion of his death, says: "The hand fire engine is, with us, a thing of the past, but the faithful and disinterested services of James P. Goodwin and others who worked it so efficiently in years gone by, will not soon be forgotten." During the last twenty-five years of his life Mr. Goodwin engaged in the lock and gunsmith and awning business, which he continued until his health began to fail, shortly before his death.

SAMUEL C. SNAGG.

Samuel Craft Snagg was born in Westport, November 19, 1846. He came to Waterbury in 1856, and was educated at the High school. On March 5, 1862, he enlisted at New Haven, in Company C, First regiment Heavy Artillery, for a term of three years, the enlistment being credited to Waterbury, and at Arlington Heights, in March, 1864, he re-enlisted to serve until the end of the war. Among the engagements in which he participated were those of Yorktown, Fair Oaks and Malvern Hill. He was mustered out with the Army of the James at Alexandria, Va., and returning to Waterbury followed his trade as a machinist until his election to his present position. For a quarter of a century he has been connected with the Fire department, having joined it in February, 1868. He was a charter member of Monitor Hose company, No. 3, and was foreman of the company for three terms. He has filled the positions of third assistant and second assistant engineer, and was elected chief engineer February 3, 1882.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

EARLY EPIDEMICS — INOCULATION — A HEALTH COMMITTEE — SMALL-POX IN 1873, 1882, 1884 — AN ENERGETIC BOARD AND ITS EXPENDITURES — LOW DEATH-RATE OF WATERBURY — MATTERS OF CONDUCT — MACHINERY OF JUSTICE — THE CITY COURT — POLICE DEPARTMENT, OFFICERS AND FORCE.

THE Rev. Jeremiah Peck, in his petition to the General Court for aid in building the first house of worship of the old Waterbury church, speaks of the plantation as having been brought low by losses, but "especially," he says, "by much sickness among us for the space of the last four years." As this was in October, 1691, it is evident that within the period to which he refers occurred the widely prevalent sickness of 1689, described at the time as "a distemper of sore throat and fever." The extent to which it prevailed in Waterbury is indicated in the account in Volume I, page 213. Apparently more serious in its ravages than this was the so-called "great sickness" of 1712. Although confined almost entirely to the dwellings on the north side of West Main street, between North Main and North Willow, its victims numbered twenty-one, ten of whom were heads of families. The figures seem small, but according to Dr. Bronson's estimate these twenty-one persons constituted more than one-tenth of the entire population.*

In the summer of 1749 the inhabitants of Waterbury, in a petition to the General Assembly, speak of another similar trial as having then recently occurred. "We have been visited," they say, "with remarkable and sore sickness, which spread itself throughout the whole town in so extraordinary a manner that in two parishes scarcely ten families escaped the distemper. Many whole families at the same time were incapable of helping themselves in the least degree." The disease in this case took the form, says Dr. Bronson, of a low nervous fever, which ran its course in nine days. It began in June and continued until the following January. From the middle of harvest-time until the last of September, nearly all the inhabitants that were in health were employed in caring for the sick and burying the dead. Of the ninety-three deaths that occurred during 1749, probably all were caused by this "malignant

* See Vol. I, p. 285; Bronson, p. 113.

Digitized by Google

disease," and the victims constituted about one-sixteenth of the inhabitants.*

These are apparently the only epidemics by which Waterbury was visited during its colonial history. We learn that at a somewhat later date the community suffered not a little from small-pox, the result of contact with the American army. The main east-and-west road between the Connecticut river and the Hudson ran through the village, and was much used for the transportation of army stores and the passage of troops, including sick soldiers. Small-pox was communicated to the people, and several deaths having occurred, a town meeting was called to consider the question of resorting to inoculation. Liberty to inoculate was granted in September, 1778, and again in 1782; and afterward, in 1784, permission was given to Dr. Abel Bronson to erect a building for a pest-house and to practice inoculation there. He established a pest-house within the limits of present Middlebury, which became somewhat famous.† In 1803 Drs. Joseph Porter and Edward Field had permission granted them to inoculate with small-pox, "for attestation," such persons as they had previously inoculated with kine-pox, under direction of the civil authority and selectmen of the town.

During the first half of the present century Waterbury was not visited, so far as appears, with any widely prevalent epidemic disease, and the health of the community was as good as that of most New England towns, and probably above the average. But it was, to say the least, a wise precaution on the part of those who drew up the first city charter to constitute the Common Council a board of health with reference to the preservation of the health of the city and the prevention of disease, clothing them with authority to appoint a health committee "with such powers as they should think proper." A health committee was duly appointed, and in 1856 a by-law was enacted in relation to the removal of unhealthful nuisances and the cleansing and purifying of streets and buildings.

As stated on page 2 of this volume, the charter of 1871, while creating boards of commissioners for various purposes, makes no provision for health commissioners. Even the "health committee" of the earlier charter disappears, and the only allusion to the subject is in the declaration in section 24, that the Common Council shall have power to enact ordinances providing for the health of the city and to prevent and abate nuisances of every kind. The

* Vol. I, pp. 370, 371; Bronson, pp. 324, 325.

† Bronson, p. 357, note. Another pest-house was situated within the present city limits, on North Main street, between Division and Brewster streets.

Digitized by Google

ordinance in relation to nuisances is very full, but the casual references therein to the health of the city are the only recognition we find of the existence of that wide field covered by the modern "board of health."

This was the condition of things represented by the "Charter and Ordinances" as published in 1874. But in the meantime the city had been threatened with an epidemic of small-pox, and the people had been impressed with the importance of adopting more thorough sanitary regulations. The Waterbury *American* of April 23, 1873, speaks as follows:*

> The recent rapid increase in the number of cases of small-pox in this city is a fact which calls for special attention from the authorities and from the public. . . . We have been repeatedly urged not to make known the true state of affairs, and especially not to designate the places where the disease exists; but we feel that we should be unfaithful to our duty as journalists, did we yield to such requests; and not only so, but guilty of a criminal and perhaps disastrous silence.

The writer then goes on to speak of the Board of Health as having held a meeting to consider what could be done, but as having accomplished nothing of practical value. The Health Committee, however, had had two new members added to it, and had been empowered to make and publish any regulations which they might consider necessary. "At a meeting of the Committee this morning," it is added, "two votes were passed, one recommending that everybody be vaccinated, the other directing that every building in which small-pox exists be placarded with the words, 'Small-pox here.'"

This record gives us a Board of Health and a Health Committee. But if we read a little further we shall find that these did not belong to our municipal system at all. The *American* goes on to say:

> As the Board of Health and their sub-committee are officers of the town rather than the city, would it not be well for the Common Council, which meets this evening, to take some action on this important matter? If they were to appoint the gentlemen of this committee to act as their representatives and entrust them with such powers as the city government possesses in relation to this whole business, it would not only relieve them of any anxiety they may feel as to the legality of measures they may wish to propose, but infuse new energy into their operations. What the public wants is promptness.

The *American* added, at the end of its appeal: "The dreaded disease which has swept through other places like a plague, is spreading in our city, but has not spread so widely but that its progress may be stayed." This was in 1873, and there were other

* This editorial of twenty-one years ago was written by the author of the present chapter.

Digitized by Google

occasions afterward when there was the same reason for concern and the same baseless assurance that the danger was not serious. A "small-pox campaign" which aroused unusual anxiety, was that of 1882. It began in February and we find by consulting the newspaper files that the excitement continued late in May, that in the middle of June much alarm was felt, and that toward the end of July twelve Italians were taken to the pest-house, and the excitement was tremendous. One result of this outbreak of the disease was the election of a new Health Committee (August 3, 1882). But it took still another experience of anxiety and danger to arouse the city to definite action. Again, in the spring of 1884, we were threatened with an outbreak of small-pox, and then somebody proceeded to draw up "an ordinance relating to health," which was adopted by the Common Council in 1885. This ordinance provided that there should be a Board of Health for the city, consisting of three members besides the mayor, one of whom should be a physician in good standing; that they should have authority to appoint a health officer and a sanitary inspector; that the board should meet monthly from October to May, and semi-monthly from May to October, and that it should make all needful rules and regulations concerning the protection of the health of the city. Mayor Boughton in his message of January 4, 1886, spoke of this as "a new and very important arm of the city government, acting under a code of health ordinances, and well organized." Two years later—January 2, 1888—he said, "Its usefulness has been apparent during the past year, especially while our city was visited with epidemics, during the summer and autumn. New rules and an entirely new system embraced in a code of ordinances have been recommended by the board and enacted by the Council, and have become a useful part of our sanitary regulations." And on January 7, 1889, he added: "I think the experiment has proved a wise one. It appears to have been satisfactory and to have met with public approbation. The city is more cleanly, and citizens regard the department as a necessity."

Mayor Boughton, in the message just quoted from, speaks of the Board of Health and its officers as having "insisted on a rigid execution of the ordinances." The thoroughness of their methods has been illustrated more than once in their dealing with epidemic diseases. Toward the end of 1889 the epidemic known as the "grip" was very prevalent, so that 300 cases in one day were reported. This did not call for very energetic or stringent action on the part of the commissioners; but at the time of the outbreak of small-pox early in 1893, their promptness and thoroughness

Digitized by Google

were fully exhibited. The expenses incurred at that time, and paid by the city, amounted to $2810.66.*

The following are the annual appropriations, since the establishment of the Board of Health, made to meet the expense of their work and to pay the salary of their health officer (which is $250 annually) and of their sanitary inspector (which depends upon various considerations).

1886	$1000	1890	$3500
1887	2000	1891	4500
1888	2500	1892	5000
1889	3000	1893	6000

The Board of Health from year to year has been constituted as follows:

1885, Calvin H. Carter, Dr. Charles H. French, Henry I. Boughton.
1886, Calvin H. Carter, Dr. Charles H. French, F. Floyd Weld.
1887, Henry I. Boughton, Calvin H. Carter, Dr. Charles W. S. Frost, F. Floyd Weld.
1888 and 1889, Henry I. Boughton, Edward L. Frisbie, Dr. Charles W. S. Frost, F. Floyd Weld.
1890 and 1891, Charles R. Baldwin, Edward L. Frisbie, Dr. Charles W. S. Frost, Frederick A. Spencer.
1892, Edward L. Frisbie, Dr. Charles W. S. Frost, Frederick A. Spencer, Robert A. Cairns. †
1893 and 1894, Edward L. Frisbie, Dr. George O. Robbins, Robert A. Cairns.

The health officer of the Town is Dr. Bernard A. O'Hara.

It was probably due in part to the adoption of a thorough-going code of ordinances, to the increased efficiency of the Board and its officers, and to the rapid education of the people in regard to sanitary matters, that the year 1888 witnessed a marked diminution in the number of deaths in the city. The total in 1887 was 744, while in 1888 it was only 555, and in 1889 only 510. In 1890 it was 626—a little higher—but this for a city of 35,000 inhabitants is an exceptional showing. The Waterbury *Republican* of November 20, 1888, commenting upon the report of the state Board of Health, then just received, called attention to some facts in regard to the health of Waterbury which it is worth while to reproduce here, in conclusion, as worthy of permanent record.

In 1686, when the first settlers of Mattatuck sought incorporation as a town, and were exercising their brains for a new name to take the place of the (to them) heathenish Indian title of the region, their attention was caught by the numerous rivers, rivulets, springs, marshes, fogs and perhaps rain storms, and they called

* See the *Republican* of March 2, 1893.
† Mr. Cairns, city engineer, was elected to fill a vacancy caused by Major Spencer's resignation.

Digitized by Google

the town Waterbury. So marshy was it in certain localities that roads were constructed of timber, and when a luckless horse, cow or ox wandered from the straight and narrow path there was no telling to what depth it might sink.

Some persons, unfamiliar with the healthfulness of this city, have imagined that the occasional fogs which from force of habit still visit us, and the springs and rivers in the vicinity, are deleterious to the people's health. There never was a more absurd delusion, as the statistics of the state Board of Health prove. The report for the month of October is just at hand. It covers the sanitary condition of 164 of the 167 towns in the state. The total of deaths in these 164 towns represents an average annual death-rate of fifteen and seven tenths to a thousand of population. The rate of mortality for Waterbury is only fourteen and eight tenths, which is almost six per cent better than the average for the whole state. The rates for twenty-nine towns of more than five thousand inhabitants vary from six per thousand for Enfield to twenty-seven and three tenths for Danbury, the average being sixteen and two tenths. The average of 135 towns of less than five thousand inhabitants is fourteen and eight tenths per thousand, precisely Waterbury's rate.

The larger and denser the population of a place, the greater its proportional mortality is expected to be. Therefore when Waterbury, with thirty or thirty-five thousand inhabitants has a death rate no larger than the average of the 135 towns of less than five thousand inhabitants, its residents have cause to take pride in the salubriousness of its atmosphere.

THE POLICE DEPARTMENT.

In a primitive New England town the apparatus for the enforcement of the laws, the preservation of the peace and the infliction of penalties is of the simplest kind. The condition of things, in this respect, which we still find in rural communities existed in Waterbury until 1853, when it became incorporated as a city. The justice of the peace was the one public functionary to whom matters of conduct were referred, and a justice court was the highest legal forum. Under the borough organization no additional functions were developed. Indeed, in the by-laws of the borough very few offenses of any kind were recognized. Those by-laws had far more to do with the restraining of cattle running at large than with suppressing the human malefactor. There were penalties inflicted for riding horses or driving wagons on sidewalks, and for disturbing the community by the noise of fireworks or ammunition; but apart from the reference to such offenses as these, the great realm of conduct was not entered upon.

Under the city charter, however, the machinery of justice became more complex. By that charter (as we saw in Chapter III) the Common Council was clothed with power to appoint (annually) special constables, not exceeding twenty-five in number, who should have the same authority to preserve the peace, arrest offenders and present them for crimes, as ordinary constables have in their

Digitized by Google

respective towns. A city court was established, and also a police court, the judge of which was expected to exercise the powers belonging to the justice of the peace and various other powers specified in the charter or its amendments; and the Common Council was authorized to establish a city prison. The body of special constables seems to have been looked upon as a genuine police force, for a chief of police, or captain of police, is mentioned in the records. In 1857, Charles F. Jones is spoken of as "foreman" of police, with the following seventeen men serving under him:

Richard Welton, Horace B. Peck, Orrin Smith, Alfred Forrest, Nelson Parsons, Frederick A. Warner, Eli B. Gibbud, Levi B. Bolster, Horace Frost, Henry Todd, Dennis Blakeslee, Chauncey W. Judd, Amos H. Hotchkiss, Alonzo M. Robe, Daniel Ladd, George A. Bidwell, John F. Woodruff.

In 1869 there was an active and a supernumerary force, with Daniel S. Morris as captain,—the active force consisting of a captain and three others. In 1870 William Laird was appointed captain, with a salary of three dollars a day and $8.34 a month additional, while the active members received $1000 per year. In 1871 another man was added to the active force, making one captain and four men.

Under the new charter of 1871, the city court and the police court were left untouched, but a board of commissioners, consisting of the mayor of the city and four others, was constituted, and under this board the organization and management of a "police department" was placed. This board of police commissioners was composed like several other boards created by the new charter; it consisted of four persons, two elected annually for a term of two years, with the mayor as president. According to the charter, the police department must consist of one chief of police, as many ordinary policemen as the Common Council sees fit to appoint, and sixteen supernumerary policemen to be called into service by the chief whenever in his opinion needed. The police commissioners were to define the duties of members of the department, hear complaints against them, fix their wages and make all needful regulations, and to serve without compensation. It was the rule at first that the term of service for all officers and members of the police department should be limited to two years.

In January, 1872, the police force of Waterbury was organized under this charter and these regulations, with William Laird as chief. The salary of the chief of police was $1100 a year; that of a patrolman $850 (raised in 1873 to $900), and the wages of supernumeraries twenty cents an hour while serving on duty. In 1875 the city charter was amended, making the term of service for all the members of the department, except supernumeraries, not a limited term

Digitized by Google

but to continue during good behavior. But in 1882 the term for members of the force was fixed at two years, and in May of the same year six men were added. In July of 1882, the salary of patrolmen was fixed at $800 a year, and so remained until April, 1883, when it was again placed at $900. In 1885 the charter was again amended, and the term of all members of the force was fixed to continue during good behavior. It also provided for the addition of a lieutenant and a sergeant. On October 6, 1886, the force was organized as at present. The salary of the chief was fixed at $1300, of the lieutenant at $1100, of the sergeant at $1000, of the patrolmen at $900. In 1887 six men were added, making the force, as now constituted, a chief, a lieutenant, a sergeant, eighteen patrolmen and sixteen supernumeraries.

The history of the police station and city prison is given in Chapter III (page 47).

The chiefs of police, under the charter of 1871, have been as follows:

William Laird,	1872 to 1874
William C. Bannon,	1874 to 1875
Oliver Austin,	1875 to 1880
William Laird,	1880 to 1884
George M. Egan,	since February 19, 1884

The police department is at present (1894) manned as follows:

Chief, George M. Egan.	Detective, Charles E. Egan.
Lieutenant, Charles R. Bannon.	Doorman, John A. Kennaugh.
Sergeant, Thomas Dodds.	Patrolmen, 23; supernumeraries, 16.

In February, 1891, the police commissioners voted that the chief of police whenever appearing in public should be dressed in full uniform.

The Board of Police Commissioners for 1894 consists of Edward B. Reiley, Augustus I. Goodrich, John J. McDonald and Frederick E. Cross.

If we had a record, extending from the beginning of the settlement to the present time, of the actual crimes and misdemeanors committed in the town, with summaries for each year, and could place this over against an annual census of the population, thus bringing to view the ratio between the one and the other, we should then be in a position to estimate with some correctness the ethical condition of the community at different times, and to decide whether its morality was improving or declining. Unfortunately no such record has been kept, and for the earlier history of the city even, it would be difficult to ascertain the facts. There are data, however,

Digitized by Google

for the last decade which are accessible, and an examination of them reveals some interesting facts. The following memorandum shows the number of arrests for each year since 1883, and the number of cases adjudged "not guilty." Besides those disposed of in this way a considerable number of cases are "nolled" and in others sentence is suspended; but we do not deduct these, for our object is to ascertain the actual moral status of the community rather than the legal and technical aspects of the matter.

YEAR.	ARRESTS.	"NOT GUILTY."	"GUILTY."
1884,	1519	141	1478
1885,	1474	93	1381
1886,	1587	104	1483
1887,	1608	62	1546
1888,	1529	45	1484
Total for five years,			7372
1889,	1396	42	1354
1890,	1383	17	1366
1891,	1744	40	1704
1892,	1660	31	1629
1893,	1619	63	1556
Total for five years,			7609

Even on a superficial examination of these figures, one is impressed with the remarkably small increase in the number of criminal cases as compared with the increase in the population. In each of four different years the number of guilty persons arrested was smaller than the number in the year preceding, while the increase in the last year of the decade over the first is only seventy-eight. The fluctuations in the rate of increase reveal the presence of an element of uncertainty, as for instance, the varying caprices of different prosecuting attorneys; but after all, the fact remains that while during the period under consideration the city grew from about twenty-five to nearly thirty-five thousand — an advance of almost forty per cent in population—the increase in the number of arrests was seventy-eight rather than 591. If we divide the decade into two equal periods, we find that the number of criminal cases in the first five years was 7372, and in the second five 7609, an increase of only 237. But we discover on closer inspection that this increase is chiefly due to the unusually large number of cases in 1891. The number of arrests in 1890 was only 1366—smaller than in any year of the decade save the one preceding it; but, strange to say, in 1891 there was a sudden leap from 1366 to 1704. If the number of arrests in that one year had been no larger than the average for the other

Digitized by Google

four, the increase in the second five years over the first would have been only nine. One is curious to know how this abnormal increase of criminal cases in 1891 can be accounted for, but no sufficient explanation presents itself. It appears, however, that during 1890 the arrests for drunkenness numbered 686, and for assault and breach of the peace 288, making a total of 974, and that in 1891 the arrests for drunkenness were 844 and for assault and breach of the peace 345—a total of 1189. The increase in 1891 was 361, and of this total 215 were cases of intoxication and the kind of crimes naturally connected therewith. When we ask what condition of things existed in 1891, in the field of reformatory effort or elsewhere, which might explain this outbreak of intemperance and its resultant evils, we discover no answer. But as regards the main drift of things during the last decade as revealed in such statistics as these, we have reason for congratulation. The inference seems inevitable that the morality of the people—at any rate of the class most exposed to arrest—has been gradually improving; and when it is added that the arrests in 1892 were fewer by seventy-five than in 1891, the arrests in 1893 fewer by seventy-three than in 1892, and the arrests for the first six months of 1894 fewer in proportion than for 1893, we may feel quite certain that improvement rather than deterioration is going on. No one who is familiar with the workings of the police department, and aware of its increasing efficiency, can attribute the relative diminution in the number of arrests to negligence on the part of its servants; neither can it be explained by what we have called the caprices of prosecuting attorneys. We point, rather, to the fact that Waterbury is a very busy city, that the drinking saloons are not as largely as in some places centres of dissipation, and that the schools and churches which come closest to the classes from which the largest proportion of arrests is made, have a decided preventative and salutary influence upon them.

WILLIAM LAIRD.

William Laird was born at Paisley, Scotland, January 13, 1820. His parents removed to Canada when he was an infant, and settled in Quebec. He lived in Quebec until he was ten years of age, then removed to Clinton, N. J. After a few years spent in different places, he came to Waterbury, February 10, 1845. He was a weaver by trade, but afterward became a burnisher.

He entered upon police service August 2, 1864. He was at that time the only policeman in the city, but was not the first, Fredus Ladd having preceded him. He used to go on duty at six o'clock

Digitized by Google

in the evening and remain until midnight. He was a member of the police force for about twenty years, but not consecutively. In 1874 he was elected to the office of chief engineer of the fire department, and remained in that position until 1876, when he resigned it to become chief of police.

On March 24, 1844, he married Mary Kitrage Taylor, of Norwich, and had two children, Mary Josephine and William Henry Claudius. She died June 7, 1863, and on January 3, 1864, he married Maria Louisa Peck, of Waterbury, whose children are Cora and Charles Carlton.

GEORGE M. EGAN.

George M. Egan was born in Ireland, October 28, 1842. He emigrated with his parents to America in 1853, and settled in Branford, where he attended the "Paved street" district school. He came to Waterbury in 1860 as an apprentice to A. B. Simons, but removed in the autumn to Fair Haven. In May following, he enlisted among the three-months men in the Third Connecticut infantry, Company C, and was present in the first battle of Bull Run. On his nineteenth birthday he enlisted again, this time in the First battalion (afterward the First regiment) of Connecticut cavalry, and served for three years and nine months. After the war he resumed the trade of carpenter, and worked in Meriden, New York and Bridgeport. In June, 1869, he came to Waterbury and entered the employ of John Dutton and afterward of Tracy & Eldridge. He was appointed a patrolman on the police force on April 8, 1876, and was elected chief of police on February 19, 1884.

On October 28, 1868, he married Mary Garde, of Cheshire, by whom he has four children.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

LIGHTING THE CITY—FIRST GAS PIPES—THE WATERBURY GASLIGHT COMPANY—WORKS RECONSTRUCTED IN 1883—WATER GAS—LEASE OF 1884—GAS FOR FUEL—MODERN MANAGEMENT—ELECTRIC LIGHTING IN 1885—A STATION BUILT—RAPID GROWTH—LIGHTS IN 1894—THE WATERBURY HORSE RAILROAD COMPANY—HORSE CARS FROM 1886 TO 1894—THE WATERBURY TRACTION COMPANY—ELECTRIC CARS, JULY, 1894—THE MESSENGER SERVICE—NIGHT WATCH SYSTEM—TELEPHONES IN 1877—TELEPHONES FOR BUSINESS, 1878—CHANGES IN CONTROLLING ORGANIZATIONS—BIOGRAPHIES.

IN the introductory chapter of this second volume we called attention to a twofold development of organizations, which can be traced in the life of Waterbury, as in the life of other modern municipalities: first, the development of organized departments in the city government itself; secondly, the establishment of corporations independent of the government for meeting the common wants of the people. These private corporations, it was said, are of two kinds,—those that are strictly local in their scope, and those that provide communication by rail or express or post or telegraph between Waterbury and the rest of the world. We take up first the work of those corporations which belong to the former class—leaving banks and insurance companies for a chapter by themselves—and afterward pass on to those whose field is larger, bringing us into connection with the world without. The present chapter is accordingly devoted to the history (1) of artificial illumination, (2) of the horse railway and the electric railway which has succeeded it, (3) of the messenger service, and (4) of the telephone.

THE LIGHTING OF THE CITY.

It has been already mentioned, in the history of the borough (see page 21), that in February, 1852, a special borough meeting was held to consider "the propriety of granting to Thomas G. Baxter, of New York," who was a representative of Charles Illius, "the exclusive privilege of laying gas pipes through the streets, for supplying the inhabitants with gas light." Permission was granted, and a committee "of five respectable persons" was appointed to make a contract with Mr. Baxter as to "the manner

Digitized by Google

and condition for laying gas pipes through the streets." The manufacture of illuminating gas was begun by Illius the same year, and a small factory was built near the Naugatuck railroad, on ground now occupied by the establishment of Randolph & Clowes. The works were seriously damaged by a freshet which occurred a year or two later.

In 1854 a charter for a gas company was applied for and secured, with the following persons as corporators: Abram Ives, William Brown, Green Kendrick, Henry F. Fish, Julius Hotchkiss, Norton J. Buel, Charles Benedict, Henry Cartwright, Samuel G. Blackman. These men, under the name of the Waterbury Gaslight company, were authorized to manufacture and sell gas for illuminating and other purposes. The company thus formed succeeded to the business already started, and built on the site of the present gas works a retort house, a purifying house, a gas holder, etc.—buildings which answered the purposes for which they were intended for nearly twenty years.

The organization of the Gaslight company took place within a year after the incorporation of the city; so that the city was from the first one of its regular patrons. The relations between the two were always friendly, but from time to time definite contracts were made, embracing various details and covering definite periods. By the contract made, for example, in December, 1879, the company agreed to furnish gas for the city lamps already erected and those to be erected hereafter; to keep ten of these lamps burning through the night at such points as should be designated by the chief of police; to keep them in good condition, to light and extinguish them, and to furnish gas for the lighting of public buildings. The city in return agreed to employ this company exclusively during the space of three years.

About the time just referred to a rival candidate for the public patronage presented itself in a new concern known as the Citizens' Gaslight company, organized with reference to producing gas from oil and air. It established its works on land lying west of Benedict street and near to the Naugatuck railroad, and secured permission to lay pipes through the streets. In April 1884 this new concern was bought out by the Waterbury Gaslight company, for a considerable sum of money; but in the meantime the works of the older company had been entirely reconstructed and the Lowe water-gas process introduced—a process by which gas of a superior quality is produced at the same cost as coal gas.

This work of reconstruction was carried on by a new organization, whose headquarters were in the city of Philadelphia,

Digitized by Google

known as the United Gas Improvement company. This company was organized in 1882 to "buy, build and lease" gas works in all parts of the country. Having remodeled the Waterbury works and introduced the water-gas apparatus, the "United" organization made proposals to the Waterbury company to lease their works for a term of years. The lease, which was to run ten years, dated from April 1, 1884.

After the United Gas Improvement company took charge of the business, the gas works erected by the Citizens' Gaslight company were discontinued, and have ceased to exist. The works of the older company, however, have been much enlarged and the business extended in various directions. New districts have been supplied with gas as the city has grown. Many of the old main pipes have been replaced by new mains of larger capacity. Previous to 1892 the works included two gas holders, the joint capacity of which was 100,000 cubic feet, but in that year a gas holder was put in, the capacity of which is 300,000 cubic feet. By these extensions and improvements the United Gas Improvement company has been enabled to meet the steadily increasing demand for gas light and at the same time the new demand developed in recent years for gas for household cooking and heating.

Notwithstanding the introduction of electric lighting, and its adoption, not only in the streets of the city but in most of the factories and in many stores and dwelling houses, the consumption of gas has steadily increased from year to year. About 1888 the United Gas Improvement company began to sell gas stoves for heating and cooking purposes. The increased consumption is due in part, but not largely, to these new uses to which gas is now being applied.*

Although the entire management of the business is in the hands of the United Gas Improvement company, the Waterbury Gaslight company still owns the property and continues its organized existence. At the annual meeting in 1893 George E. Terry was elected to succeed J. S. Pierson as president, and F. B. Field was re-elected secretary and treasurer. The president (in 1894) of the United Gas Improvement company is Thomas Dolan; the general manager, Samuel T. Bodine; the secretary and treasurer, Edward C. Lee. The Waterbury agent of the company and the superintendent of the entire local business is Edwin H. Williams, who was sent here in 1883, at the time of the reconstruction of the gas works. Mr. Williams was born at East Orange, N. J., January 31,

*At this date, 1894, a few street lamps are still kept burning, including four at the soldiers' monument.

Digitized by Google

1859, but spent most of his early life in Paterson. He became connected with the Paterson Gas company in 1874, and continued in that relation until transferred to Waterbury. H. F. McReynolds, cashier of the United Gas Improvement company, has been connected with the business since April, 1884.

ELECTRIC LIGHTS.

The use of electricity for lighting was introduced in Waterbury in 1884, by a company organized on November 26 of the previous year for this purpose. The organization was named at first "The Connecticut District Telegraph and Electric company," but it never had a district telegraph in Waterbury, and the name was changed by act of the legislature to "Connecticut Electric company." Its first officers were D. S. Plume, president; A. M. Young, secretary; E. T. Turner, treasurer, and A. O. Shepardson, manager. After Mr. Turner's death, J. Richard Smith was made treasurer. The corporation was chartered to furnish electric lighting and electric power in the town of Waterbury.

The first plant of the company was a frame building on Bank street, afterward used as a pattern shop by the Farrel Foundry company. The first lighting of the streets of the city by electricity took place in June, 1885, at which time thirty lamps were set up. In 1890 an electric station was erected—a substantial brick building, measuring 250 feet by 50, equipped with four compound condensing engines, with a total steam power of 1300 horse. This company was the first in Connecticut to adopt condensing engines of slow speed for electric purposes. The result of the experiment was to demonstrate that they were superior to engines of high speed not only as regards economy, but in safety, reliability and evenness of service, and thus other electric companies throughout the state were led to adopt them.

In 1893, about two hundred miles of wire had been placed in and about the city, and the lines were being rapidly extended. In an account published that year, it was said:

> The Thomson-Houston and the Edison system are both used, and the plant has a capacity of 400 arc lights and 5000 incandescent lights. In the matter of electric lighting and electric power, few cities are as well provided as Waterbury is. The electric station of the Connecticut Electric company is said to be the finest in New England.

The number of lamps used in lighting the city streets at the present time (1894) is 175. The company has in addition about 175 arc lights in stores and mills, and about 7000 incandescent lights in stores and dwelling houses.

Digitized by Google

In 1893 the legislature at its January session amended the charter of the Waterbury Horse Railroad company and changed its name to the Waterbury Traction company. The Traction company immediately bought out the stockholders of the Connecticut Electric company, which thus passed out of existence, and from that time the electric lighting of the city and town has been managed by the new organization.

THE CITY RAILWAY.

The projectors of the Waterbury Horse railroad, Edward T. Turner and Charles R. Baldwin, first became interested in the subject in 1881. In 1882, upon application to the legislature, a charter was granted to form a Horse Railroad company, with the following incorporators: Charles R. Baldwin, Augustus S. Chase, David B. Hamilton, Edward C. Lewis, Guernsey S. Parsons, David S Plume, J. Richard Smith, George E. Terry and Edward T. Turner. At the meeting for organization, D. S. Plume was elected president, C. R. Baldwin secretary, and E. T. Turner treasurer.

The charter of the company was amended in February, 1884, but work was not begun until nearly two years later. On May 4, 1886, rails were laid on Bank street for the first horse railroad in Waterbury, and on November 3, 1886, the Waterbury Horse railroad was thrown open to the public. Six miles of track were laid, and stables were established on West Main street. On February 7, 1887, the cars began running on Sundays. From November, 1886, to July, 1894—a period of nearly eight years—horse cars were regularly run, except when interrupted by heavy snow storms, and during that time only one fatal accident occurred, and for this the company was not in any way responsible.

It has already been mentioned that the legislature at its January session, 1893, amended the charter of the Waterbury Horse Railroad company, changing the name to Waterbury Traction company, authorizing it to use electricity or any other motive power except steam, to extend its tracks in various directions, to manufacture and sell electricity for any lawful purpose within the towns of Waterbury and Naugatuck, and to increase its capital stock to one million dollars. This action prepared the way not only for the absorption of the Connecticut Electric company and the control of the electric lighting of the city, but for the adoption of electricity as a motive power for the city railway instead of horses.

The Traction company proposed to introduce the trolley system in the propulsion of its cars, and applied to the Common Council

Digitized by Google

for permission to use it. A marked difference of opinion on this subject revealed itself, and an earnest discussion was carried on in the newspapers and elsewhere; but at length the petition of the company was granted, on February 20, 1893, in the following terms:

Voted, That the Waterbury Horse Railroad company be and hereby is permitted to propel its cars by electricity, using the device known as the single trolley system, upon the following conditions:

First, That the rate of fare for all school children of the town of Waterbury riding to and from the schools which they attend, shall be, for one continuous ride on any part of its lines, three cents.

Second, That on and after January 1, 1900, the said Waterbury Horse Railroad company shall pay to the city of Waterbury two per cent of its gross receipts per year.

The power house of the Waterbury Traction company was built on Bank street, as an extension of the old electric station. Work was commenced on the machinery and foundation of the building, March 1, 1894. The power plant, which occupies about 65 by 180 feet on the south side of the station, consists of two cross compound condensing engines, each having a high pressure cylinder sixteen inches in diameter, and a thirty inch low pressure cylinder, and a common stroke of forty-eight inches. The speed is eighty revolutions per minute, and the boiler pressure about 125 pounds, or 400 horse power each. The street railway generators generate currents for the railroad only, being connected with no other line.

Electric cars began running in Waterbury on July 28, 1894. Five cars were run that day at intervals of fifteen minutes, from Centre square to Naugatuck. The West Main street route was furnished with electricity on August 3, East Main street on August 22, and North Main street on September 1.

The officers of the Waterbury Traction company elected in 1894 are as follows: President, D. S. Plume; treasurer, J. Richard Smith; secretary, A. M. Young. These, with George E. Terry, constitute the board of directors.

THE MESSENGER SERVICE.

The Waterbury District Telegraph company was organized on July 6, 1883, with G. S. Parsons as president, E. T. Turner vice-president, F. J. Brown secretary and treasurer, and W. A. Sawyer superintendent. The capital stock was $50,000, which was reduced on September 30, 1884, to $5000. This company was established to conduct a telegraph office, a district messenger service, a night-watch system and burglar alarms. The night-watch and messenger services have from the first constituted the principal business, the

Digitized by Google

night-watch system being used by three-fourths of the manufacturers of Waterbury. This system, as established in any factory, consists of ordinary messenger boxes placed in different parts of the factory, all of which are connected with the office of the District Telegraph company, and each of which the night-watchman in making his rounds is expected to pull. A memorandum is kept at the office of the time at which each box should be pulled, and if a watchman is late a messenger is immediately sent to discover the trouble. A report of the time at which each box was rung during the night is sent to the office of the factory every morning.

This company, which has been prosperous from its organization, was absorbed in July, 1890, by the American District Telegraph and Messenger company, a corporation operating all district telegraph offices in the state. The home office of the company is at Bridgeport and its present officers are as follows: President, W. C. Humstone; treasurer, C. H. Erwin; assistant treasurer and secretary, M. R. Hultz; local manager, W. A. Sawyer.

THE TELEPHONE IN WATERBURY.

The first telephone line in Waterbury was built in 1877. It connected the office of Dr. C. S. Rodman, in the building of the Waterbury National bank, with his residence, which was at that time on Prospect street near Hillside avenue. On Thanksgiving day, 1877, a telephone line was put up which extended from the residence of Leroy S. White on Buckingham street to that of George E. Terry, and thence to that of Homer F. Bassett, on Cooke street. The instruments used were the same as those of the Bell telephone now in use, but were of home manufacture.

The telephone was introduced for business purposes in 1878, by a company which was organized for an entirely different object. This was the Waterbury Automatic Signal Telegraph company, and was organized May 2, 1878,

> To build, construct, maintain and work for hire, public and private fire and burglar alarm signal and other telegraphs in Waterbury and adjoining towns, and to use therein the several inventions and improvements secured to William B. Watkins by letters patent of the United States.

The organization was accomplished through the efforts of Gerrit S. Glen, of Rochester, N. Y., whose aim was to introduce the Watkins fire alarm system as a private alarm system for factories. The directors of the company were Charles Benedict, F. J. Kingsbury, D. S. Plume, J. S. Elton and Julius Ives, Jr. Mr. Elton was elected

Digitized by Google

president, and H. L. Wade secretary and treasurer. On June 3, rooms were leased at 14 North Main street, a contract was made with the Western Union Telegraph company for the use of their telegraph poles, and Alden M. Young was elected superintendent and manager of the business. Six months later Mr. Plume was appointed a committee to confer with the city authorities with reference to the adoption of a fire alarm system by the city, and to lay before them some definite proposal. (See Chapter VIII, page 118.)

In the meantime attention had been turned to the telephone as an invention of practical value. Mr. Glen had heard of experiments with the Bell telephone made in Boston, and a pair of telephones was purchased by the new company, and a line was run from the rooms on North Main street to the office of the Waterbury Clock company and to the offices of the Benedict & Burnham and Scovill Manufacturing companies. By June, 1878, there was a number of telephones in successful operation. On December 30 of the same year, Messrs. Wade and Young were authorized to make such changes in the rates of rental for telephones as they might deem to be for the best interests of the company, and they reported the following:

In Waterbury, . . .	one telephone	$6 quarterly,	$22 annually.	
	two telephones	$8 "	$30 "	
In Naugatuck, . . .	one telephone	$7 "	$25 "	
	two telephones	$9 "	$33 "	

In June, 1879, Mr. Plume, who had been elected president, and Mr. Wade, the secretary, were instructed to make a contract with the Bell Telephone company to use and lease Bell telephones in such territory as they should think it best to occupy. At this time the Waterbury company could have secured the right to introduce the telephone over a large territory, had they desired to venture into the work more extensively.

In 1879 the telephone office began to be kept open all night. In 1880 the place of the office was changed to the second floor of the Manufacturers' Bank building, where it remained until 1888. According to a report made by Mr. Young as secretary, April 1, 1881, the number of miles of wire in use at that time for exchange purposes was 117, and for fire alarm purposes twenty-five. The whole number of subscribers was 220, and the whole number of poles in use was 263.

In the summer of 1881 the Waterbury company, which under its original name had developed an entirely new business, was bought out and absorbed by the Connecticut Telephone company, an organ-

Digitized by Google

ization whose headquarters were in New Haven, and which was aiming at a consolidation of all the local companies of the state. This became afterward the Southern New England Telephone company, which controls the telephone system of Connecticut.

In November, 1888, Mr. Young, who had become specially interested in electric lighting and electric power, resigned the position of manager which he had continued to hold under changing administrations, and was succeeded by Walter N. Sperry of Derby.

During this year the Telephone company began the introduction into the local service of the metallic circuit, with improved long-distance instruments. This circuit consisted of a double copper wire, having no ground connection and therefore free from disturbing currents. A transmitter was also adopted which allowed the use of from three to five times the amount of battery used with the earlier transmitter, and thus provided a much larger volume of "talking current." The company reported in 1892 that more than one-third of its stations were at that time equipped with the metallic circuit, but its introduction in Waterbury has been less rapid than in other cities. About this time it became the policy of the Telephone company to place its wires underground in sheet iron conduits lined with cement and laid in cement. This process was begun in Waterbury in 1894.

In 1888, the Waterbury office was transferred from the Manufacturers' Bank building to rooms in the Masonic temple, where it remained for several years. In 1893–94, the company erected a two-story building of brick at 286 Bank street, and established its offices upon the second floor. A large and spacious operating room was opened, with provision for fifteen underground cables, each having a capacity of 100 pairs of wires, and improved distributing board and a switch-board. The working force consists of twenty-seven persons besides the manager, thirteen of whom are employed in the operating room.

Notwithstanding the increase in the cost of telephone service, as compared with the rates established in 1879, the number of subscribers has steadily increased. The whole number on September 1, 1894, was 468, of whom 163 used the metallic circuit.

HENRY B. FIELD.

Henry Baldwin Field, son of Dr. Edward and Esther (Baldwin) Field, was born in Waterbury, January 11, 1811. Until nearly forty years of age, he lived in Waterbury and New Haven; but on the discovery of gold in California, he joined the great company of the

Digitized by Google

"Forty-niners" and went to the Pacific coast in search of the precious metal. Returning to the east in 1851, he again took up his residence in Waterbury and entered the employ of the Empire File works. Soon after the organization of the Waterbury Gaslight company, he became connected with it, and in 1855 was appointed secretary and treasurer. From that time until July, 1883, the management of the company was in his hands. Throughout this period of twenty-nine years, he performed the arduous and disagreeable duties pertaining to the position of superintendent, and to his faithfulness, perseverance and integrity the success of the business was chiefly due.

Mr. Field was brought up a Congregationalist, but afterward became a member of St. John's (Episcopal) church, and remained in it when the parish was divided. His theology was of the evangelical type, and he was strongly opposed to "high church" doctrines and practices.

On June 17, 1836, he married Sarah A., daughter of Captain Francis Bulkley, of New Haven, by whom he had two children, Francis Bulkley, born September 16, 1843, and Charles Henry, born March 21, 1849.

He died on New Year's day, 1892.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

THE CONDITION OF THINGS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE CENTURY—WHEELED VEHICLES—THE POST BOY—STAGE LINE TO NEW HAVEN, WITH STEAMBOAT TO NEW YORK—STAGE LINES TO MERIDEN, WOODBURY, ETC.—SAMUEL CHIPMAN—THE NAUGATUCK RAILROAD—ITS EARLY HISTORY—ITS STATIONS IN WATERBURY—ITS OFFICERS—THE LEASE OF IT—THE WATERTOWN BRANCH—THE NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND RAILROAD—ITS COMPOSITE CHARACTER—ITS RELATIONS TO WATERBURY—THE MERIDEN BRANCH—A UNION STATION—EXPRESS COMPANIES—G. W. BEACH—THE TELEGRAPH, OFFICES AND OPERATORS—THE POST-OFFICE—MAIL FACILITIES—PRIMITIVE WAYS—CHANGES AND IMPROVEMENTS—THE SUCCESSIVE POSTMASTERS—ELISHA LEAVENWORTH.

WHEN the nineteenth century opened, the only way of communication between Waterbury and the outside world was by walking or riding. Although farm wagons drawn by horses had been in use for some time, there was but one vehicle in the town really available for travelling purposes. Waterbury had the advantage, however, of being on the post route from New Haven to Litchfield—the "post" consisting of a boy on horseback who carried the mail-bag three times weekly from the one town to the other. But public sentiment did not greatly favor this functionary, and the custom prevailed of waiting until some friend should be travelling in the desired direction, to send by him a letter or other communication.

Early in the century a few four-wheeled carriages were bought by prominent men in town, and at the same time "stage lines" began to be established. For Connecticut, or at any rate for Waterbury, the era of the stage-coach was that which lay between 1810 and 1849, when the Naugatuck railroad was opened.

EARLY STAGE LINES.

A regular stage line was established between New Haven and Litchfield in the year 1810. The route lay along the old turnpike road through Woodbridge, Bethany, Straitsville, Salem (now Naugatuck) and Waterbury. At first the stages were run once a week,

Digitized by Google

and afterward twice a week. The line was started by the Broome Brothers, of New Haven, and was sold by them to John W. Harris & Co., afterward Harris & Bunnell, of Salem Bridge. About 1820 they began to run their coaches daily. Stops were made at Perkins's tavern in Bethany, and at Burton's in Waterbury. A daily line of stage-coaches at this time must have seemed a bold undertaking, but it should be borne in mind that during the winter season, when the Hudson river was frozen over, the route through Waterbury was the great thoroughfare from New York to Albany. A steamboat line was established between New Haven and New York in the spring of 1815, and after that date passengers from New York to Albany could take steamboat to New Haven and go thence to Albany through Waterbury and Litchfield by stage-coach. Before a steamboat line was established, the journey from Waterbury to New York was made by coach to New Haven and thence by packet. In an interview reported in the Waterbury *Republican*, not long before his death, the venerable C. D. Kingsbury spoke of his first trip to the metropolis, which was made in 1812, as having consumed an entire week. Upon reaching New Haven, he found the harbor frozen over, which caused a delay of two days, and when about forty miles from New York their vessel ran upon a cake of ice and stuck fast, which forced the captain to drop anchor; and he and his passengers had to pass the night patiently waiting for the morning.

In 1845, Richard P. Moses was "post-rider" and proprietor of the "overland stage" between Waterbury and New Haven. This was not the mail stage-coach, but an errand wagon, and R. P. Moses was the successor of a long line of post-riders (so-called), among whom were Charles Partree, Samuel H. Judd and Benjamin Judd. George W. Conner, the present proprietor of the Waterbury and New Haven stage, has been their representative since 1877. A notice of Mr. Moses and his conveyance (January 23, 1845) says: "He drives a pleasant covered carriage for passengers, and takes charge of all errands and other commissions on the route that may be entrusted to his attention." On the death of Mr. Moses, in 1857, the line was bought out by Sturges M. Judd, who was accustomed to make two trips weekly, going down to New Haven on Mondays and Thursdays and returning on Tuesdays and Fridays. By this time the Naugatuck railroad had been running several years, and the business was of less importance than it used to be, and less remunerative. After two years Mr. Judd sold out the line—stage-coach and four horses—to Wales Perkins, who in 1860 sold to Lewis Beardsley. At this date the trip was made three times a week,

Digitized by Google

and the old Franklin House, on the corner of East Main street and Exchange place, was the chief stopping place in Waterbury. In 1864 the line was advertised as "Tyrrell's express and stage line." In 1867 it was owned by J. M. Bradley of New Haven; in 1872 by F. E. Benham, in 1873 by H. P. Hotchkiss, and in 1874 by Charles Bromberg.

The first stage line between Waterbury and Meriden was established in 1845, by Benjamin Fuller, who ran a stage-coach between the two places twice daily. In 1854 the line passed into the hands of Colonel Richard Welton. The coach left Waterbury at 9 o'clock in the morning, and arrived in Meriden in time to connect with an express train for New York. It awaited the arrival of the express train for Boston, and reached Waterbury on the return trip at 3 in the afternoon. In 1858 the route was changed, the stages from that time running on the Plank road through Cheshire. In 1861 G. Bristol became the proprietor of the line, and in 1862 it was purchased by S. W. Payne.

authorized to issue Policies on the most liberal terms. Office in the Counting Room of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing Co's Store. NELSON HALL.
Waterbury, Dec. 18, 1844. 2tf

WATERBURY & MERIDEN,

STAGE & STEAM BOAT LINE,

TWICE A DAY.

STAGES leave Waterbury half past 8 A. M. and 5 P. M.—Returning, leave Meriden at 6 A. M. and half past 12, on the arrival of the Steam Boat train from N. Y.

B. FULLER, Proprietor.
Waterbury, Jan. 23, 1845. 7tf

D. S. LAW,
MERCHANT TAILOR,

Prior to the opening of the Naugatuck railroad, in 1849, Lyman L. Loomer ran a stage line from Waterbury to Derby, connecting there with the propeller "Naugatuck," and afterward with the steamboat "Ansonia."

A stage line between Waterbury and Woodbury was established in 1854, by Benjamin Doolittle. The trip was made once a week, on Friday. On May 1, 1857, direct communication with Woodbury by the way of Middlebury, three times weekly, was opened by the post-office department. This post stage was run by Messrs. DeWolf, Fenn, Galpin and Warner in succession. In February, 1863, George F. Smith bought out both these lines, and made the trip twice a week. In 1868 the trip was made four times weekly,—three times by the way of Middlebury, and by Watertown on Saturdays. A daily stage to Watertown was run by Mr. McNeil from 1861 to 1868, at which date it was taken by Colonel Hotchkiss. After the

Digitized by Google

opening of the Waterbury and Watertown railroad, in 1873, the stage was discontinued for a time.

In 1861, and for some years afterward, a stage was run between Waterbury and Bethlehem, by the way of Morris, and Morris was the name of the proprietor. Ten years later, it was driven by Mr. Thomas, on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays.

Stage and express lines have also been sustained—sometimes for years in succession—between Waterbury and Waterville and between Waterbury and Naugatuck by the way of Union City. A "new and handsome" omnibus, bearing the name "Columbia," was put upon the latter route as recently as May, 1893.

SAMUEL CHIPMAN.

Samuel Chipman was born in Wallingford, July 16, 1780, and died in Waterbury, December 28, 1861. Nancy Potter, his wife, was born in Hamden, September 14, 1784, and died in Waterbury, April 17, 1856. They came to Waterbury from New Haven soon after their marriage, about 1803. Mr. Chipman was a tanner and shoemaker by trade. They first lived in the house since known as the Amos Morris place, near the west end of the West Main Street bridge, where he worked at tanning in a small way, using natural pools by the river side for some of his vats. At one time a freshet washed away vats, hides and all. In 1813 he bought the farm of sixty acres on Town Plot which for so long a period was known as the Chipman homestead, and built a small tannery near by. Later he took up freight hauling, and gave such satisfaction that Samuel Chipman and his one-horse wagon became the leading transportation line and messenger dispatch to and from New Haven, making regular trips three times per week. This was before Waterbury enjoyed express and bank facilities, and much money as well as heavy freight was committed to his care. His integrity and faithfulness won for him the confidence of the manufacturers and merchants who had occasion to intrust their business to him, and besides this there was something so genial and sunny in his nature, that men, women and children regarded him with affection. He was familiarly known along the road as "Boss Chipman." He wore a wool hat which he used as a slate and memorandum book, and it was always covered with chalk marks. In the winter of 1835, the New Haven harbor being closed with ice, he drove a stage-coach to New York during six successive weeks, starting from Waterbury Monday morning and returning Saturday night. He used to claim that his journeys

Digitized by Google

on the road between Waterbury and New Haven were equal to ten trips around the world.

He and his wife were among the first ten members of the Methodist Episcopal church at the time of its organization at Pine Hole in 1815. He was chosen a trustee of the church in 1833, and held the office for several years. His wife was a woman of sterling character, who managed well the ways of her household. She maintained family devotions and said grace at the table in her husband's absence. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom Daniel L. Chipman remains as their present representative in Waterbury.

THE NAUGATUCK AND OTHER RAILROADS.

The Naugatuck railroad was first projected by Alfred Bishop of Bridgeport. A charter was granted by the legislature in 1845, and amended in 1847 and 1848. The following persons were named as incorporators:

Timothy Dwight, Green Kendrick, William H. Scovill, William De Forest, Anson G. Phelps, William M. Smith, Jonathan Nicholson, Seth Thomas, Jr., and Lucius Clark.

It was at first proposed to build the railroad from Bridgeport to Waterbury only, with a capital stock of $800,000, but it was afterward decided to extend it to Winsted, and the capital was increased to $1,200,000. Afterward, to furnish the road with equipments, it was increased to $1,500,000. The survey of the route was completed in 1845. By February, 1848, all the stock was taken and the building of the railroad was begun. The contract for the entire work was taken by Alfred Bishop. The original cost of building was $1,580,723.23, or $27,731.98 per mile. The following were the first officers of the railroad company: President, Timothy Dwight; secretary, Ira Sherman; treasurer, Horace Nichols. The directors were: Timothy Dwight of New Haven, Green Kendrick of Waterbury, Thomas Burlock of Derby, William P. Burrall, Philo Hurd and Alfred B. Brittain of Bridgeport, and George L. Schuyler of New York. On May 14, 1849, the first car passed over the new railroad, and on June 11 the road was formally opened and regular trains were run to Waterbury. On July 23 they ran to Plymouth, and on September 24 to Winsted. In the spring of 1852 there were five daily trains each way between Waterbury and Bridgeport. In 1855 W. D. Bishop was president, and the railroad was fully equipped and in running order.

Digitized by Google

NAUGATUCK RAILROAD.

PASSENGER AND FREIGHT TRAINS.

On and after Monday, June 11th, 1849, a Passenger Train will leave Waterbury at 8.25 A. M., for Bridgeport, and connect at Stratford with the New Haven and New York Trains, and at Bridgeport with the Housatonic Trains.

RETURNING,

Leaves Bridgeport at 4.18 P. M., taking the Housatonic passengers, and connecting at Stratford with the Express Train which leaves New York at 2 o'clock, P. M., and the Train which leaves New Haven at 4 o'clock, P. M., affording an opportunity for passengers to go and return from New York, New Haven and Bridgeport the same day.

A FREIGHT TRAIN,

With Passenger Car attached, will leave Bridgeport every morning, (Sundays excepted) at 6.10, and arrive at Waterbury at 8.30 A. M. For the accommodation of Passengers this train will connect at Stratford with the Train which leaves New Haven at 6 A. M.

RETURNING,

Leaves Waterbury at 1 P. M., and arrives at Bridgeport at 3.40 P. M. This Train will arrive in Bridgeport in time for passengers to go immediately to New York, New Haven, and by the Housatonic Rail Road to New Milford.

A Line of Stages

Will leave Litchfield every morning at 6 o'clock, South Farms at 6.30, Watertown at 7.30, and Plymouth at 7, running to the Cars at Waterbury. Also, a line of Stages will connect at Humphreysville, leaving Woodbury at 6.45, Southbury at 7.30, and Oxford at 8.25, returning on the arrival of the Cars.

Having formed a daily connection with the Freight Train from New Haven and Steamboat from New York, all Freight delivered on board the Cars or Boat, will be left at the Stations the next morning; and all Freight from the Stations for New York or New Haven, will be delivered the following day. Freight will be way-billed from each Station for New York, New Haven or Bridgeport.

TIME TABLE.

PASSENGER TRAIN.	LEAVES	RETURNS.	FREIGHT TRAIN.	LEAVES	RETURNS.
WATERBURY	[illegible]	[illegible]	BRIDGEPORT	[illegible]	[illegible]
NAUGATUCK	[illegible]	[illegible]	STRATFORD	[illegible]	[illegible]
HUMPHREYSVILLE	[illegible]	[illegible]	JUNCTION	[illegible]	[illegible]
ANSONIA	[illegible]	[illegible]	DERBY	[illegible]	[illegible]
DERBY	[illegible]	[illegible]	ANSONIA	[illegible]	[illegible]
JUNCTION	[illegible]	[illegible]	HUMPHREYSVILLE	[illegible]	[illegible]
STRATFORD	[illegible]	[illegible]	NAUGATUCK	[illegible]	[illegible]
BRIDGEPORT	[illegible]	[illegible]	WATERBURY	[illegible]	[illegible]

BRIDGEPORT, June 9, 1849.

PHILO HURD, Superintendent.

STANDARD CHEAP JOB PRESS, BRIDGEPORT

THE FIRST TIME-TABLE OF THE NAUGATUCK RAILROAD, FROM BRIDGEPORT TO WATERBURY.
FROM THE ORIGINAL IN THE POSSESSION OF G. W. BEACH.

Digitized by Google

In an account of Waterbury published in 1857,* the railroad "station-house" is described as "a meagre affair, and by no means "commensurate with the wants of the place." It continued in use, however, for ten years after this. But in June, 1867, ground was broken for a new building on the south side of Bank street, nearly opposite the site of the old one. The estimated cost was about $20,000. It was completed January 22, 1868.

STATION, NAUGATUCK RAILROAD. BUILT IN 1867.

In February, 1883, the laying of a double track was begun.

In May, 1887, the Naugatuck railroad was leased for ninety-nine years to the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad company, at $200,000 a year. The directors at that time were as follows:

W. D. Bishop and W. D. Bishop, Jr. of Bridgeport; S. S. Dennis and A. L. Dennis of Newark, N. J.; J. A. Sperry and J. B. Robertson of New Haven; R. M. Bassett of Derby; D. W. Plumb of Shelton, and F. J. Kingsbury.

Besides Timothy Dwight, the company has had three presidents. W. D. Bishop held the office from 1855 to 1867, and after an interval of eighteen years was elected again in 1885. Russell Tomlinson served from 1867 to 1869. E. F. Bishop, elected in 1869, died December 6, 1883. He was president also in 1854. The following have been superintendents: Philo Hurd, Clapp Spooner, W. D. Bishop, Charles Waterbury, G. W. Beach. Mr. Beach has been superintendent since 1868, and during the entire period no serious accident has occurred on the road. The assistant superintendents have been Henry A. Bishop and Henry D. Beach. Waterbury was represented on the board of directors by the Hon. Green Kendrick from the organization of the company in 1848 to his death in 1873, and from that time onward by F. J. Kingsbury.

---

* *National Magazine*, September, 1857.

Digitized by Google

THE WATERTOWN BRANCH.

The construction of a railroad from Waterbury to Watertown was proposed in the winter of 1869. The first rails were laid on August 16, 1870, and the first train was run on September 30. Aid was rendered in building the road by the Naugatuck Railroad company, by which it was operated under a five-years' lease. At the expiration of the lease, the Watertown company not being able to meet its liabilities, the railroad was taken in charge by the state treasurer as trustee, Superintendent Beach acting as his agent. It was afterwards bought by the Naugatuck Railroad company, and is now a part of its road. During its existence as an independent organization, the Hon. O. B. King of Watertown was president and the Hon. L. W. Cutler secretary and treasurer.

THE NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND RAILROAD.

The earliest movement towards what afterward became the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill railroad was the incorporation by the legislature of Connecticut of the Manchester Railroad company, with authority to construct a railroad "from the city of Hartford through East Hartford to Manchester, to a notch in the mountain at Bolton, and to or near the stone-pits or quarries in the towns of Bolton and Vernon, in the county of Tolland." In 1845 the New York and Hartford Railroad company was incorporated, and the same year numerous surveys were made for the purpose of ascertaining the best route on which to construct a railroad between Hartford and the New York state line. In April, 1848, the legislature of New York passed an act to the effect that a railroad from some convenient point at or near Fishkill Landing to the east line of the state, and running as nearly east and west as the face of the country would permit, would be of sufficient public utility to justify the taking of private property for that end, and several gentlemen were authorized to form a corporation under that act.

In 1847 the powers and privileges of the Manchester Railroad company were revived, and the new organization, known as the Hartford and Providence Railroad company, was authorized to construct a railroad to Willimantic, with a branch to Rockville. In 1848 permission was given to this company to bridge the Connecticut river and to extend the proposed railroad from Willimantic through Plainfield and Sterling, to meet the Providence and Plainfield railroad, the latter an enterprise recently inaugurated by a Rhode Island company. The same year, the New York and Hartford company of 1845 was merged in the Hartford and Providence

Digitized by Google

company of 1847, the new organization taking the name of the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill Railroad company, and having authority to build a railroad "between the east and west lines" of the state. The section between Hartford and Willimantic was completed on December 1, 1849, and that from Hartford to Bristol on January 1, 1850. In 1851, the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill Railroad company united with the Providence and Plainfield, and the railroad from Willimantic to Providence was opened October 2, 1854. In 1853 Waterbury citizens contributed $50,000 to aid in extending the railroad to Waterbury, and the remaining section, between Waterbury and Bristol, was finished on January 11, 1855. This made a complete road from Providence to Waterbury through Willimantic, Hartford and New Britain, and it has been in continual operation from that time until the present. From 1849 to 1858 it was operated by the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill Railroad company; from 1858 to 1878 by trustees under a mortgage of that company, and from 1878 to the present time by the New York and New England Railroad company.

The New York and New England Railroad company is the product of a union of many railroad companies, organized at different times and for different purposes. The several divisions of the road were begun independently, generally beween 1844 and 1848. The corporation was organized on April 17, 1873, with a capital stock of twenty million dollars. The proceedings whereby it was formed were ratified the same year by the legislatures of Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island and New York. It purchased of the assignees all rights of redemption of the Boston, Hartford and Erie Railroad company, which was organized in 1863, and also came into control of the Norwich and Worcester railroad under the terms of a lease for ninety-nine years, which the Boston, Hartford and Erie had secured. This lease gave the New York and New England company the control of a line of steamers running from Norwich and New London to New York. After it came into possession of the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill rail-

NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND RAILROAD STATION.

Digitized by Google

road, it took active steps toward accomplishing the original intention of carrying the road through from Waterbury to a western connection. In October, 1852, a new survey had been made with reference to extending the railroad to the Hudson river, the work being under the charge of Samuel Nott, as engineer. The country between Litchfield on the north and Danbury on the south was then carefully examined and surveyed, and after much consideration the preference was finally given to the southern route through Waterbury. The road-bed west of Waterbury was partially constructed by the Boston, Hartford and Erie Railroad company in 1868–69, but lay unused for a number of years. The New York and New England company completed it, and it was opened from Waterbury to Danbury on July 1, 1881, and from Danbury to Fishkill on the Hudson in January, 1882. The New York and New England company also owns the railroad which runs from Hartford to Springfield on the east side of the Connecticut, and several other branches, making in all 360 miles of railroad. It leases about 173 miles of road, and controls the steamboat line already mentioned, which covers a distance of about 125 miles. It thus offers to the citizens of Waterbury means of convenient access not only to Hartford and the eastern portions of the state, but to the principal cities of New England, and at the same time direct communication with the west. By means of the competition developed by its establishment, rates were reduced, and Waterbury was enabled to compete with other cities whose situation was formerly more favorable. The New York and New England railroad has thus assisted very materially in the development and progress of the city.

With the exception of one year, Waterbury has always been represented on the board of directors of the New York and New England Railroad company. The Hon. F. J. Kingsbury was a member of the board from the organization of the company in 1873 to 1887, and David S. Plume has been a member since December, 1888.

THE MERIDEN BRANCH.

Early in 1887 the subject of railroad connections between Waterbury and the Connecticut river by the way of Meriden began to be seriously discussed. The plan proposed was to construct a railroad which should be an extension of the Meriden and Cromwell line. A meeting for organization was held in May, and the following directors were chosen:

Horace C. Wilcox, George R. Curtiss, Adoniram Chamberlain, C. L. Rockwell and Samuel Dodds of Meriden, and Henry L. Wade, Henry A. Matthews, Edward D. Steele and Charles Dickinson of Waterbury.

Mr. Wilcox was elected president.

Digitized by Google

The railroad company was incorporated on June 11, 1888, and began to do business under the new name of the Meriden, Waterbury and Connecticut River railroad. The formal opening of the road took place on July 4, on which day two excursion trains were run between the two cities. Trains began to run regularly on July 10 between the Dublin street station and Meriden. The extension of the new railroad across the city to the New York and New England station was begun in April, 1888, and completed in January following.

MERIDEN, WATERBURY AND CONNECTICUT RIVER RAILROAD STATION, 1890.

In 1892 the road passed into the control of the New York and New England Railroad company.

THE UNION STATION.

The comment made in 1857 upon the local station of the Naugatuck railroad—that it was "a meagre affair, by no means commensurate with the wants of the place"—has frequently been repeated, in substance, with reference to the building which succeeded it ten years later. The station of the New York and New England railroad is still more open to the same criticism. This condition of things, together with the inconvenience of having railroad stations at a distance from one another in the same city, led to the suggestion, some years ago, that a union station should be built as soon as possible. Action was taken by the city, and elaborate surveys were made, with reference to locating the new station and at the same time abolishing grade crossings. The railroad companies, however, felt that to make such a change would be to take upon themselves a heavy burden and accordingly sought a postponement of the undertaking. The postponement has extended through several years, with occasional conferences between the railroad commissioners and the city authorities on the one hand and the attorneys and officers of the railroad companies on the other. At an interview held on September 11, 1894, a petition for paralleling the tracks of the two railroads was also presented, but the representatives of the railroads claimed that there was no evidence to show that public necessity and convenience required that the changes involved in such a scheme should be made. The commissioners dismissed the petition for paralleling the tracks, but ordered the rail-

Digitized by Google

roads to build a union station. It was understood that the railroads could agree upon plans within the space of three months, and that work upon the new station should begin early in 1895.

GEORGE W. BEACH.

George Wells Beach, son of Sharon Yale and Adeline (Sperry) Beach, was born at Humphreysville, now Seymour, August 18, 1833. He was educated at the schools of Seymour, and in 1850 entered the service of the Naugatuck railroad in his native place as a clerk. He has been connected with the railroad ever since as agent, conductor, general ticket agent and superintendent. He resided in Naugatuck from 1855 to 1857, and since that time in Waterbury. While in Naugatuck he served as registrar and clerk of the board of education; in Waterbury he has been a councilman, a police commissioner and postmaster. He was a representative to the General Assembly in 1870–71. He was superintendent of the Naugatuck railroad from 1868 to 1887, when the road was leased to the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad company, and continued in service as superintendent of the division. In 1893 he was elected president of the American Society of Railroad Superintendents. He has been active in church work, having been Sunday-school superintendent and deacon in the First Congregational church, and committeeman of the First Congregational society for many years. He was one of the early presidents of the Young Men's Christian association of Waterbury, and was for some time connected with the state work of the Christian associations. He has been active in the management of the Waterbury hospital, having served as one of the executive committee from the time of its incorporation.

On October 4, 1855, Mr. Beach married Sarah Upson of Seymour, who died January 24, 1882, leaving two sons, Henry Dayton and Edward Anderson. On April 2, 1883, Mr. Beach married Mrs. Sarah (Steele) Blackall of New York city.

Henry D. Beach entered the service of the Naugatuck railroad in 1877. He served as ticket clerk, fireman, engineer and superintendent of motive power and rolling stock, and in 1886 was appointed assistant superintendent. Since 1883 he has resided in Bridgeport, and since April, 1888, has been signal engineer of the New York, New Haven and Hartford railroad.

EXPRESS COMPANIES.

A few months subsequent to the opening of the Naugatuck railroad, that is, on September 24, 1849, the Adams Express company

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

G. W. Beach

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

began business in Waterbury. The first agent was David S. Law. E. M. Hardy, who was previously a messenger of the company, was made agent in 1865, and held the position until shortly before his death. He was succeeded on January 1, 1887, by Frank C. Rice, who served until October, 1890. Mr. Rice was transferred to Boston, and Thomas C. Taft, who had been cashier in the Waterbury office from 1883 to 1889, was appointed agent, and continues to hold the position at the present date. The first office of the Adams Express company was on East Main street, near the corner of North Main. It was afterward transferred to the corner of East Main and Exchange place, and since the erection of the present Naugatuck railroad station (1867) has been located in that building. Four wagons and six horses are required to do the work of the company, which is limited to the Naugatuck and Watertown railroads.

The Merchants' Union Express company was established in 1868. Their office was on the west side of Exchange place.

The Erie and New England Express company had an office at the station of the New York and New England railroad from May, 1882, to May, 1883. Its business, which employed two wagons, was limited to the New England railroad and its branches.

The United States Express company (organized in New York city in 1854, and doing business chiefly in the West) secured a foothold in New England in 1887, and opened an office in Waterbury in January, 1888. For the first three years Elmer E. Parker was the Waterbury agent. He was followed by J. W. Hale, J. L. Ells, and H. C. Burton, successively, and on August 28, 1893, by Charles H. Lighte, who now occupies the position. In the autumn of 1892, bids were put in for express privileges on the New York and New England railroad, which had been made use of, up to that time, by the Adams Express company. The chief competitors were the United States and the American Express companies. The American Express company secured the privilege for a time, but the United States company claimed the right of way. The matter was brought before the courts, and after considerable litigation a decision in favor of the United States Express company was rendered May 1, 1894. The first office of the company was at 175 Bank street, above Grand. In January, 1891, it was removed to No. 247, in the same street, and three years later to No. 227. At the beginning one team was sufficient to do the work, but in 1894 four teams are required and a force of eight men.

The American Express company opened an office on Bank street December 1, 1892, taking charge of the express business on the New York and New England railroad, which was formerly man-

Digitized by Google

aged by the Adams Express company. J. W. Hale, of Cornwall, was appointed agent. Three horses and five men constituted the force. About April 1, 1893, the company gave up the Waterbury branch of the business for reasons indicated above.

E. M. HARDY.

Elijah Marble Hardy, eldest child of Abner H. and Asenath (Perham) Hardy, was born in Hopkinton, Mass., April 15, 1813. From 1819 to 1834 he lived in Westborough, Mass. He received his early education in the district schools and in a select school. In 1836, in company with two others he started a planing mill in Boston. A few months later he became a clerk in the meat and provision business in Faneuil Hall market. In 1844 he removed to Hartford, and entered the service of Phillips & Co., who conducted an express business which was afterward merged in the Adams Express company. In the autumn of 1855 he was appointed to a position in that company in Waterbury, and continued in its service during the remainder of his life.

On July 4, 1841, Mr. Hardy married Maria, daughter of John and Rebecca (Teale) Marshall, of St. George (now Port Clyde), Me. Their children were Edmund Marshall, born September 12, 1843, died in infancy; Ella Maria, born March 7, 1847; Lucy Brigham, born March 13, 1853, married Charles H. Hoadley; Elijah Marble, Jr., born July 20, 1857. Mr. Hardy died in Waterbury January 24, 1887. Mrs. Hardy survived him until March 14, 1894.

THE TELEGRAPH IN WATERBURY.

The first electric telegraph line, extending from Washington to Baltimore, was erected in 1844. Five years later, a line was constructed by Elisha Wilson between New York and Boston, which passed through Bridgeport and New Haven and extended to Waterbury. This was four years before the incorporation of the city.

The first telegraph office in Waterbury was situated in the Leavenworth building, and was under the charge of Wales B. Lounsbury. In the *Waterbury American* of March 26, 1852, the new mode of intercommunication was advertised as follows:

> Conversations will be written off by request, the number of words not counted: charge only for time occupied; fifteen cents for five minutes, and one cent each minute over, where persons meet by their own appointment. . . . All intercourse perfectly confidential and strictly private. Those who will try it will find this cheaper and easier than writing by mail, and far more satisfactory.

Digitized by Google

In 1854 the office was in the room of the Young Men's institute in Hotchkiss block (now Irving block), and was in charge of Everett Hurlburt. In 1855, until September, C. D. Bailey, a confectioner, was in charge of the office, but at that time it was removed to a small store in the old Franklin building, and Asaph Hodges was put in charge. In February, 1856, it was removed to the office of Richards & Mattoon, in Baldwin's block, and in August of the same year to the Adams Express office in the Franklin building on the corner of Exchange place and East Main street, and placed in charge of W. H. K. Godfrey.

The Wilson line was bought out in 1858 by the American Telegraph company. The first office opened by this company was in the book store of J. H. Smith, on the corner of Centre square and Exchange place. Frederick J. Grace was the first manager, and was succeeded by Mr. Godfrey, who was in turn succeeded in 1863 by C. H. Stancliff, the present manager of the Western Union office. Upon the purchase of the Wilson line, in April, 1858, the office was removed to the Adams Express office, and in 1863 to the Franklin building. The American Telegraph company became consolidated with the Western Union Telegraph company in July, 1866.

In 1868 the Franklin Telegraph company opened an office in Cotter's harness store, on Exchange place, with C. W. Crocker as manager. He was succeeded in 1872 by George W. Conner, who afterwards became the proprietor of the New Haven and Waterbury stage line. The Franklin company was absorbed by the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph company in 1875. This last named organization was bought out by the Western Union company in December, 1877.

In 1880, the Mutual Union Telegraph company established an office in the Scovill House, with W. A. Sawyer as manager. The office was afterwards removed to the corner of Exchange place and West Main streets. The Mutual Union company became consolidated with the Western Union in June, 1883, at which time the Western Union company removed to the office previously occupied by the Mutual Union. In 1893 the Western Union Telegraph company and the American District Telegraph company removed to a new office at No. 5 East Main street, which they occupied jointly. C. H. Stancliff is the manager of the Western Union company, as he has been since its establishment in Waterbury.

The Bankers and Merchants' (known also as the American Rapid) Telegraph company opened an office with the Waterbury District Telegraph company on South Main street in 1883, with W. A. Sawyer as manager. It gave up business in November, 1884.

Digitized by Google

In 1885, the Baltimore and Ohio Telegraph company opened an office in the Rink building, on the southwest corner of Bank and Grand streets, with George Oridge as manager. This company became the property of the Western Union company in 1887.

On November 1, 1887, the Postal Telegraph Cable company was established in Waterbury. Mrs. Addie Churchill acted in the capacity of manager and operator, employing but one messenger. In 1890 Mrs. Churchill resigned, and C. A. Adams was appointed to the position of manager, which he still fills. The force employed now consists of manager, operator and three messengers.

THE POST-OFFICE.

The post-office in Waterbury was established in 1803 or a short time previous. Colonel William Leavenworth was the first postmaster, coming into office January 1, 1803. Before this, the post-office at New Haven was chiefly used by the people of Waterbury, the mail being carried on horseback from New Haven to Litchfield. Horace Hotchkiss, in a paper of "Reminiscences" prepared for the Mattatuck Historical Society, says:

> As to Waterbury's mail facilities, I have heard my father say that before the present century a weekly mail was brought on horseback from the more important town of Woodbury, the nearest point on the main mail route. . . . About 1820, the mail was brought in a four-horse coach, three days in a week, each way. "Bunnell" drove the stage, and entered the town with great flourish of whip and blast of horn, knowing well that he thus gave notice of the most important event of the week. Dr. Leavenworth was postmaster, and there are some who can remember the long time of waiting that was required while the knots of the twine securing the various packages were carefully untied, and the strings laid away for future use, before the letters could be distributed.

The office at first was in Colonel Leavenworth's house, just west of the Citizens' bank, but was afterwards removed to his store, near by. Colonel Leavenworth was succeeded on November 19, 1810, by William K. Lampson, and he by Sherman Clark on April 26, 1815. Mr. Lampson served again from January 11, 1816, to August 7, 1819, when he was succeeded by Dr. Frederick Leavenworth. About 1830 the office was removed from the small wooden building near the Citizens' bank to the site now occupied by Irving block, and in 1835 to the store of C. D. Kingsbury on Exchange place (now owned by the heirs of Samuel Atwater). In 1837 it was transferred to a building erected for it by Dr. Leavenworth on Bank street, on the spot where Bohl's block now stands. Dr. Leavenworth died in 1840, and Elisha Leavenworth, his son, succeeded him, coming into office

Digitized by Google

on May 28 of the same year. In an "interview" published in the Waterbury *American* of May 19, 1892—at the time of the demolition of the building just mentioned—Mr. Leavenworth gave the following reminiscences in regard to it:

The old wooden building on Bank street, was erected in 1836, on land purchased at the time for $500. The timber for the frame was of home growth, and the rough, round logs were hewn into shape with the broad-axe on the Green, directly in front of the present site of the First Congregational church. There were no city by-laws and police regulations then to restrain any one, and people were much in the habit of using the highways as best suited their convenience. Neither were there any railroads, or any lumber dealers in the vicinity, and much of the material used in the construction of the building was drawn over the hills from Middletown. In 1837 the post-office was placed in the Bank street end of the building, and the year following it was removed to the South Main street front, where it remained until 1849.* That was the year of General Taylor's accession to the presidency of the United States.

The first list of letters advertised in the *American* appeared in its fourth issue, January 4, 1845. It was headed, "Letters Remaining in the Post Office at Waterbury, January 1, 1845." Among the familiar names included in the fifty-six that comprise the list are P. W. Carter, Samuel A. Castle, Almon Farrel, Alfred Platt and Horace Porter. All letters not called for within three months were to be sent to the general post-office.

Mr. Leavenworth was succeeded, June 6, 1849, by David S. Law, a tailor, who removed the office from South Main street to the corner of West Main and Exchange place. The receipts for 1849 were $2283, and the salary of the postmaster was $1764. In that year the Naugatuck railroad commenced carrying the mail. July 1, 1851, is a day made memorable in America by the act establishing cheap postage. The list of letters advertised three days afterward, in the Waterbury *American*, numbered 334.

On the death of Mr. Law, Elisha Leavenworth was again appointed postmaster (June 22, 1853). This time he retained the office about eight years, and was succeeded on Lincoln's accession to the presidency, May 16, 1861, by Calvin H. Carter. It was during Mr. Carter's term of office, November 25, 1861, that the largest letter mail ever dispatched from Waterbury was sent out. The daily average of letters sent and received was much larger than at any former period.

Charles W. Gillette was the next postmaster, having been appointed to the position on May 11, 1863. At this time two clerks were needed to do the work, and the office was removed to where

* It there (as some one else adds) "took up a small section of the north counter in Mr. Leavenworth's drug store—the only store of the kind in town."

Digitized by Google

the L. S. Bronson block now stands. In 1864 Joseph Colton was appointed a messenger, and local boxes were placed in different parts of the city. In that year the money-order system went into effect in Waterbury.

On August 27, 1866, Mr. Gillette was succeeded by George W. Beach. Mr. Beach retained the office but a few months, when he was succeeded (March 11, 1867) by John J. Jacques, who in turn gave place to his chief clerk, John W. Hill, on June 8, 1869. During Dr. Jacques' term of service the post-office was enlarged and improved. At the time of Mr. Hill's appointment there were two clerks and an assistant. Many improvements were made during his term, among them being the introduction of lock boxes and the establishment of the carrier system. The carrying of Sunday mails was also begun. In 1870 the post-office was removed to its present location in E. R. Lampson's building. The new office was opened for business on July 4, at which time the new lock boxes, made by the Scovill Manufacturing company, were introduced, to the number of 1480. The South Main street entrance was opened on August 9. The first money orders from Waterbury for Great Britain and Ireland were issued October 2, 1871. Postal notes were introduced in 1883. On October 1, 1884, free postal delivery was inaugurated, five carriers having been appointed, as follows: Charles W. Hotchkiss, John A. Edmundson, Thomas D. Reid, John J. Kunkel and Charles E. Judd. In December, 1886, Jeremiah Sheehan was added to the list. The special delivery system was introduced October 1, 1885.

During the last ten years of Mr. Hill's term of service the business of the post-office was greatly enlarged. The registered-letter system alone increased from less than five hundred to nearly ten thousand pieces per quarter, so that the entire time of two clerks was required to attend to it. The office force of clerks was increased in 1886 to eight. At the beginning of Mr. Hill's term the entire receipts of the office from the sale of stamps, stamped envelopes and box rents were about $10,000; at the close of his term they were almost $30,000, and constantly increasing.

Charles C. Commerford was appointed postmaster by President Cleveland on February 8, 1886, and assumed his official duties on March 14. In 1888 the subject of a government building for Waterbury was agitated. On March 9 of that year a committee appointed for the purpose visited Washington and presented a petition for the erection in Waterbury by the government of a building that should cost $100,000. A bill providing for such a building passed the Senate during the session of 1888 and also at the succeeding

Digitized by Google

session, but failed to pass the House of Representatives, in fact never reached a vote there.

In February, 1890, Colonel John B. Doherty was nominated for postmaster and took office on March 17. On July 1 following, the Waterbury post-office was advanced to the "first class" rank. On June 8, 1891, Colonel Doherty's salary was increased to $3100, the receipts having reached over $45,000. On March 16, 1890, there were eight clerks and ten carriers in the office. During Colonel Doherty's term the force was increased to ten clerks, thirteen carriers and one substitute carrier. Delivery by carriers was extended so as to cover the entire city, as well as some of the more thickly settled districts beyond the city limits. During this period Waterbury took her place among the first twenty American cities sending out registered mail, the only city in New England that exceeded her in this respect being Boston. In January, 1891, the letter carriers formed an organization and applied for a charter connecting them with the National Association of Letter Carriers of the United States. On December 1, 1892, the office was rearranged under the supervision of the postmaster and the post-office inspector in charge, George S. Evans of Boston. The South Main street entrance was closed at this time, and the entire first floor was leased by the government at an annual rental of $2675.

On January 9, 1893, the Waterbury post office, in common with all free delivery offices, was brought under civil service rules. President Lyman of the Civil Service commission visited the office on February 27, 1893, and organized a board of examiners, consisting of Frank K. Woolworth, Julia A. Fitzpatrick and Charles W. Hotchkiss. The first meeting of the board for conducting civil service examinations was held on May 6, 1893.

The receipts of the Waterbury post office from March, 1886, to March, 1893, show an increase of ninety-five per cent. For the year ending March 31, 1886, they were $29,479; for the year ending March 31, 1890, $41,963; for the next year, $46,468; for the next, $51,587, for the next, $56,047, and for the year ending March 31, 1894, $55,480.

Daniel E. Fitzpatrick, who had been assistant postmaster since 1887, was appointed to succeed Colonel Doherty on June 1, 1894, and entered upon the duties of his office immediately. Stamp agencies were established September 1, 1894.

ELISHA LEAVENWORTH.

Elisha Leavenworth, youngest child of Dr. Frederick and Fanny (Johnson) Leavenworth, was born in Waterbury March 15, 1814. He

Digitized by Google

was educated in the schools of the town and with Deacon Simeon Hart of Farmington. At the age of seventeen, he entered the drug store of Dr. Lewis Hotchkiss of New Haven. After remaining there about two years, he became a partner in the mercantile firm of A. C. Bull & Co. of Milford. Later he purchased Mr. Bull's interest, and remained in Milford until 1836. He then returned to Waterbury, and entered into partnership with his father in the drug business, under the firm name of F. Leavenworth & Son. In 1850 he took Nathan Dikeman, Jr., of Northampton, as a partner, and the firm became Leavenworth & Dikeman, and so remained until its dissolution in 1890. This firm was the direct business descendant of Abner Johnson, who began the sale of drugs in Waterbury about 1770. Its history thus covers a continuous period of 120 years. Soon after the partnership with Mr. Dikeman was formed Mr. Leavenworth ceased to take an active part in the business, and devoted himself to his other interests.

On his father's death, in 1840, he succeeded him as postmaster, and held the office until 1849. He held the same position again, from 1853 to 1861. He represented the town in the legislatures of 1863, 1864, 1867, 1868. In 1875 he was elected judge of probate, and again in 1877 and 1878. He was for many years the acknowledged manager of the Democratic party in the town. He was the largest contributor to the Industrial School building, having given $10,000 for this purpose. Leavenworth hall was named by the managers in recognition of the gift. He was the first president of the Dime Savings bank.

In 1845, he married Cynthia, daughter of Benjamin Fuller. She and their infant child died in 1854.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

EARLY BANKING IN CONNECTICUT — LATE BEGINNING IN WATERBURY — A CHARTER IN 1848 — BENEFITS TO LOCAL BUSINESS — SAVINGS BANKS — CITIZENS BANK — PRIVATE BANKING COMPANIES — LATER BANKS — BUILDING ASSOCIATIONS — BEGINNINGS AND GROWTH OF INSURANCE — THE CONNECTICUT INDEMNITY ASSOCIATION — STEAM BOILER INSURANCE — BOARD OF FIRE UNDERWRITERS — BANKERS AND INSURANCE MEN.

PREVIOUS to the establishment of the Waterbury bank, in 1848, the banking business of Waterbury was transacted in New Haven, Hartford, Litchfield, Meriden and Middletown. Deposits were sent by stage-drivers and post-riders and by chance opportunities that offered from time to time, but there were probably not a dozen open bank accounts. There were no expresses, and individuals were expected to do errands for their neighbors. Discounts were arranged for by mail or by personal attendance at the bank, and the banking business—arranging for loans and renewing notes—consumed no small part of the time and energy of our earlier manufacturers.

There were no regular monthly or weekly payments of wages in the factories. A running account was kept with each workman. Usually there was a store connected with the factory where the workman bought what he needed, the purchase being entered on a pass-book, and when he wanted money he asked for it. Accounts were settled onee or twice a year, but not usually closed. The balance, whichever way it might stand, was carried to a new account.

Litchfield and Meriden had each a bank a number of years before one was established here. In Waterbury every dollar was invested in business and a large amount borrowed from outside. There was no capital to spare for banking, and the business of the place had not hitherto attained that assured success which strongly attracted outside capital. It had, however, within a few years made rapid strides, and the character of its business men was very high, and in 1848 it was felt that the time had come when such an enterprise might be undertaken with hope of success.

The matter of establishing a bank even no longer ago than 1848 was very different from what it is now. Bank charters were then

Digitized by Google

BANK STREET IN 1890; WATERBURY NATIONAL BANK, CORNER OF GRAND STREET.

Digitized by Google

granted by legislature. An application for a charter was made to the legislature by petition. This was referred to a committee who appointed a day on which the application was to be heard. The applicants were expected to satisfy the committee, first, that there was need of a bank at the place where it was proposed to establish it; secondly, that there was good reason to suppose the stock would be taken; and thirdly, that the management was to go into the hands of respectable and responsible citizens who would administer its affairs honestly, safely and judiciously. If all these points were established the committee reported favorably on granting the charter. But the committee or the legislature might impose conditions. Two banks in New Haven were required, as a condition to their charters, to subscribe, one of them $200,000 and the other $100,000, to the Farmington canal. This amount proved to be a total loss. Both the state and the school fund had a right to subscribe for stock, to receive dividends, and to be represented on the board of directors, and, if they saw fit, to withdraw the stock on giving six months' notice. Prior to the war the state was a large owner of bank stock, which was disposed of to meet war expenses. At one time the law required any bank on being chartered to pay into the state treasury two per cent as a bonus. Schools and other charities frequently applied to the legislature for aid, and it was a customary way of granting aid to require the amount to be paid as a bonus for a charter by some bank. When in 1851 the stock of the Waterbury bank was increased, it was required to pay $2250 to the Waterbury High school to be applied to the reduction of the debt incurred in the erection of their buildings. At the time of granting the charter, commissioners were appointed to receive subscriptions and to apportion the stock. Nathaniel B. Smith of Woodbury and Ralph D. Smith of Guilford were the commissioners for the Waterbury bank. The capital by the charter was $200,000, with the privilege of increasing it to $350,000. The commissioners were to receive subscriptions on the second Tuesday of August, 1848, and the undertaking proved to be popular, for although the amount called for was but $200,000, the sum of $240,150 was subscribed. The 4000 shares of stock were distributed among 140 subscribers as follows:

Towns.	Subsc.	Shares.	Towns.	Subsc.	Shares.
Waterbury,	62	2305	Southington,	3	90
Watertown,	24	390	Huntington,	2	40
Plymouth,	15	268	Middletown,	2	20
Cheshire,	11	407	Guilford,	1	20
Southbury,	7	150	Woodbury,	1	20
Middlebury,	7	98	Prospect,	1	10
New Haven,	3	140	Trumbull,	1	42

Digitized by Google

The stockholders met to organize on September 6, and Bennet Bronson, Aaron Benedict, Green Kendrick, Elizur E. Prichard, Philo Brown, Scovill M. Buckingham, Norton J. Buel and William R. Hitchcock were elected directors. None of this first board are now living, and of the 136 subscribers all but eleven are known (in 1894) to be dead. At the directors' meeting, the same day, Bennet Bronson was elected president, and on December 4, Dyer Ames, Jr., was elected cashier. Mr. Ames was at this time cashier of the Middletown bank.

On July 23, 1850, the additional $150,000 provided for by the charter was taken up, and in the spring of 1851 the capital was further increased to $500,000. On December 11, 1850, Judge Bronson died, and John P. Elton was elected president on December 17. In 1852 Mr. Ames resigned and Augustus S. Chase, who had been book-keeper since 1850, and was also assistant cashier from July, 1851 (during a temporary absence of Mr. Ames), was elected cashier. On the death of Mr. Elton in 1864 Mr. Chase became president, and Augustus M. Blakesley, who had been teller since February, 1852, became cashier. These positions they still hold (1894).

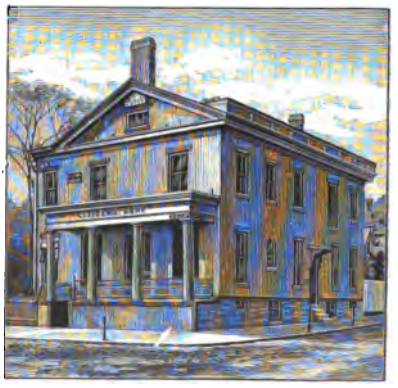
Under the earlier system, the powers of banks were in some respects much greater than under the present. They could issue bills for two or three times the amount of their capital, and there was no security for these except the capital and the character and business capacity of the managers. The Suffolk system of redemptions or exchanges—by which each bank paid out only its own bills, and sent all bills received to the Suffolk bank of Boston, every week, to be redeemed—was a test of soundness, but nothing could have been more ingeniously devised to aggravate a panic. It is impossible for the present generation to appreciate the improvement that has been wrought by our present system in the whole business of banking and exchange. Each bank designed, ordered and kept its own plates, and looked after its own printing. The bills were not made payable to bearer and dated and numbered by machinery as now, but to some individual as bearer, and the name of this person and the number and date were filled in with a pen. The price paid for filling-in was $1.25 for 100 sheets (400 bills), and this work was usually done outside of the bank. Many of the early bills were filled out by Abram Ives, who although one of the richest men in town was very glad to write the names and dates and numbers on 400 bills for $1.25. I suppose our young men of the present time would rather play tennis for nothing than be engaged in such unremunerative labor.

Digitized by Google

The establishment of the Waterbury bank was of great benefit to the business of the town. It increased the available capital, it saved a great amount of travel and correspondence and it made possible better methods of business. The manufacturers soon gave up their stores and began to pay their workmen at stated intervals, usually of one month. The Waterbury bank became a National bank on February 2, 1865.

In 1850 the Waterbury Savings bank was established. Frederick J. Kingsbury, who was a member of the legislature that year, obtained the charter. He was appointed treasurer, and John P. Elton president. Mr. Kingsbury has held the office of treasurer since that time. Nelson Hall, Samuel W. Hall, Willard Spencer, Charles B. Merriman, Nathan Dikeman and Edward L. Frisbie have successively held the office of president. When the bank was established, solemn people shook their heads; the lighter-minded laughed; some of the more sanguine said we might live to see $100,000 in deposits gathered there, although they probably did not believe what they said. The deposits now amount to $3,400,000 and the Dime Savings bank has about $2,500,000 more. Nearly the whole of this money comes from the earnings of the working people. The savings bank has been a very great benefit to them, and there are hundreds of comfortable homes to-day that owe their existence to these institutions.

In 1849 and 1850, and for a few years following, there was a sort of craze for what were called Savings bank and Building associations. They sold their money to the highest bidder, getting enormous interest; but this fact tempted them to take rather poor security. The men who agreed to pay the high rates were unable to do so, and the result of it was much distress and considerable loss. We had but two of these institutions in Waterbury. The law under which they were created was repealed in 1858, and they were all wound up as fast as they could be without sacrifice. The Waterbury institutions came out as well as most of them, but there was serious loss among the poorer class of borrowers, from being compelled to give up places on which they had paid considerable sums because they could not sustain the heavy rates of interest. (See page 179.)



CITIZENS' NATIONAL BANK, 1890, CORNER OF NORTH AND WEST MAIN STREETS.

Digitized by Google

In 1853 the Citizens' bank was established, under a general banking law at that time in force, with a capital of $100,000,—subsequently increased to $300,000. Abram Ives was the first president, and F. J. Kingsbury the first cashier. Mr. Ives's health soon failed, and S. W. Hall became president. Mr. Hall retired after a few years, and Mr. Kingsbury became president, and F. L. Curtiss (who had been teller since 1853) cashier. They still (in 1894) retain these offices. It became a National bank in 1865.

In 1855 a charter was obtained for a "Mattatuck Bank," but it was never organized, and in 1858 the charter was repealed.

In 1860 John P. Elton established a private banking house, called at first the Elton Trust company, and later the Elton Banking company. This was organized under the joint-stock law, and was successfully carried on, after Mr. Elton's death, by his son-in-law, C. N. Wayland. But on Mr. Wayland's going abroad, in 1877, the business was discontinued.

The private banking house of Brown & Parsons (William Brown, Robert K. Brown and Guernsey S. Parsons) now Holmes & Parsons (Israel Holmes and G. S. Parsons), has taken the place of the Elton Banking company as the leading private bank.

A. F. Abbott, in 1871–'72, erected the building next north of the Waterbury National bank property on Bank street, and for a time did a banking business therein under the name of A. F. Abbott's Banking office. Meeting with losses at the time of the Jay Cooke failure in the fall of 1873, he discontinued banking proper and continued in business as a dealer in investment securities and real estate.

The Dime Savings bank was incorporated in 1870. G. S. Parsons was its first treasurer, and still holds the position. The office of president has been held successively by Elisha Leavenworth, Henry C. Griggs, and Henry H. Peck.

The Manufacturers' National bank (David B. Hamilton, president, C. F. Mitchell, cashier, capital $100,000) was organized under the United States banking law in 1880.

The Fourth National Bank of Waterbury (D. S. Plume, president, Burton G. Bryan, cashier, capital $100,000) was organized under the United States banking law in 1887.

The West Side Savings Bank was chartered in 1889, and has a deposit of $35,000; J. Richard Smith is president and B. G. Bryan treasurer.

The entire banking capital of Waterbury, and surplus, is about $1,350,000, and the deposits, including Savings banks, from $6,000,000 to $7,000,000.

Digitized by Google

SAVINGS BANK AND BUILDING ASSOCIATIONS.

The Savings Bank and Building association of Waterbury was organized April 2, 1852, under a general act of the General Assembly passed at the May session, 1850. Its first board of management was composed of George W. Cooke, president; Henry J. Johnson, vice president; Leonard Bronson, secretary and treasurer; Edward Scovill, George W. Denney, Samuel B. Hall, David S. Law, John W. Webster, Charles Griggs, Wales B. Lounsbury, directors. There were more than a hundred subscribers to its shares at the first meeting, and about a thousand during the term of its existence.

In 1853 Leonard Bronson was elected president and Samuel C. Woodward secretary and treasurer. Israel Holmes (2d) became secretary and treasurer in 1854, and, removing to England, was succeeded in 1856 by Anson F. Abbott, who continued in that position till the closing of the business in 1863. George W. Benedict was president from 1857 to 1861, and Hobart V. Welton in 1862 and 1863.

The plan of the association, as then conducted, proved to be unfavorable to many of those whom the law was intended to benefit, in that it led to an excessive "booming" of land values, the speculative erection of too many cheaply built houses and the incurring of too large obligations by people of small and uncertain income. Subsequent action of the legislature made it unprofitable to continue the business, and the association went out of existence. Some poor people lost what they had paid on their homes, but all depositors of the Waterbury association were repaid, and the stockholders received back the amount of their investments with six per cent interest, while those who held their shares till the final closing realized an additional profit.

The City Savings Bank and Building association, with the management of which Nelson J. and Franklin L. Welton were closely identified, was organized in 1853 and had a history similar to that of the Waterbury association, though not attaining to so large an amount of business. Its office was in Baldwin's block, then newly erected.

Other building associations, located in New Haven, Milford and Woodbury, loaned considerable money in Waterbury, and had occasion to foreclose a good deal of cheap property.

A "Co-operative Building Bank" has been established in Waterbury since 1890, also a branch of the "Co-operative Savings Society of New York."

Digitized by Google

ISRAEL HOLMES (2ND).

Israel Holmes, eldest son of Samuel Judd and Lucina (Todd) Holmes, was born in Waterbury, August 10, 1823. He received the principal part of his education in the old stone academy, and at a classical and English school in East Haven, taught by Joseph H. Rogers. At the age of nineteen he entered the employ of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company as clerk in their store, a position which he held for about twelve years. At the end of this period a joint stock company was formed to carry on and enlarge the business of the store of W. & A. Brown, and Mr. Holmes became the manager and a principal owner. After a few years, his health having become impaired, he sold out his interest in Brown, Holmes & Co., and in the spring of 1859 went to England as agent of the Scovill Manufacturing company and the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine company for the sale of their goods in that country.

There is nothing perhaps which illustrates more strikingly the remarkable industrial progress of Waterbury than the business and experience of the two Israel Holmeses in England. The first of these men made three voyages to the greatest centre of English manufactures, to investigate methods and obtain men and machinery for establishing the same branches of manufacture in his native state. Just twenty-five years after the uncle left Liverpool clandestinely and pursued by the officers of the English law, the nephew, representing in part the same companies, entered the same port, carrying back to England the superior products of American manufacture and American inventive skill.

The war of the rebellion occurred during Mr. Holmes's residence in England, and for three years he had to meet daily with men whose feeling against the North and in favor of the South was apparently almost as high as if the war was being waged on English soil. In the frequent word-battles which ensued, the interests of business were a strong inducement to Mr. Holmes to keep his patriotic impulses under control, but the feeling of the English partisans of the South was so strong and Mr. Holmes's vindication of his country so firm that on more than one occasion he barely escaped the necessity of defending himself against personal assault. After a successful business career in England of twelve years, during which he made many warm friends, Mr. Holmes returned to Waterbury in 1871.

In 1872, on land which had descended to him from his great-grandfather, Captain Samuel Judd, he built the house at Westwood

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Israel Holmes

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

where he has since resided. In 1874, in connection with Guernsey S. Parsons, he established the banking house of Holmes & Parsons, which succeeded Brown & Parsons, and is one of the prominent banking establishments of the city. Mr. Holmes is the owner of considerable real estate, and is a director in several manufacturing establishments. Before going to England he had twice filled the office of town clerk, and in 1879 he was elected by the Republican party to represent Waterbury in the legislature. He is a member of the Second Congregational church, and has always enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens.

In 1848 Mr. Holmes married Cornelia, daughter of the Hon. Israel Coe. Of his family of six sons and one daughter, the eldest, Samuel Judd, died in his third year, and Frederick N. died on April 3, 1886, at the age of twenty-one.

A. M. BLAKESLEY.

Augustus Milo Blakesley, son of Milo and Dorcas (Hine) Blakesley, was born in Terryville, March 4, 1830. He was educated in the schools of Terryville, and worked on a farm until he was sixteen years of age. Soon afterward he came to Waterbury and was employed by J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill. He has been in the Waterbury bank since 1852, first as teller and afterwards as cashier. He still holds the latter position and is also president of the American Pin company, having been elected to succeed T. I. Driggs.

He is an officer of the Second Congregational church, in the service of which he has taken an active part for many years. He is an accomplished musician, and has been chorister of the church since 1852.

Mr. Blakesley married September 5, 1853, Margaret Johnson of Washington, Penn., who died July 12, 1885. Their children are Albert Johnson (of whom a sketch is given in the chapter on music), and Jennie Elizabeth, who married Dr. John M. Benedict.

G. S. PARSONS.

Guernsey S. Parsons was born in Durham, December 4, 1834. He came to Waterbury as a young man, and at first held the position of clerk in the Waterbury bank. Later Mr. Parsons engaged in manufacturing for a short time, then, in connection with his father-in-law, William Brown, established the banking house of Brown & Parsons, which became afterwards Holmes & Parsons. He has been treasurer of the Dime Savings bank since its organization, and has held various public offices, including that of judge of probate. During 1880 and 1881 he was mayor of the city.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Parsons married Eliza, the daughter of William Brown, October 14, 1858. They have one daughter, Sarah, now Mrs. William B. Merriman.

F. L. CURTISS.

Franklin Luther Curtiss, the son of Simeon and Hannah (Bronson) Curtiss, was born in Southbury (Southford society), January 19, 1835. His education was carried on in the Southford district school and the school of Reuben Curtiss, until 1851, when he came to Waterbury for the purpose of attending the High school, of which Charles Fabrique was then principal.

During a portion of the following year Mr. Curtiss taught school, but in 1852 became a clerk in the Waterbury post-office, under David S. Law. He became teller in the Citizens' bank in 1853, assistant cashier in 1864, and cashier in 1868, which position he still holds.

Mr. Curtiss was one of the founders of the Waterbury club, and its treasurer for eleven years. He is a member of the Episcopal church, and the treasurer of St. John's parish, also the president of the Matthews & Willard Manufacturing company.

On September 28, 1858, Mr. Curtiss married Mary Louise, daughter of Richard and Jerusha Hine. Their children are Henry, Howard, and Edith Louise.

ASAPH HODGES.

Asaph Hodges, son of Edward Hodges, Mus. Doc., and Margaret (Robertson) Hodges, was born in Bristol, England, August 30, 1835. While he was but a child, his father came to America to serve as organist in Trinity church, New York—a position which he filled for twenty-five years. In 1845, the son joined his father in this country, and was educated in the Columbia college grammar school. He was connected with S. Williston & Co., in New York for a year, then spent two years in Seymour, where he held a position with John P. Humaston & Co. After this he was a telegraph operator in New Haven under Elisha Wilson, until 1855, when he came to Waterbury to fill a similar position in the telegraph office here. In the following year he became book-keeper in the Citizens' bank, which position he still holds.

Mr. Hodges married Sarah Maria Prindle of Newtown, in 1861. They have seven children.

INSURANCE IN WATERBURY.

In John W. Smith's private office in Masonic Temple may be seen, framed and hung, the original of what was probably the first

Digitized by Google

fire insurance policy written by a local Waterbury agent.* It is a policy of the Ætna Insurance company of Hartford, and is "No. 1" of the Waterbury agency of William R. Hitchcock. It was issued March 27, 1841, to George Warner, administrator of the estate of John G. Duryea, deceased, insuring (for a premium of three dollars, for six months) the sum of $200 on a "wood building and fixtures belonging to said estate, situate near Messrs. Scovill's manufactory in Waterbury, occupied by Mr. Austin Steele for the manufacture of aqua fortis and other acids."

After Mr. Hitchcock's death Lucius P. Bryan succeeded him as agent of the Ætna company. He had held the position but a short time when the company withdrew from Waterbury, and gave the agency to Curtis L. North of Meriden, who for some time did the bulk of the Waterbury business. In 1853, Samuel W. Hall and John W. Smith, under the name of Hall & Smith, were appointed agents for the Ætna and many other companies. Mr. Hall retired from the firm on January 1, 1863, and the business was continued by J. W. Smith until January 1, 1878, when he associated with him Edward T. Root, who had been in his employ since January, 1859, under the firm name of Smith & Root, which firm continue to be the leading fire insurance agency of Waterbury.

As early as 1844, Nelson Hall was local agent for the Protection company of Hartford and the Mutual Security company of New Haven. Wales B. Lounsbury was an active insurance agent as early as 1852. Hall & Smith succeeded him in fire insurance, and Nelson J. Welton in life insurance. Mr. Welton began in 1852, and has continued to give attention to insurance amidst his other manifold duties from 1853 to the present time. His brother, Franklin L. Welton, was associated with him in fire insurance from 1873 until his death in 1886. He was agent also of the Equitable Life Assurance society during this period. Anson F. Abbott took up fire insurance as incidental to his other business in 1856, and is still an agent. He was agent of the Mutual Life Insurance company from 1857 to 1866, when he was succeeded by H. F. Bassett. From 1873 to 1881 his brother Charles S. Abbott was associated with him, and the business was conducted under the name of C. S. Abbott & Co. From 1886 to 1891, Frederick C. Abbott being a partner, the firm name was A. F. Abbott & Son,—insurance being incidental to their real estate business.

* This statement must, however, be limited to policies signed in blank, and placed in the agent's hands to be filled. Austin Steele was for many years local agent for the Ætna company before this time, and I have before me an application in the handwriting of John Kingsbury, presumably acting as local agent, for insurance on the property of the Waterbury Woolen company in 1812.—F. J. K.

Digitized by Google

In 1874—twenty years ago—the only fire insurance agents in Waterbury were those already referred to: J. W. Smith, the Messrs. Welton, and C. S. Abbott & Co. In 1876 W. C. Atwater of Derby opened a fire insurance office here, and Guernsey S. Parsons becoming interested with him in the business, the firm of G. S. Parsons & Co. was established. In February, 1873, John G. Jones opened an agency for life insurance, and other kinds were soon added. George E. Judd turned his attention to fire insurance in 1880, and C. H. Bronson opened an office for all kinds in 1884.

At that time there were twelve insurance agencies. In April, 1894, the whole number, including sub-agencies, was twenty-nine, eleven of which were devoted exclusively to fire insurance, ten exclusively to life insurance, and the others to the several different kinds. Besides the agencies referred to, there are individual agents who represent life insurance companies, and do a considerable business in their behalf; while on the other hand, a number of the agents included among those above-mentioned are largely engaged in other kinds of business and make insurance incidental thereto. It is an interesting fact that J. W. Smith, N. J. Welton and A. F. Abbott, who may be regarded as the pioneer insurance agents of Waterbury, are still writing policies, and with as steady a pen as ever, after the lapse of forty years.

THE CONNECTICUT INDEMNITY ASSOCIATION.

As we have seen, there are a dozen or more life insurance companies represented in the city whose headquarters are outside of the city and the state. There is one company, however, which belongs to Waterbury in a special manner, having originated here, and having been always under the control of Waterbury men. It accordingly calls for special recognition in our history.

The Connecticut Indemnity association was organized October 30, 1883, as "a voluntary life, health and accident association," by Victory L. Sawyer, Frederick M. Cannon, M. D., John S. Purdy and John H. Guernsey. In the by-laws it was provided that the organization should have its principal office in Waterbury, and that the management should be under the direction of from five to ten trustees who should be members of the company. In the original scheme, no policy was to be issued which would guarantee more than $200 in the event of death, or more than $20 a week in case of sickness or accident.

The first executive committee consisted of V. L. Sawyer, president, J. S. Purdy, secretary, and J. H. Guernsey. The first quar-

Digitized by Google

terly statement, made on February 4, 1884, showed that the whole number of applications thus far written was thirty-one, that the amount of cash received from all sources was $185.98, and that the disbursements were $180.89, leaving a balance of $5.09. Over against this may be placed the statement for the quarter ending August 1, 1894:

Receipts,	$ 60,182.08
Disbursements,	23,342.94
Balance of cash on hand,	70,571.16
Total assets,	274,358.23
Net surplus,	261,608.23

On June 6, 1884, the association increased the number of its trustees and began to issue policies whose maximum amount was $2000. On November 3, the first annual meeting was held, and the following officers were elected:

President, V. L. Sawyer,
Vice-president, Eneas Smith.
Secretary, E. A. Wright.
Treasurer, J. H. Guernsey.
Medical director, F. M. Cannon, M. D.
Superintendent of agencies, J. H. Guernsey.
Executive Committee, Irving H. Coe, C. H. Bronson, William Shannon (in addition to the president and secretary).

Up to this time the funds for carrying on the business had been provided by contributions from the managers, and the association had acted independently of the Insurance department. But on May 4, 1885, action was taken looking toward organizing the association as a joint-stock company. In January, 1877, application was made to the legislature for a charter; the charter was granted, and was accepted by the association on April 14. It provided for a maximum capital of $250,000, one-fifth of which was required to be paid in (to be held intact for the exclusive benefit of policy holders) before the company could commence business. The association had little difficulty in securing the required capital, and from this time onward its growth and prosperity became marked. Four years later (December, 1890), having meantime taken its place among life insurance companies as a progressive and popular institution, it applied to the legislature for permission to increase its capital stock to $500,000. The application met with vigorous opposition before the legislative committee, but was granted by a vote almost unanimous in both houses of the legislature.

Digitized by Google

At the annual meeting of the stockholders on January 16, 1894, the following officers and directors were elected, all of whom had previously been in some way identified with the company:

President, Lewis A. Platt.
Vice-presidents, Henry L. Wade, J. H. Guernsey.
Secretary, Colonel J. B. Doherty.
General Treasurer, H. W. Lake.
Treasurer of reserve funds, A. M. Blakesley.
Medical director, T. L. Axtelle, M. D.
Board of Directors, L. A. Platt, H. L. Wade, J. B. Doherty, V. L. Sawyer, H. W. Lake, E. A. Judd, A. M. Blakesley, D. E. Sprague, F. B. Rice.

In April, Messrs. Sawyer and Guernsey made a contract with the company as general managers of its agency department.

The first office of the Connecticut Indemnity association was at No. 4 Irving block, from which it removed, in July, 1884, to rooms 4 and 5 in Commercial block. In 1893 its headquarters became established in a suite of rooms on the second floor of the Platt block on East Main street.

THE PLATT BLOCK.
OFFICE OF THE CONNECTICUT INDEMNITY ASSOCIATION.

The organization occupies a field that is in some respects distinctive.

It combines the reliable factors of the legal-reserve system of the "old line" companies and the assessment system of the co-operative companies, avoiding excessive accumulation of assets on the one hand and the uncertainties of voluntary contributions on the other. All assets of the company, including its capital stock, are by the terms of its charter, made liable to its policy holders for the payment of its policy contracts. Premiums are based on the experience of the legal reserve companies, with a reasonable loading for accumulation—the accumulations belonging to policy holders and being returned to them equitably,

Digitized by Google

in case of their withdrawal, in cash or paid-up insurance. The association thus offers the advantages of both the mutual and the stock companies—mutuality being guaranteed by a division of the profits among the policy holders, and security by the amplitude of the capital stock.

The association has a membership (1894) of about 5000 policy holders, with insurance in force of more than six million dollars. It has identified with it as stockholders some of the strong financial men of Waterbury.

STEAM BOILER INSURANCE.

In 1885 the users of steam in Waterbury, believing that the cost of insurance on steam boilers was too high, took measures for establishing a local company for boiler insurance on a "mutual" basis. The men who were active in the movement from the first were Joseph B. Spencer and Frederick H. La Forge. Articles of association were drawn up in June, 1886, establishing the Connecticut Mutual Steam Boiler Inspection and Insurance company, and were signed by twenty-seven persons, all but six of whom were Waterbury men, and the others residents in the Naugatuck valley. The company was organized as a self-perpetuating body—no annual meeting to be legal unless a majority of the signers, or of their duly appointed successors, were present. The object of the company was expressed in the "articles" as follows: "For the purpose of insuring against all loss and damage to property arising from explosions in the use of steam boilers, including injury to persons thereby."

The first officers—elected June 12, 1886—were as follows:

President, David S. Plume.
Vice-president, Henry L. Wade.
Treasurer, J. Richard Smith.
Secretary, Joseph B. Spencer.
Chief inspector, Frederick H. La Forge.

Business was begun on September 7, following; a charter was granted by the General Assembly on March 31, 1887. The clerical work was done by Mr. Spencer; the inspection of boilers by Mr. La Forge.

On the death of Mr. Spencer, in 1889, Cassimir H. Bronson was appointed to succeed him. Mr. Bronson introduced the rule that not less than five per cent of the gross premium receipts should be placed to surplus account as an emergency fund. By July 1, 1894, this fund had amounted to $3000. At that date the company had insurance on 254 boilers, and was doing business in most of the

Digitized by Google

cities and towns of the state. In the meantime the cost of insurance had been reduced from $100 on ten thousand to $25.50. The company being organized upon a mutual basis, all the stockholders share the profits and losses equally. But up to July, 1894, no losses had been met with.

The following officers were elected July 1, 1894:

President, Henry L. Wade.
Vice-president, Arthur C. Northrop.
Treasurer, J. Richard Smith.
Secretary, Cassimir H. Bronson.
Chief inspector, Frederick H. La Forge.

The list of presidents is as follows:

D. S. Plume,	June, 1886 to June, 1887
H. L. Wade,	July, 1887 to June, 1891
D. B. Hamilton,	July, 1891 to June, 1894
H. L. Wade,	since July, 1894

Mr. Spencer was secretary from the organization of the company until his death. Mr. Bronson has been secretary since June 17, 1889. Mr. J. Richard Smith has been treasurer and Mr. La Forge chief inspector from the beginning. Mr. La Forge at the time of the organization of the company had been a state inspector of steam boilers for sixteen years, and still holds that office.

BOARD OF FIRE UNDERWRITERS.

A Board of Fire Underwriters of the town of Waterbury was organized September 1, 1869. After a few years it was discontinued, and a new board was organized October 8, 1883. It consisted of the "insurance companies and agents of insurance companies in Waterbury and its vicinity," associated under the jurisdiction of the New England Insurance exchange. Meetings are held monthly. The function of the board is to pass upon rates of insurance, and report to the exchange at Boston. The officers elected in 1883 were as follows:

President, J. W. Smith.
Vice-president, J. G. Jones.
Secretary, F. L. Welton.
Treasurer, G. E. Judd.

Mr. Smith is still president, and Mr. Judd treasurer. N. J. Welton is vice-president and E. T. Root secretary. At the present time (1894), there are fourteen agencies connected with the board.

Digitized by Google

J. W. SMITH.

John Woodbridge Smith, son of John and Sophia (Dickinson) Smith, was born in Hatfield, Mass., June 29, 1826. The family to which he belongs has been noted in Massachusetts for its contributions to charitable enterprises. Mr. Smith's great uncle, Oliver, founded the famous "Smith Charities," a fund from which loans were made, in the earlier days, to persons who were "bound out." Millions of dollars have been dispensed in this way. Sophia Smith, a niece of Oliver, and a cousin of Mr. Smith's father, was the founder of Smith College.

He entered Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass., on the day it was opened, and pursued his studies there, although no regular course of instruction had yet been established. In 1845 he came to Waterbury, and became a clerk in the establishment of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill. In 1853 S. W. Hall, who had been the manager at the Scovill's store, opened a Fire Insurance agency and invited Mr. Smith to form a partnership with him, under the firm-name of Hall & Smith. In 1863 Mr. Hall retired from the business, and Mr. Smith conducted it alone until 1878, when the firm became Smith & Root. Since 1853, Mr. Smith and his partners have paid losses by fire amounting to $2,000,000.

On April 23, 1849, Mr. Smith married Sarah M. Hickok, daughter of Alanson and Amelia Hickok, of Waterbury. She died January 27, 1877, leaving one son, Charles Howard (of whom further notice may be found in the chapter on music). On May 11, 1878, he married Matilda, daughter of Azel D. and Matilda Matthews, of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Mr. Smith was connected with St. John's church, and was the clerk of the parish until the establishment of Trinity parish. He has been a warden of Trinity since its organization, and has been senior warden since 1888. He has filled gratuitously the position of first bass in the choir of St. John's and afterwards in that of Trinity during forty years.

He is a prominent member of the Order of Odd Fellows, and has filled the various chairs in Nosahogan lodge and in Ansantawae encampment. In 1872 he withdrew from Nosahogan to assist in organizing the Townsend lodge. He has been Master of the Grand lodge of Connecticut, and Grand Patriarch of the Grand encampment, also for ten years past Grand Treasurer of both the Grand lodge and the Grand encampment of Connecticut, which offices he still holds. In 1878 he was Grand Marshal of the Grand lodge of the United States.

Digitized by Google

F. L. WELTON.

Franklin Lyman Welton was born in Waterbury December 11, 1827. He was a brother of Nelson J. Welton, and for some years was employed in his office. He afterward turned his attention to the insurance business, and continued in it until his death. He was at one time town clerk and at another first selectman. He was prominent in the Masonic order, being a member of Harmony lodge, No. 42, and was also a member of Nosahogan lodge of Odd Fellows. He belonged to the Episcopal church and was connected with the choir at St. John's for over forty years.

Mr. Welton died November 2, 1886. He was twice married, and left two sons, Frank R., the son of his first wife, and George L., the son of his second wife, who survives him.

EDWARD T. ROOT.

Edward Taylor Root, son of George and Temperance Root, was born in Waterbury, February 12, 1840. He was educated at the Waterbury High school. In 1856, while Elisha Leavenworth was postmaster, he became a clerk in the post office. In 1859 he entered the insurance office of Hall & Smith, and has continued with J. W. Smith until the present time.

In August, 1862, he enlisted in the Twenty-third Connecticut Volunteers (Company A), and served for one year in Louisiana, under General Banks. During his absence his place in Mr. Smith's office was filled by Elbridge G. Snow, now a vice-president of the Home Insurance company of New York.

Mr. Root has been town assessor and has served in the Common Council for two terms. In January, 1887, he was elected to the legislature by the Republican party.

On June 3, 1868, he married Julia M. Rogers. She died April 6, 1886, leaving one son, Frederick H., who was born August 9, 1869. On May 12, 1888, Mr. Root married Caroline M., daughter of Amos S. Blake.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

WATERBURY WHILE STILL AGRICULTURAL — DOMESTIC SERVICE — HARD WORK, LONG HOURS — THE FOOD SUPPLY — THE MEAT WAGON OF THE OLD-TIME BUTCHER — CEREALS AND FRUITS — APPLE SAUCE AND CIDER — ICE HOUSES AND OVENS — CLOTHING AND TAILORS — SHOEMAKERS AND HATTERS — PRIMITIVE HAIR-CUTTING AND THE FIRST BARBER — CARPET MAKING, CABINET MAKING, CARRIAGE MAKING — EDUCATION AND SOCIAL STANDING — REPRESENTATIVE MEN.

WHILE certain general needs of the community have been supplied, for some years past, by corporate organizations brought into being for that purpose (either within the municipal government or outside of it), others of equal importance have continued to be met, as formerly, in an unorganized way. The food and drink supply and the various other necessaries of life are furnished not by corporations but by independent manufacturers and dealers. These miscellaneous industries involved in meeting the perpetual needs of the town and city have also their history, but for obvious reasons it is almost impossible to trace it. All that we can do is to give a picture, or rather a random sketch in outline, of the condition of things at an early date in the period before us, and to fill it in at one point and another with such details as we are able to recall or to discover.

Down to the end of the first quarter of the present century, or thereabout, Waterbury, like the rest of Connecticut, was substantially an agricultural community. Manufactures, although they had made some progress, employed little capital, and were on the whole of trivial consequence. The war of 1812, with the embargo and non-intercourse acts, had given a temporary stimulus to many branches of manufacture, and the educational value of these was very great; but the declaration of peace ruined most of them as economic undertakings, and the rallying was a slow and tedious process. The present Waterbury was not on the whole a good agricultural tract. Watertown, Plymouth and Middlebury were superior to the old town, and Wolcott, Naugatuck, Prospect and Oxford were fully equal to it.

Few Waterbury families had more than one female servant, and in most cases the mistress, the maid and the daughter of the house labored together at whatever was to be done, all of them working

Digitized by Google

equally hard. There were social differences, strongly marked and well recognized, but the line was a sinuous one, and frequently the servant was of the same social station as the other members of the family. Usually all ate together, and in the kitchen. There were in every place a few women who were always called on for heavy and "extra" work, such as that connected with butchering and soap-making. They were experts; they received special wages, and by long experience learned to turn off a great deal of work. Soon after immigration from Ireland and Germany set in, American families began to depend upon "the foreign element" for house servants. But there was no "intelligence office" in Waterbury until 1870 or 1871. During the period under consideration there were no boarding houses, properly so-called, yet many families had individuals boarding with them. This is true of families which afterward became prominent in the community.

The "colored man," after emancipation as well as before, played a not unimportant part in the domestic life of the people. Some of us remember Cæsar Rose, whose wife had the exceptionally fragrant name of Violet Rose, and who was supposed by many to be the last of the freedmen of Waterbury. He died in the poor-house, at a good old age, and was buried, with some exceptional ceremonies, in the Grand street cemetery. Another negro, Philip Sampson, was noted for his size and strength. He weighed about 300 pounds, and the measure of his lifting power was said to be 1600 weight. He occasionally shouldered a barrel of flour and carried it home without assistance. He was general whitewasher for the community. Sampson came to Waterbury from Cheshire, in 1832 or in 1837, with a family which afterward became prominent in town. He had perhaps been a slave in Cheshire. He used to say of his master: "The boss and I married out of the same family. If I ever saw Rufus come to want"—referring to the son of the house—"I should take him right into my own home!" An emancipated slave who was the involuntary cause of much trouble in the village in 1824, was the negro woman who came here with the Rev. Daniel Crane, and became a servant in the family of John Clark. Misunderstandings in reference to this woman's services not only alienated the Clark family from the First church and its pastor, but resulted in Mr. Crane's dismissal.

Alike in summer and in winter the days for labor were long. In the winter the cattle at the barns were foddered long before day by the light of a lantern. The fires were kindled and the breakfast cooked by artificial light, so that with the first appearance of daylight the men could be off with the teams to their work in the

Digitized by Google

woods or elsewhere. There they worked as long as they could see, bringing home their last loads after nightfall; and they put up and fed the stock before getting their own supper. Under such circumstances, of course early bed-time was the rule. In the summer they were in the fields in many cases with the first light (from three to four o'clock), mowing the grass while it was yet damp. They came in for breakfast after an hour or two, and returned to open the hay-cocks of the previous day when the dew had dried off. Usually, however, it was only in haying and harvest that these very early hours prevailed, a five o'clock breakfast, when the sun set at half past seven, giving a fair amount of time for ordinary work. These very long days were broken by four or five meals, a light early breakfast being sometimes taken, a ten o'clock lunch being common, and sometimes also another at five.

Rye flour, Indian meal, vegetables, fruits, fresh and dried, cheese, butter, milk, poultry, eggs, salted, dried and smoked meats and fish were the staple articles of diet. Salt pork, boiled, cut in thin slices and with potatoes, with a dressing of vinegar and mustard, was a conspicuous article in the farmer's summer diet. During the winter months beef could be kept fresh, and at other seasons of the year there was frequently a sort of neighborhood arrangement or understanding by which a slaughtered animal was divided among a number of families, to be returned in kind. What could not thus be disposed of was "cured," that is salted or smoked.

Early in the present century the killing and selling of "meat" became a regular business. The meat was carried in wagons from door to door, at first one day in a week, and at last daily. Markets in fixed places, where meat was sold to customers, did not come into existence until about 1860. Joseph Hall was a butcher from about 1820 onward for a number of years. For a while he lived on the lot now occupied by Elisha Leavenworth, and his "slaughter" was in the rear; but later he removed to Waterville, where he occupied a place at the southern extremity of the village, between the two railroad tracks. Until recent years a gate hung over the sidewalk in front of the house, bearing the inscription:

> This gate hangs high and hinders none:
> Refresh and pay and travel on.

Street Todd, who lived near the borders of Wolcott, Waterbury and Cheshire, carried on the business for a long time, and was succeeded by his son, Ransom S. Todd. They had a "slaughter" at the farm and one in town—at one time on East Main street, in the barn on the old Hopkins place, and later on South Main street, at

Digitized by Google

or near where F. B. Field's store is, and still later near Todd's house on Scovill street. Timothy Church, from about 1840, and Enos A. Pierpont from an earlier date,* supplied the town with meat for many years. None of these had market stalls, but sold their meat from wagons. In the autumn, especially along the mountain range in the east part of the town, there were immense flights of pigeons. The killing and salting of these for market was a recognized industry. Hezekiah Todd, father of Street Todd above named, had a substantial brick house, which was jocosely said to have been built of pigeons, as the money he put into it was largely the product of this industry.

The soil hereabout was excellent for rye, but not good for wheat. The latter was raised to some extent for pastry, but rye was the staple for bread. Corn meal was also much used, both by itself in many forms, and mixed with rye.

Apples were abundant and good, and played an important part in domestic economy. In the early winter evenings, the paring, coring, slicing and stringing of apples for drying was a family industry, and was also made an occasion of social festivity, as were many other industries. The apples were pared, cored, quartered, and, by means of a darning needle, strung on twine, and then hung in long festoons from hooks in the kitchen ceiling, to dry them; or they were sliced, and dried on pans by artificial heat in the oven, after the baking was over, or in a hot corner by the fireside. These dried apples were mostly used for pies, but sometimes stewed for sauce.† In the cider-making time a few barrels of sweet cider were boiled down until almost as thick as molasses. In this condition it would keep for a long time, and apples cooked in it were also preserved. This was an excellent and nourishing condiment, and one still known as "Shaker apple sauce;" but then it was a part of the stock of every household. A flourishing farmer would put into his cellar from twenty to forty barrels of cider, and from 100

* A notice of Enos A. Pierpont, in the *American* of March 14, 1883, written probably by Nathan Dikeman, says of him: "For more than fifty years he was an active and useful citizen, following his vocation from early manhood to within three weeks of his death. At one time he was (we believe) the only marketman and butcher in Waterbury, and by faithful attention to business and honest dealing secured a competence which, all through these years, has been used with modest and unassuming liberality. It is said of him that in all the time he has been in business he never refused to furnish his customers, or the poor, when they were unable to pay. He was a vestryman of St. John's parish for nearly thirty years, and frequently represented it at the conventions of the church. He was born at East Farms (where his father and grandfather lived before him) in 1815, and died March 10, 1883. He was twice married and was the father of six children."

† The demand for *pie* continues unabated. In 1893, "the only exclusive pie-baking establishment in this vicinity" employed five bakers and carried on a large business. "Although the demand varies," said the *Evening Democrat*, "over a thousand pies are made and sold daily, and at a recent date 1529 were disposed of in a single day. The number produced by other bakers and imported from other places must also be large.—J. A.

Digitized by Google

to 300 bushels of apples, every fall, and these were used in the family with the greatest freedom. A half dozen or more cider mills were scattered about the village for the convenience of the farmers. Cider brandy was distilled in considerable quantities, nearly every neighborhood having its distillery. The manufacture of lager bier was begun in Waterbury, by the Naugatuck Valley brewery, about 1878. The present building was erected in 1881. Soda-water fountains began to appear about thirty years ago; at any rate there were three here in 1867.

Joseph Burton had the first ice-house in town, about 1830. It was in the rear of his hotel, where the store of E. T. Turner & Co. now stands. The next one was on the place now occupied by Henry W. Scovill, and the third was Dr. Frederick Leavenworth's, on the lot now occupied by the building of the Young Men's Christian association. The first regular dealer in ice was Timothy Porter, and he was also the first Waterbury brickmaker. (See the sketch of his life in a subsequent chapter.) There were no public ice-carts until after 1860. Wells and cool cellars were used as refrigerators. Consequently, a joint of meat or a pail of milk not infrequently went into the well. For the milk there was no help, but the meat and the pail were usually fished out by fastening the steelyards to a bed cord and angling for the lost articles with the steelyard hooks.

Near Mr. Burton's ice-house was another structure which, so far as I remember, was unique in the town. It was a large, brick, outdoor oven, with a hearth perhaps four feet by eight. The top was arched, and entirely covered with round clam shells neatly set in mortar, the effect being that of a white tiling. There was no roof over it, or protection of any kind. It was used for the great bakings necessary on training days and other gala days, in connection with the hotel.

The old wills and appraisals of estates show how clothing was kept and cherished. They frequently indulged in what would seem to us like extravagance in the purchase of single articles of dress. Forty or fifty dollars for a leghorn bonnet, and a similar sum or more for a beaver hat, when money was worth from five to eight times what it is now, seem like great prices; but these articles were expected to last a lifetime and to be passed on in good order to the next generation.

Prior to about 1860, it was not customary for tailors to furnish the materials for clothing. The tailor had his shop where he made the garments, but all the materials were bought elsewhere and furnished to him. Earlier in the century men's clothes were to a great

Digitized by Google

extent cut by tailors and made up by tailoresses in the house. This was especially true of pantaloons and vests. Women were apparently not so successful in making coats, although they frequently made these also.* In the fifth issue of the *Waterbury American*, January 11, 1845, David S. Law advertised as "merchant tailor." (It was the first advertisement that appeared in a Waterbury newspaper.) Boardman H. Leavenworth began business as a tailor September 1, 1847; E. Dayton in April, 1848. Among the earlier tailors were the brothers William and Asahel Adams, and William H. Adams, son of William. The shop of William H. Adams was on the east side of Bank street, and was the only building between Burton's tavern and Captain Upson's house. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 6.)

The itinerant tailor was succeeded by the merchant tailor, and the itinerant shoemaker by the shoemaker with a permanent shop. Andrew Bryan was not only a shoemaker but a tanner. At his tannery, near Little brook, he made leather for his own use and also for sale to others. (The leather for shoes was frequently furnished by the customer, as the cloth for clothing was.) About 1825, "a man who had been a Methodist minister" brought to the village two trunks full of ready-made shoes, and offered them for sale at the old Farrel house on Grand street (where the Baptist church now stands). After this, boots and shoes were kept in stock at the several stores of the borough. S. B. Hall & Co., who succeeded H. M. Clark, in October, 1845, advertised "both store and order shoes."

Deacon Elijah Hotchkiss supplied the people with hats from early in the century until about 1836. He kept several apprentices, and made wool hats which were sold to the trade. He also made fur hats for customers. Jonathan Platt succeeded him after an interval of a few years; but the introduction of silk plush for hats changed the course of the trade. In its issue of May 1, 1847, the *Waterbury American* refers to the establishment of a new "hat manufactory" as follows:

We take pleasure in being able to state that Waterbury is no longer without a regular hat shop. It is a business much needed among us, and our citizens should feel bound to give the proprietor a liberal patronage, provided his goods are as

* The first sewing machine used in Waterbury was a No. 7 Singer machine. It was purchased in 1852 by Benedict, Scovill & Co., but had been put aside as being of no use. Charles Espe, in a letter of July 24, 1893, says that he visited Waterbury about that time, looking for employment, saw the machine in the store of Benedict, Scovill & Co., put it in order and used it for the firm for two years. He was afterward sent to Europe by the Singer Manufacturing company and exhibited their machines there for five years, and also in this country. The first machine sold by the Singer company in Waterbury under W. J. Bradley, was a "Letter A," No. 29,297. It was bought by Nathan Cook, January 7, 1860. The second machine sold was a "Number Two," No. 33,071, bought by L. L. Stevens, February 11, 1860. The first regular agent in Waterbury was Thomas Weber, a tailor, in 1859. He was succeeded by Charles Fox and others. The first agent for the Weed sewing machine was H. F. Bassett, in 1866. A. J. Carrier bought a Howe sewing machine, for the purpose of introducing it into Waterbury, in 1870.

Digitized by Google

cheap and of as good quality as those obtained abroad. We speak advisedly in saying that Mr. Shepard keeps as good, fashionable and cheap an article as can be bought anywhere. We think those who will give him a call cannot fail to be suited, both in the quality of the article and the price. Let us encourage our own.*

The first barber in Waterbury was Hamlet Chauncey Porter, son of Horace Porter. He was a clerk in Denman Porter's drug store, and combined the barber's business with his other duties. In August, 1834, he died, and he seems to have had no successor for several years. There was a style of hair-cutting for children, called bowling. It is said to have been originally accomplished by placing an inverted bowl over the child's head, and cutting off all the hair that appeared beneath it. The style prevailed, but without the use of the bowl, for a considerable time, and the work was done by the father, the mother or some member of the family. Men did their own shaving, and there were always some with superior skill in such matters, who stood ready to cut a neighbor's hair. In 1846, however, a barber's shop was opened by N. Weston, who advertised to serve customers in "the new room fitted up for him in the basement of the Baptist church." In 1851, J. B. Hickok had a barber's shop attached to the Scovill House. In 1852 William Lewis had one in the basement of "Messrs. Brown's new hotel," and two years later, William Games appeared, who is remembered by many. In 1879 there were eight barbers in Waterbury, and in 1888 forty-nine. Six years later the number remained the same, and about a dozen were Italians.

Carpets were common, but they were mostly made from yarn spun in the family for the purpose, from coarse wools, which was sent to one of the larger towns to be dyed and then woven, either at home or in the neighborhood.† Many families had looms, and many men and women made weaving their business, or rather a partial business; for hardly any of the handicrafts could be relied upon for constant employment, and the intervals were employed in farm work or in some other form of hand labor. The "Jack-at-all-

*A milliner's advertisement, published three years later than this (April 12, 1850), is of sufficient interest to justify its reproduction: "Mrs. Welton, having got settled at her old stand, would invite the ladies of Waterbury and vicinity to call and examine her stock of summer millinery, which, though not purchased nor made in Paris—as many others represent—is nevertheless equal, if not superior, to the most boasted of those who insult American enterprise and skill by offering as superior any flimsy article stamped as Paris made The *modes* of Paris are certainly tasteful, and Mrs. W. has a large assortment made up in accordance therewith, as well as an excellent assortment of millinery—all of which she will sell at the very lowest prices. All she asks is a call, to secure a customer, as such are her present arrangements that she defies competition. Work done at short notice and on reasonable terms. Shrouds made to order, or furnished readymade on application, at short notice."—J. A.

†An advertisement of 1865, speaks of "the original Waterbury dye works" as established in 1850. In 1856 James Walker conducted a dye works at the Waterbury knitting factory. In 1858 the Benedict & Scovill company advertised themselves as "the Naugatuck Valley carpet store."

Digitized by Google

trades" was a common character. The warp of the carpets was sometimes spun from tow, and sometimes tow and wool were carded together. For the kitchens and bed-rooms rag-carpets were common. These were made of a warp of yarn and a woof or filling of woolen cloth cut or torn into narrow strips, about half an inch wide. Factory-made cloth was woven with what was called listing—a narrow border of coarser material by which the cloth in the piece was hooked upon the tenter bars and shearing or teasling frame. This border was torn off before the cloth was made into garments, and played an important part in household economy even to a somewhat recent period. It was excellent for rag-carpets, and was nailed on the edges of doors and windows as weather-strips are now. In the carpet manufacture the lists were assorted in colors and wound in balls of suitable size to "pass" (that is, between the warp), and by this arrangement of colors pleasing effects were produced. Floors of public rooms and others much used were sometimes sanded. I do not remember ever to have seen rushes used, although I think they sometimes were.

Of furniture and house equipments nothing in the way of general description need be said, as so much has been written on this subject which applies to Waterbury homes as to others of the same period. Until a comparatively late date, most of the furniture was made in other places. Many of the chairs came from Albert Hitchcock's chair factory at Barkhamsted. A prominent cabinetmaker —apparently the only one—in the early part of the century was David Prichard, Jr., who was born in 1775. He made tables, bedsteads, bureaus and sideboards. At one time a large part of the furniture found in Waterbury homes was of his manufacture. He was also a coffin maker,* as was also George Root, one his successors in the cabinetmaking business. George Root & Son advertised "furniture and undertaking" in 1857; but several years before that, Mr. Root had formed a partnership with J. M. Burrall, which was renewed in 1860 and continued until 1868.

There was no tinsmith here until 1835. Travelling tinkers did what mending was required, and travelling tin peddlers supplied the people with wares, taking their pay in paper-rags, if required. "Trunk" peddling was a favorite form of industry for young men. They travelled from house to house with two tin trunks, holding about a bushel each, containing pins, needles, ribbons, combs, handkerchiefs, laces, perfumes, children's books, and a great variety of small wares.

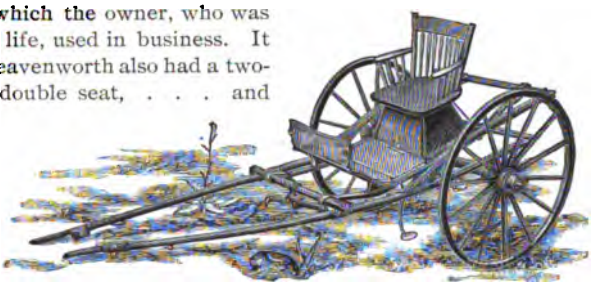
* For many years, prior to about 1850, Samuel Atkins was the only person in town who engraved silver. He marked all the coffin plates and all the spoons. This was done simply as an accommodation. His business was burnishing buttons. He lived on the northeast corner of Bank and Grand streets. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 9.)

Digitized by Google

The first person who kept a stock of jewelry and silverware in Waterbury was James R. Ayres. He was succeeded by H. & D. Wells. The first chronometer that came to Waterbury was probably the one owned by these jewelers, who in the winter of 1870 imported one of Browning's from London. The City Hall clock was regulated by it.

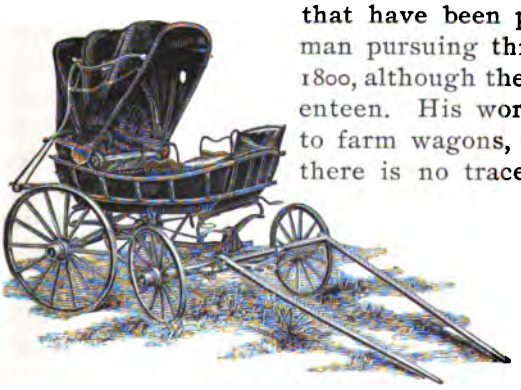
Bronson, in his chapter on Waterbury after the Revolutionary war, illustrates the condition of things by reproducing the tax list of the First society for 1783. Speaking of the "luxuries which our fathers enjoyed," he says:

> The only wheeled vehicle of any sort in the list is a "riding chair" set down to the account of Ezra Bronson. I suppose it was a two-wheeled carriage without a top, for a single person, which the owner, who was much engaged in public life, used in business. It is affirmed that Parson Leavenworth also had a two-wheeled carriage, with a double seat, . . . and that this was the first thing of the kind which was owned in Waterbury. Bronson's "chair" is on the lists of 1782 and 1783, but after that it disappears. The column for carriages is then wholly blank till after 1791, except that in one instance (1789) a "sulkey" is entered against the names of the administrators of George Nichols.



DR. SAMUEL ELTON'S GIG (OR "RIDING CHAIR").

In the list for 1796, Benjamin Hoadley appears as a "wheelwright," and is listed for seventeen dollars. So far as appears from the lists that have been preserved, he is the only man pursuing this trade between 1783 and 1800, although the blacksmiths number seventeen. His work was probably confined to farm wagons, if not to mill wheels, and there is no trace of carriage making in Waterbury until the present century had half run its course. O. H. Bronson had a carriage shop on Grand street as early as 1850, and in 1852 Charles F. Goodwin, who had for seven years been in the employ of Henry Hale in New Haven, removed to Waterbury, and entered into a partnership with Jeremiah Parker for carriage building. After a



DR. FREDERICK LEAVENWORTH'S CARRIAGE. BOUGHT OF JAMES BREWSTER IN 1825. (NOW IN POSSESSION OF ELISHA LEAVENWORTH.)

Digitized by Google

year and a half, Mr. Parker retired, and Mr. Goodwin conducted the business alone until 1889, when he received his son into the firm. Charles N. Parsons was the next person to go into the business, having come to Waterbury (from Watertown) more than thirty years ago. In 1875 George Panneton and David Ducharme, both Canadians, established a carriage manufactory on Jefferson street, and other firms have since been established. There are now five or six carriage manufactories in Waterbury, besides two or three carriage "repositories," and the business is rapidly increasing. Outside of brass working it is one of the most important of Waterbury industries.

The standard of education, intelligence and social refinement in the town, in the first quarter of the century, as compared with that of other places was good. A few places of as large population stood higher, but not many. Bronson, in his History,* speaks of the general poverty of the country and the special poverty of Waterbury at the close of the Revolutionary war. Admitting all that he says (and most of it is based upon statistics), there are some facts to be considered which stand out with remarkable distinctness upon the background thus furnished. In 1785—within two years from the close of the war—the citizens of Waterbury had completed an academy building capable of accommodating 150 pupils, and Joseph Badger had established a school in it which became so large, the first year, that David Hale (brother, by the way, of Nathan Hale) and afterward John Kingsbury were called as assistants.† Within ten years from the close of the war, two churches, a Congregational and an Episcopal, were planned, and in 1795 they were finished and occupied. Judged by the standards of the time, they were large and elegant structures. These three public works were paid for by subscription within the town. (The academy, begun by general subscription, was finished by a few individuals.) Waterbury has never had the habit of going outside for help, and their cost was withdrawn from the active capital of the town, and became nonproductive (in the material sense). One wonders where the money came from. The number of consumers of agricultural products, who were not also producers, could hardly have been a hundred. All this shows an interest in education, secular as well as religious, which reflects great credit upon the people; and what was true in the latter part of the last century continued to be true during the present century. There were no men of large fortune here, and very few who were moderately rich, even according to the standard of those times. But there was a considerable

* See pages 361 to 367. † See Bronson, p. 559, *note*.

Digitized by Google

number of families that lived well, educated their sons at college and their daughters at the best schools, and were able to avail themselves of such means of social culture as were then accessible. Prior to 1840, there was probably no private library numbering 500 volumes in the town. But it must be borne in mind that there were not many such in the state. There was no railroad in Connecticut until 1839, and no gas works or public water works until ten years later.

Although during the present century the skill and mental power of Waterbury men have been tributary for the most part to the great brass industry of the town, the industries of the home life, as we have designated them, have nevertheless been carried on with all necessary vigor, and have enlisted their quota of hard workers. In the remaining pages of this chapter we have brought together, in chronological order, biographical sketches of men representing these home industries either in a previous generation or in the present—cabinetmakers, coopers, hatters, blacksmiths, house-builders and the like—and at the end have added a few representative farmers. In view of the relation of the sewing machine to the home life, the claim of the famous inventor, Allen B. Wilson, to a place in this group cannot well be questioned.

THE PRICHARD FAMILY.

James, Benjamin and Roger Prichard,* sons of Benjamin of Milford, and grandsons of Roger (of Wethersfield in 1640, of Springfield in 1643, and of Milford in 1653) removed to Waterbury. James came in 1733 and bought the house and farm of Caleb Thompson, west of Town Plot, and the house of Stephen Upson at the town centre. Benjamin came in 1737 and bought Obadiah Warner's house and farm on Bucks Hill. Roger followed in 1738, and bought a house and land of John Warner on the same hill. Joseph, the fourth brother, probably came to Waterbury also, as Timothy Judd's record of deaths in Westbury has the following: "March 15, 1766. Died old Mr. Joseph Prichard."

James Prichard seems to have cultivated his Town Plot farm and other lands over the river, but to have lived in the village. He came about the same time as Jonathan Baldwin, who in an interesting account book (begun in Milford and continued in Waterbury) calls him "Cousin Prichard." He soon began the acquisition of lands, securing a "propriety in the sequester land," and bestowing

* Roger Prichard signed his name as witness to the will of Joyce Ward, in 1640, as Prichat. In the early records at New Haven and Milford, it is Prichard. The introduction of "t" in the name is not generally found until about 1800.

Digitized by Google

a farm upon his eldest son, James. He died in the "great sickness" of 1749, after a residence here of sixteen years, leaving an estate of £2,540 to his seven children. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 109.) In the somewhat remarkable inventory of his estate are found the complete working implements of the carpenter, cooper, joiner and weaver, a sword and belt, two guns with brass fences, a halberd or battle-axe, and a canoe (with which he probably crossed the river to his farm when the stream was not fordable). To his youngest son, David, although he was but a lad of twelve years, he left his house and home lot. His sons George and Isaac remained in Waterbury, but James, the eldest, removed to Derby before 1757.

DAVID PRICHARD.

David Prichard, born in Waterbury, April 7, 1737, was a carpenter and joiner, and for a considerable period was the only man taxed for that "faculty" in Waterbury. He frequently made repairs upon the meeting-house; he also sold household furniture, and he made coffins. In an account book, among his charges are:

> Phineas Porter, detor for a coffin for the captain; Reuben Adams, for a small coffin; the estate of Mark Bronson, detor for making his coffin. . . . August ye 20, A. D., 1797, the estate of Mr. Leavenworth detor for his coffin, 16 shillings.

Living at the South Meadow gate, he kept the key of the pound near by, and filled two or three minor offices in the town. He seems to have lived a quiet life, which was continued for more than a century. He died in the house in which he was born. His favorite son, David, died December 22, 1838. When informed of that event the aged man made no reply and never spoke again. The funeral of David Prichard, Sen., and David Prichard, Jr., took place at the same time, the one aged 101 years and eight months, the other sixty-three years.

DAVID PRICHARD, JR.

David Prichard, Jr., was born October 24, 1775. He began his active career as a cabinetmaker, doing work of a fine order, which he continued for forty years. He first built a cabinet shop on the Apothecaries' Hall ground, and later, one on Grand street. In 1797 he built the house on Grand street now owned and occupied by Dr. A. S. Blake. About 1820 he became the owner of the water power and building for many years known as the Green shop, on land near Canal and Meadow streets. There he made clock-cases. The "movements" were bought of Silas Hoadley of Plymouth and Norris North of Torrington. The clock bells and weights were

Digitized by Google

cast in a building near by, and the movements were put together by him. The clocks were sent to market in Georgia and North and South Carolina, by Henry Grilley; in Canada by Samuel Horton, of Wolcott; in New York, by David Prichard's son, Julius Smith. In Canada, clocks were often exchanged for horses, and Samuel Horton occasionally returned with twelve or fifteen. The writer is told, by one who remembers seeing them, that a line of horses just brought in by him, and tied to the fence along the south side of Grand street, extended from Bank street to Cottage place, and numbered twenty-two.

David Prichard was a man of Christian character, a member of the First church, whose pastors were always his personal friends. He was of gentle presence, given to hospitality, of great kindliness of heart, and greatly beloved by his friends and family. His sons William and Julius Smith removed to Medina county, O., about 1828. They have numerous descendants in Ohio, Michigan, Iowa and Washington. Smith Prichard died in Brunswick, O., leaving one son, Frank William, who died in Jefferson, Ia. David Prichard's youngest son, Samuel Holland, is still living.

ELIJAH HOTCHKISS.

Elijah Hotchkiss was a descendant by a double line (in the fifth generation on the father's side and the sixth on the mother's) from the earliest representative of the Hotchkiss name in America. This was Samuel Hotchkiss (or Hodgkins), a member of the New Haven colony in 1641, who in the following year received permission of the Court to marry Elizabeth Cleverly—both of them being minors, but affirming that they had the consent of their parents in England. Their fourth son, Joshua, the great-grandfather of Elijah Hotchkiss, became a prominent man in the New Haven community, and the suburb afterwards called Westville long bore his name. Elijah Hotchkiss was born in Derby, November 16, 1766, but soon after coming of age he removed to Waterbury and began the manufacture of hats, a business which he continued for many years, being the only hatter in town. In 1808 he married Polly Clark of Milford.

Not long afterwards, allured by inducements represented as offered by the governor of Cuba for the establishment of industries upon that island, he sailed thither with his elder brother, carrying a large outfit in his line of trade. The enterprise was prolific of adventure but disastrous from a business point of view. When the brothers reached Cuba, the authorities, for some alleged legal informality, seized their goods. It required months of strenuous

Digitized by Google

effort to secure an order of release, and when they had secured it, it was only to find that the most valuable part of the property had been stolen and the rest ruined. On the return voyage they were shipwrecked on an uninhabitable island—one of the smaller Florida Keys—and with starvation facing them, attempted to escape upon a raft, but fortunately were rescued by a wrecker cruising among the inlets. Before they reached the mainland, they were overtaken by a British man-of-war, and the two brothers were impressed into service under pretence that they were subjects of King George. But they were men of too stout hearts and strong wills to submit quietly to tyranny, and notwithstanding the obstacles thrown in their way, they found means, when the vessel put into a West Indian port, so to represent their case that they were released. When Mr. Hotchkiss again reached Waterbury he found that no messages had been received, and that, except his young wife, most of his friends had believed him to be dead. With indomitable will he began business anew, and though the days of Waterbury's prosperous manufactures had not yet come, he accumulated a modest competence and made himself a respected citizen.

He was a man of very decided opinions and had an earnestly religious nature, so that his influence was always felt, and for good. For many years he was an active member and a deacon in the First Congregational church. Sometimes, in early days, in the absence of a clergyman, he conducted the services, reading a published sermon. He loved the church of his choice, and his place was never vacant there, unless on account of sickness. His daily prayer for "this branch of thy Zion which thou hast established" is yet remembered by his descendants. They also recall how eagerly and intelligently he followed all news touching the national welfare, up to the time of his death, showing a comprehension of the trend of affairs sometimes lacking in younger men. He lived to the age of ninety-two, and died May 4, 1858, in consequence of the fracture of a leg. A few lines from an obituary sketch, written by his son, may be quoted:

> His last years were quiet—like a summer evening, with the setting sun throwing its rays upon the landscape. He passed away, owing no man anything but good will, at peace with all men and with his God. His last audible words were a prayer commending his spirit unto Him who gave it, and imploring a benediction upon his children and his children's children.

Deacon Hotchkiss was twice married, his first wife and the mother of his children having died in 1808. His second wife was Lucinda Warner, of Plymouth. His children were two sons, Clark Beers and Horace, and a daughter, Rebecca, who was married to

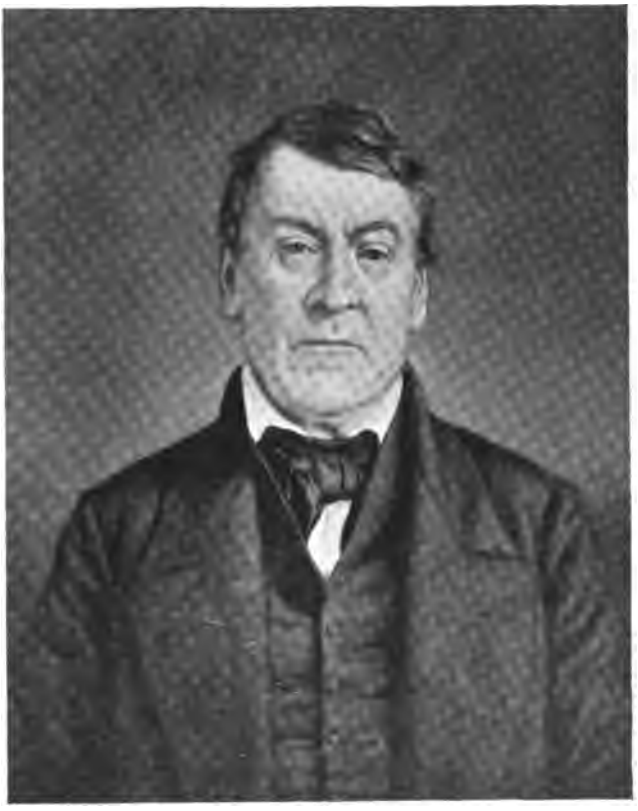
Digitized by Google

Charles D. Kingsbury. Clark Beers Hotchkiss was born in Waterbury, March 17, 1796, but removed in early manhood to Auburn, N. Y., where he established himself in mercantile business.

(A sketch of the life of Horace Hotchkiss is given elsewhere. See also Vol. I, Ap. p. 71.)

COLONEL JAMES BROWN.

James Brown, son of Stephen and Eunice (Loomis) Brown, was born in Windsor, December 2, 1776. He learned of his father the



James Brown

trade of a blacksmith. At the age of twenty-one he removed to Canton, where he remained one year. He then came to Waterbury and engaged with Lieutenant Ard Welton in the manufacture of

Digitized by Google

firearms in the Sawmill Plain district, at which trade he labored for the remainder of his life. Not long after coming to Waterbury, he connected himself with a military company, and in course of time became colonel of his regiment. He was an original partner in the third rolling mill erected in Waterbury, in 1830. He was a member of the First Congregational church, and was made a deacon in 1818. He also belonged to the Masonic order.

On June 22, 1801, he married Lavinia, daughter of Levi Welton, of Wolcott. (Biographical sketches of their four sons are given elsewhere in this volume.) He died July 24, 1848.

CAPTAIN ANSON SPERRY.

Anson Sperry was the son of Jacob Sperry, of Woodbridge, and a descendant of Richard Sperry, who lived on the outskirts of New Haven and is said to have been the friend and protector of the regicide judges, Goffe and Whalley, and to have furnished them with food while they were hidden in the "Judge's cave" on West Rock. Jacob Sperry's father lost his life in the French and Indian war. He was himself a soldier in the war of the revolution, and after the war a captain of militia. He died in 1834, leaving two sons and four daughters.

Anson, the fifth child, was born on Town Plot, March 28, 1786. He owned a cooper shop near the point of land between West Main street and the Waterville road, where he carried on an extensive business, making hogsheads for rum and molasses. His workmen, it is related by his son, were the fortunate (or unfortunate) possessors of a tin horn, some six or seven feet long, upon which they performed their music ere the day broke, so that the sleepy citizens were often aroused by its resounding echoes, long before the bells pealed forth from the Benedict and Scovill factories.

He was a captain in the old Light Infantry, and through a series of years held various responsible positions in the town and borough.

On April 23, 1810, he married Lois, daughter of John Upson, of Southington. They had nine children, the sixth of whom, Charlotte Eliza, is the widow of Robert Lang, and the youngest is Ann Ophelia Sperry. (See further, Vol. I, Ap. p. 130.) Captain Sperry died August 3, 1862.

His fifth child was Charles Anson, who was born July 24, 1819. He spent thirty-one years of his life in Illinois, where he followed his father's trade. When the war for the Union broke out he promptly enlisted in defense of his country. On the march to Atlanta, under General Sherman, he received a wound in the foot,

Digitized by Google

from which he never recovered. After the war, he removed to Kansas, and lived for a time on a ranch. In 1889 he returned to Connecticut, and resided in New Haven until his death, which took place on June 3, 1893, as the result of blood poisoning, caused by the old wound in his foot. He was buried at Riverside cemetery.

EDWIN SPERRY.

The elder brother of Captain Anson Sperry was Marcus Sperry, who was born March 14, 1779, and died at the age of thirty-two, leaving two sons, Edwin and Hosmer. Edwin Sperry was born March 8, 1808, and passed most of his life in Waterbury. He learned the trade of a cooper from his uncle, Captain Anson Sperry, and had a cooper shop for many years at the upper end of the street which bears his name.

In 1837 he became a member (with his wife) of the First church, and continued connected with it until his death. He was sexton of the church for more than twenty-five years. He represented the second ward of the city, at one time, on the board of councilmen. On May 1, 1831, he married Mary, daughter of Samuel Miles, and had five children. (See Vol. I, Ap. p, 130.) He died in Bridgeport, April 5, 1893, and was buried at Riverside cemetery.

His eldest daughter, Charlotte, married David Abbott, and after her husband's death removed to Chicago. His second daughter, Sarah Rebecca, married W. C. Palmer; his third, Mrs. Catharine Seagres, resides in Bridgeport; his two sons, Samuel M. and Henry T. Sperry, have homes in Waterbury, and his son Andrew resides in North Attleboro, Mass.

GEORGE GILBERT.

George Gilbert, son of Samuel and Sally (Macomber) Gilbert, was born in New Haven, November 1, 1816. He was educated at John E. Lovell's Lancasterian school. When twenty-one years of age, he removed to Waterbury and became a prominent mason and contractor. He was for many years secretary and treasurer of the Union Brick company.

On July 4, 1839, Mr. Gilbert married Maria English. She died in March, 1863, having had the following children: (1) Nellie Maria, who was born June 14, 1841, was married to George L. Streeter, October 1, 1860, and died September 26, 1861; (2) Charles J., who was born June 24, 1843, and married Jennie Pratt, October 19, 1864; (3) Kate L., who was born July 7, 1854, and was married November 12, 1873, to John B. Mullings. Mr. Gilbert's second wife was Sarah E. Strong, who survives him. He died July 8, 1887.

Digitized by Google

J. M. BURRALL.

John Milton Burrall, son of Charles and Lucy (Beach) Burrall, was born in Canaan, January 8, 1817. He was educated in the Canaan schools and at a Hartford academy. He learned in Hartford the cabinetmaker's trade, and remained there four years. He then went into business in Plymouth and continued there until October, 1849, when he formed a partnership with George Root of Waterbury, and opened a furniture store on East Main street, under the firm name of J. M. Burrall & Co. In 1852 Mr. Burrall erected the building No. 60 Bank street, where the furniture and undertaking business has since been carried on under the different firm names of Burrall & Root, J. M. Burrall & Son, and J. M. Burrall & Co.

Mr. Burrall, aside from his holding the distinction of being the oldest in business in this city, is also one of the oldest directors of the Waterbury National bank, having been connected with it over thirty-five years. He has also for the past ten years or more been a director of the Waterbury Savings bank, and has served on the Common Council and the Board of Relief.

Mr. Burrall married, July 8, 1841, Mary L. Coley. Their children are: Charles Homer, who died in Plymouth, October 1, 1842, Lucy Marion, who was born May 8, 1844, and died March 9, 1866; Edward Milton, born May 24, 1848, married, May 17, 1877, Mary E., daughter of John C. Booth; Charles William, born April 10, 1850, married, October 2, 1872, Cora R., daughter of George Pritchard. Mrs. Burrall died January 29, 1889, and on April 9, 1894, Mr. Burrall married Mrs. Mary J. Bunnell.

SAMUEL A. CASTLE.

Samuel Augustus Castle, son of Samuel and Hannah (Hotchkiss) Castle, was born in Prospect, February 23, 1822. He came to Waterbury at the age of fifteen, and, with the exception of two years spent in Cheshire, remained here until thirty years of age. In 1845 and afterward, he carried on the business of harness and saddle making. In 1852, he removed to New York city, where he spent the rest of his life. He had extensive business interests in that city, and also remained connected with some of the leading manufactures of Waterbury. On May 7, 1846, he married Mary Ann, daughter of Elisha Steele. Their daughter, Elizabeth Steele, mother of Samuel Castle Kellogg, was born March 8, 1847, and died October 27, 1867. She married, October 3, 1865, Norman Gilbert Kellogg, whose first wife, Rebecca Hinckley, was the mother of Lizzie Gilder Kellogg, who married Edward S. Hayden. Mr. Castle died April 8, 1887, and was buried in Riverside cemetery.

Digitized by Google

ALLEN B. WILSON.

Allen Benjamin Wilson, son of Benjamin and Frances Wilson, was born at Willett, Cortlandt county, N. Y., October 24, 1824. His father was a millwright and was killed by an accident while putting a water wheel in place. He left a wife and three young children, two of them girls. Allen was indentured at eleven years of age as an apprentice to a neighboring farmer who was also a carpenter, with whom he remained about a year. From 1835 to 1840 he worked at farming, spending his leisure time, however, in a neighboring blacksmith's shop, where he forged various tools for his own use. At the age of fifteen he built a small workshop, in which he made and set up a lathe for turning wood. He there constructed water wheels and sawmills which he set in operation at the falls of a mountain stream near by. He also invented apple-parers and other useful or amusing contrivances. At sixteen he was apprenticed to a distant relative, a cabinetmaker. One day, having been sent with a team to a neighboring town, an enforced delay of several hours gave him opportunity to drive to Aurora, eighteen miles distant, to examine a steamboat engine, the first he had ever seen. His employer finding fault with him for this, he packed up his effects and set out for a new field of labor. He obtained work, and continued at his trade until early in 1847.

It was at this time, while working as a journeyman at Adrian, Mich., that Mr. Wilson conceived the idea of a sewing machine—never having heard of one—and settled in his own mind the devices and adjustments necessary to accomplish the various processes. But he did not then do anything toward the completion of his design. He was unable to work at his trade for a time on account of ill health, and when he obtained employment again it was at Pittsfield, Mass. He there set about developing his idea of a sewing machine. By November, 1848, he had made drawings of all the parts according to his previous conceptions. On the evening of February 3, 1849, he began the construction of his first machine, and completed it by April 1. He was compelled by want of means to construct every part of it himself, and as he was not a practical machinist and had no suitable tools, his first machine was rude and imperfect. Dress waists were made with it, however, and other articles requiring fine sewing, and it was exhibited to several persons. The main question for the inventor was, what kind of a stitch to make and how to make it. It must be a stitch requiring the least possible quantity of thread and making a seam not liable to rip. He arrived at the conclusion that these conditions could

Digitized by Google

best be met by a lock-stitch made of two threads crossing each other within the two layers of cloth and presenting the same appearance on both sides of it. It did not require much mechanical ingenuity to conceive of a needle with an eye in the point, at the end of some reciprocating mechanism, to push it nearly through the cloth, carrying the thread with it, and then to withdraw it, leaving enough of the thread behind to form the loop.

In May, 1849, having meantime removed to North Adams, Mr. Wilson built a second machine on the same principle as the first, but of better workmanship. He induced Joseph N. Chapin to purchase one-half of the invention for $200, and with this money he secured a patent, November 12, 1850. Between 1830 and 1850, several patents for sewing machines had been granted in England and in the United States, but no one of them fully covered a practical and useful sewing machine. The first patent for such a machine was this of Mr. Wilson's. Before the end of the year he was introduced to Nathaniel Wheeler, then of Watertown, with whose name his own has ever since been so closely associated.

On a visit to New York Mr. Wheeler heard of the Wilson sewing machine, which was then in a room in the old *Sun* building on Fulton street. He examined it, saw its possibilities, and at once made a contract with E. Lee & Co., to manufacture five hundred of the machines. He also engaged Mr. Wilson to go with him to Watertown to perfect the machine and to superintend its manufacture. Their relations with Lee & Co. soon ceased, and within a short time Mr. Wilson substituted for the shuttle the rotary hook and bobbin now so well known. He had made in New York a model of a machine with this new device and had carried it with him to Watertown, and now showed it to Mr. Wheeler, who highly approved of it. He went to work to perfect the new machine, with the substitution referred to, and secured the patent for it on August 12, 1851.* A co-partnership was formed, consisting of Messrs. Wheeler, Wilson, Warren and Woodruff, under the name of Wheeler, Wilson & Co., and the manufacture of machines under the new patent was begun. To avoid litigation, Mr. Wilson contrived the stationary bobbin, which not only removed the appearance of infringement but was free from the objectionable features of the shuttle. The stationary bobbin was a feature of the first machine put upon the market by Mr. Wheeler, although the patent for it was not granted until June 15, 1852.

* On the same date Isaac M. Singer received his first patent on the machine which has since been so formidable a competitor of the Wheeler & Wilson machine.

Digitized by Google

The manufacture of sewing machines having been begun, the next step was to introduce them to the public. Mr. Wheeler took one of them to O. F. Winchester, then largely engaged in the manufacture of shirts at New Haven. Mr. Winchester refused at first even to try it, but Mr. Wheeler had a complete shirt made on the machine, Mrs. Wilson being the operator. Mr. Winchester was impressed by the beauty of the work, and at once purchased the right for New Haven county. Mr. Wheeler carried two of the machines to Troy, N. Y., and left them with J. Gardner, a leading shirt manufacturer there. After a three weeks' trial, Mr. Gardner came to Watertown, and purchased one-half of the right for Rensselaer county for $3000. Mr. Wheeler devoted himself to the introduction of the machine, especially in New York, Boston and Philadelphia, and several hundreds were sold. The business by this time had become so well established that others desired to obtain an interest in it. A proposal was made to the manufacturers that a joint-stock company should be organized, with a capital of $160,000, and this arrangement was completed in October, 1853. The inventor withdrew from active participation in the business, but in consideration of the value of his inventions he received a regular salary and considerable sums of money on the renewal of his patents. On December 19, 1854, he patented his four-motion feed, whereby the flat, toothed surface in contact with the cloth is moved forward, carrying the cloth with it, then drops a little so as not to touch the cloth, then moves backward, then rises up against the cloth, and is again ready for the first motion.

The manufactory was continued at Watertown until 1856, when, owing to the increase of the business, the property of the Jerome Clock company, at Bridgeport, was purchased.

Mr. Wilson became a resident of Waterbury in 1855. He bought twenty-five acres of land on Westside Hill, south of West Main street, and erected there a commodious and well-equipped dwelling-house. Here he resided, with his little family, until near the end of his life. After his death the place was purchased by the Waterbury Hospital association.

Mr. Wilson held letters patent for improvements in grain and grass harvesters, in hand cotton-pickers, and in photographic cameras, also for an apparatus for generating gas, besides his several patents in sewing machines. In 1865 he erected a fine hotel, together with a large public hall, at North Adams. The investment, however, proved to be an unfortunate one.

He married, in 1850, Harriet Emeline Brooks, daughter of Elisha Brooks of Williamstown, Mass. They had two children: Annah

Digitized by Google

Bennette, who was born in 1853 and died in 1881; and Harriet Ethel, who was born 1870, and was married in 1891 to Henry Merwin of Woodmont.

Several years before his death, Mr. Wilson's health became seriously impaired. He died on April 21, 1888, at Woodmont, where his family was residing, and whither he had been taken about two weeks previously. He was buried at Riverside cemetery.

C. B. WEBSTER.

Chauncey B. Webster was born in Burlington, June 19, 1826. He received a common school education and also attended an academy at Harwinton. From his tenth year to his seventeenth he worked on a farm. He removed to Waterbury in 1843, and has since resided here, pursuing various occupations. For some time before his retirement from business, he was largely engaged in the coal trade.

In politics Mr. Webster is a zealous Democrat. He has served two years in the General Assembly, and has held numerous municipal positions. He was an alderman for ten years, a councilman for two years, and an assessor for eleven years. He has also been chairman of the finance committee of the Centre school district. He has for years been actively connected with the Masonic order, being a member of Harmony lodge and of Clark commandery. He is also a member of the Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias and the Improved Order of Red Men. He has married twice, and has had children by both marriages.

ASA C. PECK.

Asa Curtis Peck, son of Cyrus Peck, was born in Southbury, May 6, 1829, and was educated in the schools of the town. In his youth he learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at it in Hotchkissville. He came to Waterbury in 1849, and went into business for himself, but very soon afterwards made contracts for the erection of important buildings in New York city and Stamford and Norwalk. He was actively engaged as a carpenter and builder in this city until about 1886, when he turned his attention more directly to the real estate business. He is the owner of various houses and blocks, including the hotel known as the Cooley House.

In 1853, while engaged in erecting a school-house for the Union school in Norwalk, Mr. Peck became acquainted with Sarah A., daughter of Deacon Charles Lockwood of that borough. They were married January 2, 1854. Their only surviving child is Frank Lockwood, born October 26, 1866; married, April 23, 1890, Emily B., daughter of Frank and Ella (Carpenter) Lockwood of New York.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Robert H. Brown

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ROBERT K. BROWN.

Robert Kingsbury Brown, son of William and Sarah (Kingsbury) Brown, and grandson of Colonel James Brown, above mentioned, was born in Waterbury, December 6, 1833. He was educated in the schools of the town, and entered the employment of Brown & Brothers, where he remained for some years, having charge during the latter part of the time of the manufacturing department. Afterward, in connection with his father, he turned his attention entirely to real estate, the care of which has since been his principal occupation. He is director in several business corporations, and has held some municipal offices. He has given considerable time and thought to questions of municipal administration, and has frequently appeared as an expert on these subjects before legislative committees. He is the largest individual taxpayer in town. On January 22, 1856, he married Elizabeth Nichols, daughter of Stiles M. Middlebrook of Bridgeport. They have no children.

FREDERICK B. RICE.

Frederick Benjamin Rice, son of Archibald and Susan (Bronson) Rice, was born September 30, 1843, in Hudson, O., to which place his parents had removed, from Waterbury. Soon after this the family returned to Connecticut, having spent but a few years in Ohio, and Mr. Rice's early education was conducted in the public schools of Waterbury. Later he entered Eastman's business college at Poughkeepsie. After leaving the college, he became clerk in the flour and feed business of L. D. Smith & Co., in which his father possessed an interest, and afterward occupied a position in the Apothecaries' Hall company.

In 1862, Mr. Rice enlisted among the "nine months" men, and served in the war for the Union for thirteen months, most of this time having been passed in Louisiana, under General Banks. On returning from the war, he first filled the position of secretary in the Apothecaries' Hall company, then entered the lumber yard of the Waterbury Lumber and Coal company, where he remained as clerk for several years. After a brief interval, spent in Bangor, Me., he returned to the Lumber and Coal company, and there occupied the position of secretary of the company. He and his father having acquired a controlling interest in the business, they sold out to a New Britain syndicate represented by F. G. Platt and F. H. Humphrey.

While still connected with the Lumber and Coal company, Mr. Rice began his present business, which consists in building houses,

Digitized by Google

and selling them on the installment plan, thus enabling persons of moderate means to become owners of comfortable homes. He has built over 400 houses, stores and business blocks, ranging in value from $800, to $12,000.

He has served three terms in the Common Council and five terms as assessor, and has held various positions such as those on the Water Supply committee, the committee on a new charter, and the Finance committee of the Centre district, in some of which his expert knowledge of real estate has lent to his judgment great weight and value.

Mr. Rice married Helen McCullough Mintie, the daughter of Alexander and Helen (Kenyon) Mintie, May 23, 1866. They have had two children, Helen Susan, who died in early childhood, and Archibald Ernest, born June 26, 1877.

A FEW WATERBURY FARMERS.

DANIEL UPSON, son of Stephen and Sarah (Clark) Upson, was born in Waterbury, March 9, 1769. He was the youngest of eight children. His father died eighteen days after his birth, and he was educated by his mother and at the common schools. He was a farmer, and lived in the Town Plot district. Mr. Upson served as selectman for Prospect (then Columbia), Naugatuck (then Salem), and for Waterbury during many years. He was made a deacon of the First Congregational church in 1818, and served in that capacity until 1832, when he resigned the office. He married in November, 1796, Mary, daughter of Samuel Adams, who died June 29, 1830. (For the names and dates of birth of their nine children, and for Mr. Upson's ancestry, see Vol. I, Ap. pp. 141, 142.) On September 4, 1831, he married Phebe Kirtland. He died October 1, 1854.

THOMAS CLARK UPSON, son of Daniel and Mary (Adams) Upson, was born in Waterbury on December 20, 1819. Like his father, he was the youngest of a large family, having five brothers and three sisters. He was for some years a builder, but his later life was passed on his farm in the Clark district, near Platt's Mills. He was a justice of the peace, and also served the town as one of its selectmen. He became a member of the First church in 1843, during the ministry of the Rev. David Root.

Mr. Upson was twice married. His first wife, Harriet Morris of Woodbury, died in 1853, and was the first person buried in Riverside cemetery. The Hon. Green Kendrick, in his address at the dedication of the cemetery, spoke of her as "a lovely and pious woman, a fit model for the living to copy."* His second wife, who

*See Book of the Riverside Cemetery, p. 37.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Daniel Upson

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

survives him, was Cornelia L. Pease, of Bridport, Vt. His children are Charles M. Upson, who married Jennie, daughter of Elias Baldwin; Harriet C., wife of the Rev. Charles S. Wright of Jersey City, N. J., and Frederick P. Upson, of Hartford. He died June 24, 1888.

ANSEL PORTER, a life-long resident of Waterbury, was born August 2, 1784, and was the son of Colonel Phineas and Millicent Lewis (Baldwin) Porter. He was a New England farmer of plain and simple tastes, never seeking to enter public life, but highly esteemed for his good judgment and trustworthy qualities. He was a captain in the United States army in the war of 1812. On April 13, 1807, he married Lucy, the daughter of Ward Peck. Their children were Phineas W., who died in infancy, Millicent, who died at the age of five years, and Ansel Charles, who lived to a good old age. Mr. Porter died October 9, 1813, and his widow became the wife of John Clark, formerly of Washington, Conn.

ANSEL CHARLES PORTER, son of Captain Ansel and Lucy (Peck) Porter, was born November 16, 1811. His father died before he was two years old, and his mother married again on April 3, 1817. The boy was brought up at the old Clark place (already referred to on page 75). The house is still standing on the east corner of Bank and South Leonard streets. When the population of the Brooklyn district began to increase, and the quiet and comfort of the old homestead were seriously encroached upon, Mr. Porter removed his family to another part of the city, but continued to own real estate in the Brooklyn district until his death. He was a farmer from his youth onward, and never took an active part in Waterbury manufactures.

On October 19, 1847, he married Ruth, daughter of Cyrus and Mercy (Peck) Sherman, of Woodbury, who still survives him. Their only child is Julia Sherman, wife of Mark L. Sperry.

ENOCH WILLIAM FROST, fifth child of Enoch and Anna (Culver) Frost, was born in Waterbury on May 7, 1803. The early part of his life was spent in farming; he was afterwards employed in the factories of Scovill & Co. and Brown & Elton, and was for a number of years a member of the firm of Porter & Frost, carrying on the button business near what is now the Shear shop. He afterward resumed the life of a farmer, and resided in the East Farms district. In his earlier life he was a prominent member of the Baptist church, but becoming alienated from it in consequence of an ecclesiastical quarrel, he began attending the First Congregational church, and after a time became, with his wife, a communicant therein. In 1883 he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., and in 1885 to

Digitized by Google

Sterling, Ill., where he died. On June 24, 1823, Mr. Frost married Lydia, the daughter of Heman Hall of Wolcott. There were seven children, two of whom are now living: Mrs. L. C. Graves and Mrs. Egbert Bill, of Sterling, Ill. Mr. Frost died January 12, 1890. Mrs. Frost survived him until March 30, 1891. They were buried in the East Farms cemetery.

ISAAC BOUGHTON, son of Jonas and Lydia (Hine) Boughton, was born in Derby, July 15, 1808. He came to Waterbury when he was very young, and has always resided here. In early life he was connected with the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, and later for a time with the Waterbury Buckle company. But for many years he devoted himself to farming and transactions in real estate.

On May 15, 1833, Mr. Boughton married Caroline, daughter of Obadiah Upson. Their children are, George Arnold; Susan M., who married Robert E. Pryor; Henry Isaac (for whom see elsewhere); Isabel, who married Henry S. Peck of Chicago; and Elizabeth. Mr. Boughton died February 7, 1891.

AN ELM ON HOLMES'S MEADOW, NEAR THE WEST MAIN STREET BRIDGE.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

THE OLD NEW ENGLAND TAVERN—ITS SIMPLICITY—THE FIRST WATERBURY TAVERNS—IN THE VILLAGE AND IN THE TOWN AT LARGE—JUDD'S TAVERN—REMINISCENCES—ITS FATE—BURTON'S TAVERN—DESCRIPTION AND HISTORY—THE TONTINE AND BROWN'S HOTEL—THE SCOVILL HOUSE—LATER HOTELS, LARGER AND SMALLER—CAPTAIN SAMUEL JUDD—JOSEPH BURTON.

THE tavern of the old New England times—that is, of New England prior to the era of railroads—holds about the same relation to the modern hotel as the old New England life holds to the city life of to-day. The tavern was an outgrowth of circumstances—the expression in simplest form of the desire to show hospitality to the passer by and at the same time earn an honest shilling. At a time when the population was pretty uniformly distributed, when villages were few and far apart, and travellers went afoot or else on horseback, it was an easy matter for a farmer, convenient to a travelled road or near some "four corners," to put up a tavern sign and thus let it be known that he was at the service of the travelling public on reasonable terms. And as it was an easy thing, so was it a common thing to do. In the times to which we refer, taverns were to be met with every few miles on every frequented road, and they were usually kept by farmers who had two or three spare rooms and were willing to take care of a stranger's horse for pay. Such places had no special equipment, and the guest took his meals with the family, and fed on their usual fare. It ought to be understood, however, that the "ordinary," or house of public entertainment, was provided for by act of the General Court as early as 1644. Every town was required to furnish a "sufficient inhabitant" for the conduct of such an establishment, "that strangers might know where to resort." The person chosen by the town was to be presented to two magistrates, who were to judge of his fitness for the work. In 1703, the "common victualler, innholder, or taverner" was to be licensed by the county court. In May, 1712, all licenses were revoked, and towns were ordered to choose every year one or more persons to that office, who were to have a license for "one year and no more."

That such places of entertainment should be established in villages was a matter of course. And when a village was situated at a centre where many roads converged, or upon some important

Digitized by Google

thoroughfare, the village tavern became a place of some importance. This was especially the case after agriculture developed and transportation increased, and farm wagons for the conveying of grain and fruits in large quantities came into use. The traffic connected with prosperous farming furnished constant employment to teamsters and brought in money, not only to the proprietors of turnpike roads, but to the innkeeper who made everybody welcome.

Although Waterbury, from the point of view just indicated, was not exceptionally fortunate in its situation, it certainly had nothing to complain of. From an early period it lay on the road which ran east and west between the Connecticut and the Hudson, with Farmington comparatively near on the one side and Woodbury on the other, and in a later day it became an important stopping place on the road between New Haven and Albany. The farm products of the north and east sections of Litchfield were transported through Waterbury to New Haven, and the various supplies which the farmers or their teamsters brought back with them returned by the same route ; and the teams must usually "put up" for the night in Waterbury.

The first Waterbury tavern seems to have been kept by John Hopkins. In accordance with the act above mentioned, he was chosen in December, 1712, to keep tavern for that year, and was appointed again in each of the three years following. Thomas Richardson was chosen for tavern keeper in 1716 and 1717, and Lieutenant John Hopkins in 1718 and 1719. It is probable that Thomas Bronson, Jr., in 1747, John Scovill in 1750, and John Bronson in 1754 were tavern keepers, in view of the fact that they furnished "meals" for public officers on special occasions. But the first tavern of which we have any definite knowledge was at the centre of the town. It was, in fact, on or very near the ground where the City hall now stands. Among the early residents of Waterbury, although not one of the first settlers, was Thomas Clark, nephew of Timothy Stanley. He was not only a farmer and a cloth weaver and a storekeeper and a deacon, but we are informed that "he also occasionally took boarders, and has several charges [in his account book] against the colony for 'victualing' soldiers that were passing through the town."* He was Timothy Stanley's heir, and after his uncle's death continued to occupy the homestead and to "take boarders." His son "succeeded him in the occupancy of the homestead, and kept a tavern"—so Bronson informs us—"until his decease, October 25, 1779. The house," it is added "was the scene of some interesting events during the

* Bronson's History, p. 145.

Digitized by Google

Revolutionary war." In 1790, Sarah, one of the daughters of the younger Thomas Clark, became the wife of Captain Lemuel Harrison. During the intervening years, and for twenty years afterwards—that is, until 1810 or 1812—the Clark tavern remained, and the family continued to live in it; and when, in 1831 or thereabout, Captain Harrison built his brick house, it stood for the most part on the foundation of the old dwelling. As already stated, on page 22, Captain Harrison's daughter, Maria, born in 1796, continued to live there until 1868, when it gave place to the City hall.

We know that some time before the Revolution there was a tavern kept by Captain Ezra Bronson, near the site now occupied by the Kendrick apartment house, and another "at the Red Lion," by Jonathan Baldwin. There was a tavern also near where the Citizens' bank now stands, which was kept for a while by Jesse Leavenworth, the eldest son of the Rev. Mark Leavenworth and the father of Dr. Frederick Leavenworth. As he removed to New Haven in 1767, the tavern must have been in existence before that date. It is also known that in the latter part of the last century—from 1795 onward—there was a tavern kept by Ephraim Warner on the old Hopkins place, that is, on the south side of East Main street near the corner of Brook street. These, with a single important exception, were the only taverns near the centre during the period under consideration. But Waterbury had a fair supply scattered over the town. James Brown, noted as the first Episcopalian in Waterbury, had a tavern at Naugatuck in 1722 and a few years later. He afterward removed to the Buckingham place, above Oakville, and probably continued the business there. Between the close of the Revolutionary war and the end of the century, there were at least twelve tavern keepers in Waterbury, and we know that in the one year 1788, and again in 1795 and 1796, there were seven taverns in operation. This was while Middlebury and Naugatuck were still included in Waterbury, and there was at least one in each of these sections. There was another in the East Farms district, kept by Joseph Beach, which is specially interesting because of a fact mentioned in our first volume (page 448)—that the earliest burials in the East Farms cemetery were of soldiers who had reached the tavern, worn out and ill, and had died there.* There was another, which also had associations of the war-time connected with it (Vol. I, p. 422), about two miles west of the centre

* This "tavern" was probably the small house owned afterward for many years by Stephen Culver. I think that the house is now gone, and that another was built near it by Enoch W. Frost, his nephew.—F. J. K.

Digitized by Google

on the road to Woodbury, where Lemuel Nichols "kept tavern" during the Revolution; another, at a later day, at Gideon Camp's on Bunker Hill, and perhaps another at Captain Joseph Bronson's, just above Waterville. Supposing the number of taverns at the end of the century to have been seven, and the population to have numbered 3000, we have a tavern for every 428 persons,—from which we must infer that the amount of travel in that day was greater than is commonly supposed, or that tavern keepers, as already indicated, were not largely dependent upon tavern keeping for their support. Irijah Terril, who kept tavern at Salem, was also a storekeeper; the same was true of Josiah Bronson, Jr., of Middlebury; and, as we have seen, some of the tavern keepers were farmers. Among these was Daniel Beecher of Naugatuck, for instance, whose tavern was widely known, and whose farming was conducted on a large scale,—as well it might be, for he married four times and had fifteen children.*

In speaking of the taverns in the village, the most important one was only alluded to. This was the famous tavern kept by Captain Samuel Judd. Further on in the chapter a full account of Captain Judd is given, from which it appears that he was a farmer and, when occasion came, a soldier. How he happened to turn his attention to tavern keeping, we are not informed, but he began the business in 1773 and continued it—or others continued it for him—as long as he lived, that is, until 1825. During a considerable part of this extended period, Judd's tavern was the only one between the northern part of Waterville and Salem Bridge—a distance of nine or ten miles—and, as we have already said, its situation was one of much importance; for it was on the road by which the farmers of Litchfield county carried their produce to New Haven, and at the same time on the chief east-and-west thoroughfare between the Hudson and the Connecticut. During the Revolutionary war, we are told, the establishment was repeatedly occupied by detachments of the American forces, and on one occasion the French troops passed through the village, 8000 in number, accompanied by Lafayette and other distinguished officers. In one of his articles on the "Valley of the Naugatuck," † Charles Burton describes the tavern as he probably remembered it:

There stood upon the north side of West Main street, a short distance from Centre square, a house known as the "old Judd house," which was for a long period

* His fourth wife, whom he married after he was eighty, was Mrs. Sena Hoadley, widow of Hiel Hoadley of Oxford, and mother of the late Eben Hoadley. Mr. Beecher's tenth child, Calvin A., established the Naugatuck Manufacturing company, afterwards the Beecher Manufacturing company, where the factory of the American Mills company now is. The eleventh child, Clarissa, became the wife of Charles A. Goodyear.

† *The National Magazine*, October, 1857, p. 289.

Digitized by Google

of years the only inn of the village. The house was red, and a capacious stoop extended across its front; at one corner was a venerable weeping elm. In immediate proximity to the house, extending along the line of the street, was an ample horse-shed, in accordance with the fashion of those days. Altogether the establishment was a good representation of the New England inn of the olden time.

The site here designated was that which is now occupied by the residence of S. J. and T. D. Barlow. It is said to have been the birthplace of the first English child born in this part of the state. Here Captain Judd spread his table, and welcomed the passing guest, and frankly expressed his opinions on all sorts of questions, through all the changes of half a century. Israel Coe, who was over thirty years old when Captain Judd died, gives the following incident (in which he was himself probably one of the participants) as illustrating the remarkable longevity of the landlord and his inn:

In 1823 a resident of Waterbury was returning from Boston with a horse and buggy. The horse lost a shoe, and while the blacksmith was replacing it, his father, an aged man, inquired of the traveller where he came from. When Waterbury was mentioned, "Waterbury?" he repeated, "I was in Waterbury once, on my way home from the Continental army. I stopped at a tavern on the north side of a wide street, and bought a glass of bitters. When I asked how much there was to pay, I was told 'twenty dollars,' but we could not make the exact amount, and I paid him eighteen dollars. I have never been there since, and I presume the landlord has been dead many years." When informed that the landlord was still alive, and keeping tavern there yet, he was greatly surprised, and said that he seemed to be an old man at the time of his visit. The landlord, of course, was Captain Judd, who lived to be ninety-two.*

Captain Judd died in 1825. What befell the old tavern eight years afterward has already been related at the beginning of Chapter VIII (page 111). It is a singular fact, says Mr. Burton, that all the buildings which belonged to the establishment were destroyed by fire. In the first place, the barn and sheds were struck by lightning and burned, and on the memorable morning of February 25, 1833, the old house itself, with three of its inmates, was consumed by the flames.

We have quoted Mr. Burton as saying that the Judd tavern was for a long period the only inn of the village. This could not have been the case so long as the Clark tavern was kept open. But between 1812 and the date of the opening of the Mansion House—if such an interval existed—it is quite possible that there was

*Mr. Coe, at the time he wrote out this incident for the new History of Waterbury, must have been ninety-four or ninety-five years old. His manuscript, even at that age (written, by the way, with the left hand), was remarkable for its uniformity and beauty. The visit referred to must have taken place at a time when the currency had reached its lowest point of depreciation.

Digitized by Google

no tavern at the centre which deserved the name except Captain Judd's. The Mansion House, however (but this was not its original designation) was quite old. It stood nearly on the site now occupied by the store of E. T. Turner & Co., but faced the north. The central part of the building, which has, in the cut, four tall columns in front, was standing in 1807, when the heirs of Phineas Porter sold the property to Captain Benjamin Upson. It is said to have been built by some of Thomas Clark's family. Captain Upson perhaps had a tavern there for a while. He sold the place to Aaron Benedict. Mr. Benedict sold that part of it which had the house on it to Levi Beardslee, and the rest to Silas Grilley. Mr. Beardslee, who probably kept a tavern, sold to Mr. Grilley in 1814. Mr. Grilley

BURTON'S TAVERN, AFTERWARDS THE "MANSION HOUSE." (A RESTORATION, FROM DESCRIPTIONS.)

kept a tavern and built the east wing. There was a ballroom in the second story of this wing, and (where the columns are, in the cut) on the north front of the old house was a two-story piazza, through the upper floor of which the ballroom was entered.* In 1817 Mr. Grilley sold it, and it passed through the hands of several persons who were not tavern keepers. It was probably during this period that Samuel G. Humiston was landlord, who kept the house

* The Rev. George A. Bryan, when a boy of ten or thereabout, in attempting to climb up the outside of the piazza, fell and broke his wrist, two or three of the balusters by which he had been holding coming down with him.—F. J. K.

Digitized by Google

until Israel Coe bought it, in 1821. Mr. Humiston's young wife was Ruth Holmes, a granddaughter of Captain Judd, and had been brought up in the Judd household; so that she was familiar with tavern life from her childhood. She afterwards became the wife of Deacon P. W. Carter.

In 1826 Mr. Coe sold the place to Joseph Burton. Captain Judd had died six months before this, and Burton's was perhaps the only tavern in the borough. By virtue of qualities referred to in the sketch of his life, Mr. Burton was almost an ideal landlord, and circumstances also favored him. There was then a stage-coach line from New Haven to Albany by the way of Waterbury and Litchfield, and in the winter, when the Hudson was closed by ice but navigation on the Sound was still open, much travel from New York to Albany sought this route.* During what was known as the Patriot war, in Canada, the British officers frequently passed to and fro through Waterbury. It was in the palmy days of New England country taverns, and this one acquired a reputation which extended far and wide. Mr. F. J. Kingsbury, who remembers it in its best estate, describes it as follows:

The house was large, rambling and picturesque, with many wings and angles, the result of successive enlargements. The stables were spacious and well equipped, the table generous, the service good. There was a large ice-house (a rare thing in those days), an extensive kitchen garden, an enormous wood pile, and an immense oven, built out of doors and used only on great occasions.† The dancing-hall, although it would now seem of modest dimensions, was one of the largest rooms in town, and was frequently thrown open for public gatherings of various sorts.

About 1834 Mr. Burton built the long west wing, replaced the two-story piazza by the tall columns, made bedchambers of the ballroom (dancing just then not being in fashion), removed two or three tall Lombardy poplars from the north yard, and changed the yard from a rather sharp slope to a terrace supported by a stone wall, surmounted by a fence, and entered by steps. The oval signboard bearing the words, "J. BURTON'S COFFEE HOUSE," was there before the ground was changed. It was much taller than represented in the cut, and did not stand in the enclosure as shown, but just outside of it.

There was a long wing, running south, which does not show in the cut; it ran from the west corner of the old part. In this wing "Grandma" Clark, Mrs. Burton's mother, had a suite of apartments. She had been the wife of a hotel keeper, Captain Uzziel Clark, of Sheffield, Mass., and, after her husband's death, came to live with her daughter. She was a very bright woman, full of talk and anecdote. She had been a singer, and could still sing when she liked. "The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea," from the oratorio of "Moses in Egypt," would be followed perhaps by "Pretty Polly Hopkins," as her fancy roamed. Her

---

*I well remember seeing the trunks, bearing familiar Albany names, as they were being loaded upon the coaches.—F. J. K.

†This oven is described more fully on p. 195.

Digitized by Google

parlor was quite a social centre in the house. Strangers of distinction were invited to her room, and when there was no one else at hand she talked to her great green parrot or her dog.*

It is stated on page 23 of this volume that Edward Chittenden removed from Prospect to Waterbury centre in 1839, and became proprietor of the Mansion House. But it must have been two or three years earlier than this that Mr. Chittenden bought the place. He was succeeded by Sheldon Collins, probably in 1835, and Mr. Collins by Edward A. Bancroft, who kept it until 1848. (See Vol. I, Ap. pp. 39 and 12.) At this time the Messrs. Scovill and the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company were conducting separate stores in the borough, but had come to the conclusion that it would be well to combine the two. The Benedict & Scovill company was organized, and the land occupied by the Mansion House was selected by them for the site of their new establishment. As has already been mentioned (in a note on page 70), the Messrs. Scovill bought the old hotel, divided it into three double houses, and removed it to Scovill street, then newly opened. This was in 1848, and in the same year the Scovill House was built, and a hotel opened in it the year following.

For several years, following the death of Captain Judd, Burton's tavern was the only one in the borough. But some time before its discontinuance a second-rate hotel, to which the name "Tontine" was given, had been opened on the corner of Exchange place and East Main street by Horace Porter, the eldest son of Daniel Porter. The building, which still stands there, was erected about 1830. The street was then low at that point, and the hotel could be entered, on the level of the first floor, only by climbing five or six steps. A stable adjoining extended southward nearly to where the store of Miller & Peck now stands, and Little brook was an open water-course on the south of it. Mr. Porter was succeeded as a landlord by Philip Cowles, and Mr. Cowles by Burr Perkins, a son-in-law of Silas Grilley. In the meantime the name was changed to Franklin House, and in February, 1846, Samuel Thompson became the proprietor, and refurnished and refitted it. It was also kept, for a time, by Benjamin Fuller.

In 1848 this place—the entire corner—was purchased by William and Augustus Brown, who proceeded to lay the foundation for a new hotel, a short distance to the south. The new house, known as

* The writer remembers being sent by Mrs. Clark (probably in 1830) to Israel Holmes, who then had charge of the Messrs. Scovill's store, to see what the thermometer registered. It was at the back of the store, near the ice-house. "Tell Grandma Clark," said Mr. Holmes, "that it is ninety-five in the coolest place we can find." This was clearly the only accessible thermometer about the Centre, and possibly the only one in town at that date.—F. J. K.

Digitized by Google

Brown's Hotel, was opened to the public in May, 1850, with A. B. Curtiss as proprietor, and "with accommodations for from seventy to eighty guests." In 1851, Charles A. Warner became the proprietor, and in 1858, Charles Partree. Probably because of the piazzas in front of it, this building came to be called the Arcade. It continued to be known by that name until its destruction by fire, February 22, 1894 (see page 130). It was occupied as a hotel, under Mr. Partree's management, as late as 1862. Soon afterwards, "the Old Arcade saloon and dining rooms, under Brown's Hotel," were refitted, and reopened as a restaurant, by R. Manchester.

ADVERTISING CARD IN POSSESSION OF MRS. R. P. SMITH.

The Scovill House, mentioned above as having been opened in 1849, was built by J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill, and the building was owned by them until J. M. L. Scovill's death, after which it was sold to Brown & Dart. The erection and opening of this hotel marked an important epoch in the history of the borough. While the foundations were being laid, in October, 1848, the *Waterbury American* spoke of it as "the Messrs. Scovill's splendid hotel," and for that time it was doubtless an imposing structure. The year in which it was completed was the year in which railroad connections were established between Waterbury and Bridgeport, and there were signs of promise on all sides in the business world. The house was opened to the public on July 14, 1849, under the management of George D. Ives. Mr. Ives was succeeded, January 1, 1851, by John Davis, and Mr. Davis by Brown & Dart. In September, 1867, Charles I. Tremaine became the proprietor, and managed it until June, 1870. He was succeeded by Payne & Todd,* who remained until 1874, when E. C. Lewis and Alton Farrell bought the property. They leased it to Mr. Tremaine, who returned to Waterbury, resumed the management of the hotel, and retained it until his death. Under Mr. Tremaine's second administration, the house was enlarged by Messrs. Lewis & Farrell to nearly double its original capacity, and various improvements were introduced, to meet

* Colonel Stephen H. Payne was the son of Joseph Payne, Jr., of Prospect, and his second wife was the widow of Ransom S. Todd. He afterward removed to Milford and died there.

Digitized by Google

the demands of the modern travelling public.* After Mr. Tremaine's death, T. R. Howe became the manager.

The later hotels of Waterbury can be disposed of briefly. The Adams Hotel was opened, near the original site of the Naugatuck Railroad station, in 1856, with W. H. Adams as proprietor. The name was afterwards changed to the Wolcott House, with Oliver Wolcott as proprietor, and still later to Earle's Hotel. About 1890 A. Esinhart became the proprietor, and immediately introduced extensive improvements. Smith's Hotel was built by Augustus Smith, a landlord of much experience, in 1881. Since Mr. Smith's death, it has had various proprietors. The Franklin House was opened by Mrs. Lucy Weeden, widow of J. H. Weeden, in the Griggs block on Bank street, in 1884. At her death, her son, J. Frank Weeden, succeeded her. The Cooley House was opened April 5, 1887, with R. V. Cooley as proprietor. He remained but a short time, and has had several successors. A. J. Bunnell became proprietor in April, 1894.

In the City Directory for 1894, fifteen hotels are mentioned. Since 1868, there have been at least fifty hotels, of various grades, in Waterbury, including one or two in Waterville, most of which have had but a brief existence. Some of them, although bearing the name of hotel, are probably of the same order as "a lodging house in the Brooklyn district," described in 1888 as follows:

> It is kept by an Italian and his wife. Fifteen cents are charged for a night's lodging. The men generally bring their provisions with them, and the rule is, "First come, first served." That is, those who come first get the beds; the later ones fare as best they can.

Perhaps it ought to be added that in May, 1894, ground was broken by F. B. Rice for a new hotel, on the north side of Grand street, between Bank and Leavenworth streets, to be under the management of J. Frank Weeden. The dimensions fixed upon were 100 feet by 40, with a wing measuring 54 feet by 32.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL JUDD.

Samuel Judd, son of Lieutenant John and Mercy (Bronson) Judd, and great-grandson of Lieutenant Thomas Judd, who was the son of Deacon Thomas Judd of Farmington, was born in Waterbury December 26, 1734. (See Vol. I, Ap. pp. 78, 79.) The Judd family had always been prominent in Waterbury affairs, and its prominence was well sustained by the subject of this sketch.

---

*A partial view of the Scovill House is given on p. 41.

Digitized by Google

When England, provoked by the continued aggressions of France on her American colonies, made the formal declaration of war against that country which resulted in the last of the "old French wars," Samuel Judd was twenty-two years old, and he promptly enlisted in a company raised in Waterbury and marched under Captain Eldad Lewis to the scene of hostilities around Lake George. The peculiar nature of the warfare carried on by the French and the Indians required much alertness and great courage on the part of the colonial troops. Besides the hardships of the long journey through almost trackless forests, there was much marching and countermarching and much watching and waiting; but the only important conflict in which the Waterbury company appears to have taken part was the attack on Fort Ticonderoga, commanding the line of communication between Lake George and Lake Champlain,—an engagement in which the British and colonists, after a four hours' contest, were obliged to retire. The company returned to Waterbury at the close of its term of enlistment, but young Judd had shown such soldierly qualities during the campaign that he received a lieutenant's commission and was authorized "to assist in raising by enlistments a company of able bodied, effective volunteers within this colony for the ensuing campaign." The commission to enlist volunteers was repeated the following year, but the duty of the companies raised by Lieutenant Judd consisted mainly in mustering and marching; for fortunately the fighting was over, although the treaty of peace was not formally concluded until February, 1763.

The war of the Revolution broke out when Lieutenant Judd was about forty years of age, and it need scarcely be said that he took an active part in the struggle. It is impossible, however, at this distance, to speak definitely of his experiences in this war; suffice it to say that the expedition against Quebec, the battle of Long Island, and the campaign which resulted in the capture of Burgoyne, are among the most probable fields of his military activity. His commission as captain dated from the closing days of the war, after the surrender of Cornwallis and while negotiations for peace were still pending. It was issued January 24, 1783, by Governor Jonathan Trumbull, the original "Brother Jonathan." Captain Judd was honored in this marked way at the time when our independence had just been achieved by successful warfare carried on by capable citizens, when military rank stood far in advance of civil position in the respect accorded to it, and when none but able men could hope to secure it. There was probably no man of his time with whom military title was so thoroughly identified, or who maintained

Digitized by Google

the efficiency of the local militia in a higher degree than he did, during the many years that it was under his command.

In addition to farming, which was carried on to a greater or less extent by almost every householder in the place at this period, Captain Judd kept a tavern. When he chose this occupation, in 1773, no manufacturing enterprise in the town had begun to attract attention. The great brass industry, which his grandson did so much to develop fifty years later, did not exist even in dreams; and there were of course no railroads, and no "drummers" here, except those who beat actual drums in the company he commanded. Nevertheless Captain Judd, as a taverner, did a very considerable business. In the absence of public buildings, the tavern of these early times was a kind of general headquarters for the town, a place of meeting for civil, military, political, and even religious consultation, and a rendezvous on muster-days and other public occasions. The tavern keeper of the past was therefore much more a public man than the hotel keeper of the present day. For fifty years Captain Judd discharged the duties of the prominent position he occupied with the stately politeness of the olden time, and with a prompt exercise of authority, when needful, which always checked the beginnings of disorder. During this long period he filled a large place in the society of the town. It was for many years the custom of the military companies on muster-days, after the forenoon drill, to go to Captain Judd's for refreshments, where the tables were invariably spread for them, either in the yard or on the street in front of the house. As a consequence there was no able-bodied citizen who did not know the captain; and everybody liked him, although people expected of him on occasion great plainness of speech. Although two generations have passed since his day, stories of his doings and sayings are still repeated.

A man named Wood had removed from New York to Waterbury and had become Captain Judd's neighbor. He had brought with him more assumption of importance than sweetness of character or activity in business, and was not a favorite, and Captain Judd soon contracted a dislike for him. On one occasion, when sharp words had passed between them, the Captain terminated the interview by saying, "I advise you to go back to New York, sir. When we want you, we will send for you, sir. *I* can be lazy enough for this end of the town, sir."

Captain Judd owned land on Burnt Hill, and a person who had the reputation of being light-fingered lived opposite one of his lots. One day, on visiting his premises, he discovered that a number of rails had been taken from his fence. He promptly accosted the man across the road, with the remark, "There seems to have been a freshet here lately which has carried away my fence-rails. Can you tell me when it occurred, sir?" The fact that he owned land where fences were liable to be carried away by freshets, suggested, doubtless, the form of his rebuke.

Digitized by Google

One morning, when the cold was intense, a man came into the public room of the tavern, and drew up a chair before the open fire in such a way as to monopolize its genial warmth. Observing that the stranger did not draw back after the first chill had passed, but seemed inclined to hold his place to the discomfort of the other guests, Captain Judd approached him and asked in his most stately manner, "May I inquire, what is your name, sir?" The man answered that his name was Frost. "Ah, indeed," was the reply; "I might have guessed as much from the way you crowd into the fire, sir. Excuse me for inquiring, sir." The man drew back in confusion amidst the laughter of the company.

He was a complacent landlord when "the cap was on the right ear," and his unwavering reply to all suggestions was, "That's well, sir." In his later life, after he had become very deaf, the son of an old friend, who lived at a distance, called to pass the night. After the usual compliments, the Captain inquired for his friend. "My father is dead, sir," was the reply. "That's well, sir," the Captain responded, with unmoved composure. Raising his voice the visitor said again, "My father is dead, sir." That's well," came the response again. A third time the visitor tried to explain, shouting at the highest pitch, "My father is dead, sir." With stolid face the old man looked calmly on and yet again responded, "That's well, sir," to the entire discomfiture of his guest. Whether this is to be attributed entirely to deafness, or in large part to the Captain's well known obstinacy, is a question.*

Captain Judd was a large landholder, owning property to the north and west, including the river meadows above the iron bridge, and extending considerably beyond Westwood, where his great-grandson, Israel Holmes, now resides. Once on a September morning, when he was quite advanced in years, he directed his grandson, Israel Holmes, to get the oxen out to plough a certain piece of land that was to be sown with rye. Young Holmes replied that the land was worn out, and it would hardly pay to sow rye in it. "Don't mind about that," said Captain Judd, "I won't have it said that John Kingsbury has sowed more rye than I have."

This man who was not in the habit of being outdone was once seen on horseback in the field driving the oxen while the young Israel ploughed. His vigor of spirit long outlasted his bodily strength. When, in the later years of his life, he used to summon his laggard workmen to the field in the morning, saying, "Come on, boys; I am going to be the only lazy man to-day," it was understood that he expected to have something done, even if unable to do much himself.

He was a man of sterling integrity and great strictness of principle. Although in his time there was no public sentiment against spirituous liquors, he would never dispense them except in "temperance" quantities. "One glass is enough, sir;" "You can't have any more, sir;" "Not another drop to-day, sir," were his constant decisions, from which no appeal was ever successfully made. Accustomed to be treated with deference by others, he had a thorough respect for himself, and though not given to fullness of speech, a

*This anecdote is given in Burton's "Valley of the Naugatuck," *National Magazine*, October, 1857, p. 290.

Digitized by Google

positiveness of character and force of personality went with his words which always made them effective and which have done much to perpetuate his memory.

By C. D. Kingsbury, who died in 1890, at the age of ninety-four, Captain Judd was remembered as a familiar figure, dressed in knee breeches, sitting on the piazza in front of his house, drumming with his fingers to the time of some martial melody, and with thoughts doubtless busy among the reminiscences of a stirring past. He was of medium height, or somewhat above, and solidly built. His wife was the daughter of Isaac Hopkins, and the ruddy Hopkins complexion seems to have had a prepotency on the one hand, as the prompt energy of the Judd family did on the other.

Horace Hotchkiss, in his "Reminiscences," already referred to, describes him as follows—adding a few anecdotes:

In person he was short and stout, but without much muscular development. His full oval face, lighted by twinkling gray eyes, with his scanty hair concealed under a white turban-shaped linen cap, which was often set awry, comes very perfectly before my remembrance. Like Queen Elizabeth, he was variable in his moods, eager to prove himself in the right, obstinate when opposed, but easily yielding to milder influences.

A traveler who had stopped for dinner, on looking at the change he had received after paying his bill claimed that a mistake had been made. Captain Judd refused to admit this, but as the traveler persisted, inquired what it was. "Why," said he, "you have given me back twenty-five cents more than I gave you." Captain Judd paused a moment, and then said, "There is no mistake; it is worth twenty-five cents to any man to eat such a dinner."

Once, when going into the woodlands to chop wood with my father, an extra axe was needed, and I asked Captain Judd if he would lend me his grandson Reuben's. He was not in good humor, that morning, and gave me a plump refusal: "No, I vow you can't have it; Reuben will want to use it. You're always borrowing something. Go to Kingsbury and get his axe, and when you have borrowed from him as long as you have from me, then you can come again." "Very good, Captain Judd," I said, "I'll get one somewhere else. I came here because Reuben's axe is a good one, and I knew you would accommodate me if you could." "So I would, so I would," said he emphatically, and I went away. Before I reached the street, however, I was called back in imperative tones: "Young man, come here. You get Reuben's axe and use it." "No, Captain Judd," I said; "Reuben will want it, I can borrow one somewhere else." "Young man," he replied, "go straight into the kitchen and get Reuben's axe, and when you want anything—you or your daddy—come to me."

A neighbor who asked the loan of a horse to carry a grist to mill was a little offended at being refused. A day or two afterward Captain Judd accosted him and asked whose horse he had borrowed. "Nobody's," was the answer. "Have you taken your grist to mill?" "Yes." "How did you get it there?" "On my back," said the man, as he turned away. "See here, sir, see here," the repentant captain called after him; "go to the stable and get my horse." "But I don't want your horse." "Go to the stable, I say, and get my horse. Take your wife out to ride, or go somewhere with him."

Digitized by Google

Captain Judd died September 11, 1825, in his ninety-first year. He was the last of the Waterbury Judds who kept the prominence of the family name up to the original standard, although the peculiar characteristics of the family have been abundantly perpetuated under other names. His children who grew up were with one exception daughters, and his son had no sons. Through his eldest daughter, Mercy, who married Timon Miles, he was the ancestor of the Stockings, and through his third daughter, Sarah, who married the first Israel Holmes, he was the ancestor of the Holmeses and the Carters.

JOSEPH BURTON.

Joseph Burton was the son of Deacon Benjamin Burton of Trumbull, and was born in that town in 1779. He came to Waterbury about 1800, and established a mercantile business with Philo De Forest, who came from the same part of the state, under the name of Burton & De Forest. Their store was on Exchange place, corner of Harrison alley, and was built for them by Captain Benjamin Upson. Mr. De Forest did not remain long in Waterbury, and Mr. Burton subsequently formed a partnership with Aaron Benedict, and still later with Mark Leavenworth.

On June 23, 1805, he married Susanna, daughter of Deacon Stephen and Sarah (Humiston) Bronson, and through his wife and by purchase became a large landholder. On March 14, 1826, he purchased the hotel kept just before then by Israel Coe. This hotel, together with extensive farming operations, Mr. Burton conducted successfully until about 1836, when he sold the hotel to Edward Chittenden and removed to the house which had belonged to his wife's father, Deacon Bronson (which stood on the ground now occupied by the Dime Savings bank). Two years later—on April 6, 1838—he died there.

His first wife died July 14, 1811, and on January 2, 1815, he married Ann Eliza, daughter of Captain Uzziel Clark, of Sheffield, Mass. She died November 20, 1836. (For the record of the children of both wives, see Vol. I, Ap. pp. 31, 32.)

Mr. Burton occupied a prominent place in Waterbury for many years. He was an accomplished business man, but it was as a landlord that he was most widely known. The position of landlord of a good hotel was one of no small social importance. Mr. Burton was a man of fine presence, of an easy but dignified bearing, a courteous and almost courtly manner; uniformly kind to his guests, but with a fine sense of differences. He considered that nothing could show greater attention on his part to a guest whom he especially

Digitized by Google

desired to honor than an introduction to his own family circle. This consisted of his wife and his wife's mother—both of them ladies of much social experience—and his three children, Marcia, the daughter of his first wife (afterwards Mrs. Willard Spencer), Elizabeth (afterwards the first wife of Augustus Brown), and his son Charles (of whom an account is given elsewhere). The two latter were children of the second wife.*

THE DIME SAVINGS BANK (REFERRED TO ON THE PRECEDING PAGE). ALSO THE OFFICE OF HOLMES & PARSONS, BANKERS. (SEE FURTHER, PAGE 178.)

* Captain Clark, the father of Mr. Burton's second wife, was in early life a sea captain, sailing from the Connecticut river to the West Indies and various other ports of the world. It happened that he was in one of the West India islands at the time of a negro insurrection and massacre, and succeeded in saving the lives of a family that took refuge on his vessel. They were brought by him to this country, together with some of their effects. Among these was a picture of the Death of Antony, painted by Pompeo Battoni, an Italian artist of repute. This picture its owner presented to Captain Clark, and after his death it was brought to Waterbury. Hezekiah Huntington of Hartford saw it here, and finally bought it. Some years later it was taken to Europe, and was there recognized by connoisseurs as a well known picture of Battoni's, the disappearance of which had been noticed, but of which all trace was lost. Before it disappeared it had been engraved by the eminent John George Wille in his strongest and most masterly style. Its reappearance excited much interest in art circles. The picture, which still belongs to Mr. Huntington's family, is or recently was in the Athenæum at Hartford.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

THE DAY OF SMALL SHOPS — LARGE ASSORTMENTS, "SPIRITS" INCLUDED — SPECIALIZATION — THE FIRST DRUG STORE — DRY GOODS, HARDWARE, ETC. — BIOGRAPHIES — WILLIAM LEAVENWORTH, ABNER JOHNSON, JAMES SCOVIL, W. K. LAMSON, DR. FREDERICK LEAVENWORTH, C. D. KINGSBURY — REPRESENTATIVE MERCHANTS OF THE LATER TIME, IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

THERE were probably small shops for supplying local wants in Waterbury from a very early period in its history, as Farmington and New Haven and, a little later, Derby were the nearest points for obtaining supplies. No record of them, however, has been discovered, and neither in the early years nor for a long time afterward were any large commercial enterprises undertaken here, such as were carried on successfully in a number of inland towns of no greater population.

The object of these early merchants was to supply as far as practicable all the ordinary wants of the people; consequently, although the stock of goods was small, the assortment was great. I have before me a merchant's account book of 1791, and I see on its pages frequent charges of rum, intermingled with tow-cloth, spelling-books, sugar, wire, linen check, green tea, shirting, German steel, indigo, sewing silk, veal, buttons, butter, ashes, tobacco, pipes, sherry, alspice, mull, whalebone, etc., etc. Money was scarce, and a great deal of trade was exchange or barter. Grain of all kinds, beef, pork, poultry, cheese, butter, eggs, nuts, berries, hides, tallow, candles, lard, domestic flannels, feathers, quills, braided straw hats, potatoes, apples and other fruits, both green and dried, home-made brooms, flax and flax seed, cider and domestic wines, were some of the articles which the country merchant was expected to be always ready to receive in exchange for his goods. Some of these would be disposed of to local customers and the remainder would be sent from time to time to larger markets, mostly to New Haven. All or nearly all dealt in spirits. Nobody imagined anything wrong in that. They were sold by the glass or the bottle, as required. A clerk usually slept in the store, and he was expected to be up by four o'clock in summer mornings, to serve those who thought they needed a drink on their way to the field. Dr. Abner Johnson sold only drugs, and after 1827 Frederick Leavenworth sold no dry goods. It was not until 1846 that a store for the sale of dry goods

Digitized by Google

only, was opened by Elisha Turner, and it was ten years later before the hardware trade justified keeping a stock of that kind exclusively.

We give in this chapter biographical sketches of the early and some of the later merchants of the town. Even for the period before 1840 the list is incomplete, but the important names are included. Some of the early merchants—for instance, Aaron Benedict, Mark Leavenworth, Israel Coe and Green Kendrick—who later became prominent as manufacturers, and therefore properly belong to another department of the history, have been purposely omitted. Horace Porter, Jeremiah Camp, Ezra Stiles, George Warner, Lyman Chipman and Sherman Chipman are also remembered as having been engaged in mercantile trade here for longer or shorter periods, between 1825 and 1860, and probably the list might be considerably extended.

Thomas Clark, who was a weaver and a tavern-keeper, had a stock of goods here during some portion of his life. He was the adopted son and heir of his uncle Timothy Stanley, who died in 1728, and as Clark succeeded his uncle in the business of cloth weaving and tavern keeping it is quite likely that the mercantile business was a part of the inheritance. His house stood where the City hall now stands.*

Captain George Nichols had a store here about 1740 and for some years afterward. He was a son of Joseph Nichols and came here with his father from Derby, some time prior to 1731. The father, Joseph, was born at Stratford, but was taken to Long Island by his mother, then a widow, when he was quite young. His son George and several other children were born on Long Island, whence they removed to Derby and later to Waterbury, where he died. Joseph was, I think, the progenitor of all of the name who have lived in Waterbury, unless in recent years.

George Nichols was born in 1714. He became a large landholder in Waterbury and was a prominent and active business man for many years; but his mercantile business does not seem to have been extensive. He built, about 1760, the house on East Main street lately occupied by Dr. James Brown, and before him by his father Colonel James Brown. George Nichols died in November, 1788.

*See Bronson's History, p. 144, and note. One of the entries in his book of "accounts" is as follows:

"Reckoned with John Ponderson, June 12, 1720:

2 ounces of pepper,	0	0	10
An Almanack,	0	0	4
4 yards of tape,	0	0	8
3 yards of calico,	0	12	0
By rumb and 6 pipes,	0	1	4
By rumb,	0	1	0

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM LEAVENWORTH.

William Leavenworth was the son of the Rev. Mark and Sarah (Hull) Leavenworth, and was born in Waterbury, February 23, 1759. He married Hannah, daughter of Ezra Bronson, Esq., May 1, 1781. He was an energetic man of many plans, and probably did a much larger mercantile business than any one else in Waterbury prior to 1830. He dealt extensively in domestic produce, cheese, butter, grain, beef and pork. He owned a mill and a distillery. He contracted with the town for procuring soldiers in 1782. He contracted with the colony to furnish copper coins. He contracted with the First Ecclesiastical society, in 1795, to build a meeting house for them. He represented the town several times in the legislature. He was its first postmaster, in 1803, and doubtless it was mainly due to his influence that a post office was established at that time. He was town clerk, colonel of the militia, and was engaged in the manufacture of clocks. He built the house—then the finest in the town—which is occupied by H. W. Scovill. His store was on the same lot and quite near the house.

In some of his later undertakings he was unsuccessful, and about 1823 he went with his son to Albany, and afterwards with his daughter to Bridgeport, where he died November 24, 1836. For nearly forty years he was one of the most prominent citizens of the place. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 83.)

JAMES WHITNEY.

James Whitney was a merchant here for several years, about 1790. He died here in 1794. He came from Derby. An old gentleman long since dead, a contemporary of Whitney, told the writer that Whitney assured him confidentially that his sales exceeded $2000 in one year, and he was much pleased with his success. I suppose him to have been a son of Stephen Whitney, of Derby, born March 23, 1764, but of this I am not sure.*

DAVID TAYLOR.

David Taylor was the son of John Taylor, of Wethersfield, where he was born in 1737. On July 14, 1760, he married Jemima, daughter of Lieutenant John Judd, of Waterbury. He probably began business here as a merchant a year or two earlier. His wife died May 12, 1761, and on June 24, 1762, he married Mrs. Huldah Fairchild, widow of Joseph Fairchild, and daughter of Dr. James Porter of Middlebury. He died August 19, 1801. His residence was

* See Orcutt's "Derby," pp. 163, 248, 600.

Digitized by Google

on the southeast corner of West Main and Willow streets (the property now owned and occupied by Robert K. Brown). He was a prominent man in the town, and combined farming and perhaps other pursuits with his mercantile business, as was the habit of the time.

DAVID TAYLOR, Jr., son of the above, was born October 8, 1771. He was a man of ability and of good education, and an accomplished merchant. After being for a while with his father he became a partner with Colonel William Leavenworth, at a time when the latter was engaged somewhat extensively in the produce business. About 1800 Mr. Taylor removed to Canaan and became connected in business with the Hunts, who were extensive iron makers there. About 1807 he removed to New York city and there became a partner of Aaron and David Smith, brothers of Junius Smith, afterwards famous as the promoter of ocean steamship navigation. These men were among the leading merchants of New York, but they met with reverses, and Mr. Taylor died poor at the home of his old friend and partner, Colonel Leavenworth, in Albany. He married on June 13, 1791, Millicent, daughter of Isaac Lewis and step-daughter of Colonel Phineas Porter. He had five children: Lewis and Lucius, who grew up and engaged in business, but never married; Chloe, who married her cousin David Taylor, the son of her uncle John; Sophia, who married Washington M. Haxtun, and became the mother of Captain Milton Haxtun, U. S. N.; and David, who resided for a while in Waterbury, but died in Plymouth some years since.

ABNER JOHNSON.

Abner Johnson, son of Abner and Charity (Dayton) Johnson, was born at Wallingford (where his father was a merchant) August 26, 1738. He graduated at Yale College in 1759, and studied theology. He was licensed to preach, and supplied pulpits in different parts of the state, among others those at Franklin and at Middlebury. Owing to poor health he was obliged to abandon his profession. On June 30, 1773, he married Lydia, daughter of Ebenezer Bunnel of Cheshire. (The tradition is that they were married under an apple tree in the house yard.) About the same time he bought the place on Willow street which has long been known by his name, and established an apothecary's shop,—there being at that time none nearer than Hartford and New Haven. He seems, from the record, to have carried on the business before this for a while in a building on the corner of Willow and West Main streets.

Dr. Johnson (as he was always called) must have been something of a chemist. He manufactured many medicines which are

Digitized by Google

now never made outside of laboratories, and distilled essential oils from plants. In all his business he was much aided by his wife, who was fully competent to assist him by her intelligence, while in physical strength and energy she was his superior.

He sometimes went to Boston on horseback to procure medicines, and brought them home in saddle-bags, or at any rate some portion of them. As it is recorded that in 1780 he asked permission of the legislature to transport to Boston a ton of wheat flour and three barrels of pork, to procure medicines that could not be otherwise obtained (although the legislature denied his request, the carrying of provisions out of the state being forbidden by law), it is probable that he contrived in some way to make the necessary purchases; but this indicates too much in quantity to be transported in saddle-bags.

He was one of the leading men of the town. He represented it several times in the legislature,—was town clerk and town treasurer, and held sundry other offices of local importance. Yet he was always an invalid, and suffered much from nervous troubles which at times were very depressing. He died June 21, 1817. His daughter Fanny married Dr. Frederick Leavenworth, and the drug business after Dr. Johnson's death passed into his hands, and later into those of his son Elisha Leavenworth, the senior member of the late firm of Leavenworth & Dikeman. Some of the implements used by Dr. Johnson in his business are still in existence.

JAMES SCOVIL.

James Scovil was the eldest son of the Rev. James and Amy (Nichols) Scovil, and was born in Waterbury March 19, 1764. He married Alathea, daughter of Mitchell Lamson, a merchant of Woodbury, on November 16, 1788. When, after the Revolution, his father removed with his family to New Brunswick, he was the only one of the children who remained here. He was a prominent citizen of the town, was a large landholder, acted as trying justice, and was always known as Esquire Scovil. During the war of 1812, he established, in company with others, a woolen factory on East Main street, at the place now known as the "old leather factory" site. When peace was declared, and the markets were opened to foreign goods, domestic manufactures could not compete with them, and the owners retired from business with considerable loss. Mr. Scovil's place of business, as also his place of residence and that of his father before him, was at the corner of North and East Main streets, his homestead including the ground now occupied by Irving

Digitized by Google

block and the neighboring buildings from Phœnix alley on East Main street to the Dime Savings bank on North Main. He was a man of fine presence and much dignity of manner and character. He died November 26, 1825.

The business of a country merchant in those days was small and somewhat irregular. The merchant was frequently a farmer also, or had other avocations, and during his absence his wife or some other member of the family looked after the store and served customers. Mrs. Scovil was one of these merchant-women, and for many years was regarded as the merchant quite as much as her husband. In later years she spoke with pride of the days when, carrying a child on one arm, she had served customers with the other. Such were the ambitions of the women of those times.

R. F. WELTON.

Richard F. Welton was the son of John and Dorcas (Hickox) Welton, and was born in the Bucks Hill district, April 17, 1767. On reaching manhood he removed to the centre of the town, and lived on East Main street, near the west end of the lot on which the church of the Immaculate Conception stands. His lot was bounded on the west by James Scovil's, the division line being about where the west line of Phœnix alley now is. About 1803 he commenced merchandising in a store which he owned on the corner of East and South Main streets. About 1810, his health failing, he gave up his business and, returning to Bucks Hill, purchased a small farm (that now owned by William Tyler). In 1817 he sold this and removed to a farm near the present residence of Hiram E. Welton, where he died, May 9, 1829.

His first wife was Sarah Anna, daughter of John Hickox; their children were Ephraim W., Richard F., and Lydia A. Welton. His second wife was Anna, daughter of Dr. Timothy Porter; their children, Caroline, George W., and Joseph C. Welton.

To show the increase in the value of land in Waterbury, I will mention a fact which appears on record, that on June 4, 1821, Mr. Welton sold the lot and store on the corner of East and South Main streets—about three-eighths of an acre—for $250. He also sold all his property on the north side of East Main street previous to 1821 for about $650.

W. K. LAMSON.

William K. Lamson was the son of Mitchell and Thankful (King) Lamson of Woodbury. His elder sister married James Scovil, Esq., of Waterbury, which was probably the reason for his coming here.

Digitized by Google

He came about 1800 and was a prominent man in the town. He was its second postmaster, in 1813. He also represented the town in the May session of the legislature in 1815, having temporarily resigned the office of postmaster that he might do so. He occupied the store of Colonel Leavenworth, and was for a while partner with his brother-in-law, James Scovil. About 1820 he removed to Berwick, Penn., and became a merchant there. His name was King William Lamson, he having been named for his mother's family, and in the early years of his residence here it so appears on our records. He soon changed it, however, to William K. Lamson, perhaps because in the other form it had a formidable sound to republican ears.

SHERMAN CLARK, was first a clerk and afterwards partner with William K. Lamson. He held the office of postmaster for a short time, when Mr. Lamson resigned the office in order to become a member of the legislature. He probably went to Berwick with Mr. Lamson, but later settled at Cincinnati, where he was successful in business and where some members of his family still reside. At one time I supposed him to be the son of John Clark who married a daughter of Herman Munson; but this view must be abandoned.

DR. FREDERICK LEAVENWORTH.

Frederick Leavenworth was the second son of Jesse and Catharine (Conklin) Leavenworth, and was born in Waterbury, September 14, 1766. When he was quite young his parents removed to New Haven, and his boyhood was spent there. When about seventeen years of age, he made several voyages as supercargo and mate to the West Indies and neighboring South American islands, and on the last voyage remained some months on the island of Trinidad. On his return home he studied medicine with Dr. Isaac Baldwin, the husband of his aunt Sarah Leavenworth. After marrying the daughter of Dr. Abner Johnson (see above), he settled in West Stockbridge, Mass. Dr. Baldwin wishing to visit Europe, Dr. Leavenworth returned here to take his practice, and purchased his house, which stood on Grand street, where the Baptist church now is. After several years of practice he became interested in business enterprises and for some years spent his winters in the South, near Augusta, Ga., where his elder brother, Melines C. Leavenworth, resided.

In 1811, he engaged in manufacturing in Waterbury, and subsequently in mercantile business, first as a member of the firm of Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovil, afterwards with his son-in-law Charles D. Kingsbury, and still later with his son Elisha Leaven-

Digitized by Google

worth. He was postmaster of Waterbury for more than twenty years prior to his death. He was also extensively engaged in agriculture, which he carried on successfully. He frequently had large stocks of cattle, and bred superior cattle, horses and sheep. One of his barns was on Union street, where the Roman Catholic convent now is, the farm connected with it extending below Clay street. Another barn stood where Johnson street is, and the farm connected with this extended up Willow street for a mile or more, to the property now occupied by Frederick Nuhn. His residence during the latter part of his life was on West Main street, next west of the present house of worship of the First church, which stands partly on his lot. He was a man of extensive and varied knowledge, and was possessed of a quick insight into men and things. He was independent, resolute and courageous, ingenious and versatile. He died May 7, 1840.

CHARLES D. KINGSBURY.

Charles Denison Kingsbury was the eldest son of Judge John and Marcia (Bronson) Kingsbury, and was born in Waterbury, December 7, 1795. He was educated in the schools of the town and in the Rev. Daniel Parker's school at Ellsworth in Sharon. Among his schoolmates there were Charles A. Goodyear, the inventor, and Henry G. Ludlow, afterwards a prominent clergyman in New York. He remembered among his teachers here, Ashley Scott, Miss Hotchkiss, a sister of Deacon Elijah Hotchkiss, Miss Rosetta Fenn of Plymouth, Miss Battle of Torrington, Orrin Porter, Mr. Williams, Rev. Virgil H. Barber and a Mr. Leavenworth; and among the places where he attended school, the West Centre district schoolhouse, the ball room in David Hayden's house, where the church of the Immaculate Conception now stands, and a house next south of St. John's church. When seventeen years of age, he became a clerk for Benedict & Burton at the store on the west side of Exchange place, corner of Harrison alley. In 1814 he had a serious affection of the lungs, but recovered from it, and made a journey on horseback to New London, riding all day in sight of Hardy's fleet which was then lying in the Sound, and which afterwards attacked Stonington. About this time he studied medicine with Dr. Edward Field, and thus acquired the title of Doctor, which among his early acquaintances he retained during his life. In the fall of this year he entered the employ of Burton & Leavenworth, and during the winter following travelled with Mr. Leavenworth in the Southern states, selling clocks. A journal of a portion of this journey still exists. They went from Waterbury to Litchfield, crossed the Hud-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

son at Newburgh, and went south by the way of Harrisburg and through the valley of Virginia. After his return, Burton & Leavenworth dissolved partnership, and he spent some time in settling up their business. He then spent one year in Virginia, in Richmond and its vicinity, selling books for the publishing house of Mitchell, Ames & White of Philadelphia. He sold the leading law books of the time, Jefferson's "Notes," Wirt's "Life of Patrick Henry," Walsh's "Appeal," and other books of this class, also some medical works. He visited the lawyers and physicians at the county seats and at their homes, and was everywhere very kindly received, frequently spending several days at one place. He always referred to his experience at this time as extremely pleasant and profitable. The winter of 1820–'21 he spent in Philadelphia, as agent for Lewis, Grilley & Lewis, button makers of Naugatuck.

In the spring of 1821 he leased, and subsequently purchased, the store where he had formerly been employed, and here carried on a mercantile business for nearly twenty years. Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill's was the only other general country store then in town. Dr. Johnson's drug store being closed about this time, Mr. Kingsbury added drugs to his stock. He also employed men in the manufacture of shoes and harnesses, and had a pearl-button factory and a saw-mill on Mad river, where the factory of the American Mills company now is. In 1827 William Brown, who had been his clerk and who married his sister, became his partner. In 1830 Mr. Brown went to South Carolina and Dr. Frederick Leavenworth became his partner. They had separate stores, however, Dr. Leavenworth dealing in drugs and groceries, but not in dry goods. After 1835 they occupied the same building. In 1838, Mr. Kingsbury's health being impaired, he gave up his mercantile business, and thereafter devoted himself to the care and cultivation of his

THE RESIDENCE OF CHARLES D. KINGSBURY, 1889.

Digitized by Google

land, carrying on farming for several years on an extensive scale, and later, building and selling houses and selling land. His father and his grandfather were large landholders, and for that reason and because he took an interest in the subject, he probably possessed, after the death of his uncle Judge Bronson, more information in regard to early land lines, bounds and titles than any other inhabitant of Waterbury. At different times, he held various offices in the town, borough and school organizations. He was at the time of his death the oldest member of the First church and the oldest male native-born resident of the town. Notwithstanding his great age and a naturally delicate organization, he retained his faculties to a remarkable degree. He had an elastic step and he kept his accounts regularly, making daily entries until five days before his death. He died January 16, 1890, in a house on North Main street which he had occupied for nearly sixty years, and which was built by his great-great-grandfather, Thomas Bronson.

S. B. MINOR.

Solomon B. Minor, son of Solomon and Mary Minor, was born at Woodbury, January 20, 1785. He came to Waterbury in his boyhood, and became a clerk in the store of Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill,—a position which he held for a number of years. A correspondent of the *Valley Index*, April 19, 1878, giving reminiscences of an earlier time, speaks of this store with the following reference to Mr. Minor, then chief clerk:

> He wrote a very round and beautiful hand, was an exact accountant, and kept everything in his department neat and orderly. If a lady came in, he addressed himself at once to the shelves of dry goods, and after she had pointed out what she wished to look at, took down the piece and laid it on the counter. If she desired to look at something else, the first piece was rolled up, put in place, and the next that was designated placed before her, without note or comment, and so on till the customer had made her selection, or was otherwise satisfied.

Mr. Minor became a remarkably skillful book-keeper, at a day when business colleges had not made double-entry book-keeping so common as at the present time. He had the reputation of great exactness, and his accounts were said to be always "correct to the last penny." In 1838 he embarked in a new business enterprise, the manufacture of buttons, candlesticks and miscellanies,—under the firm name of Cooke & Minor. This undertaking proved unsuccessful, and Mr. Minor paid off, in a manner most honorable to himself, large debts contracted through no fault of his. He held the position of book-keeper at Brown & Elton's factory from the

Digitized by Google

time of its establishment in 1831 for nineteen years. Their original factory was owned later by Rogers & Brother, who in 1860 tore down the old counting house. In its corner stone was found a bottle, containing the following document written by Mr. Minor:

The Manufactory for which this Counting House was erected, was built by Israel Holmes, Horace Hotchkiss, Philo Brown and John P. Elton for the purpose of casting and rolling brass, making brass and copper wire, brass and copper tubes, etc. The machinery and men to conduct the business were imported from Birmingham, England, in the year 1831 and 1832. The wire manufactory being the first, and at this time the only one in the United States, now employs about twenty-five (25) hands.

TIMOTHY CORCORAN,
Head Wire Drawer.
SOLOMON B. MINOR,
Accountant.

No ardent spirits allowed on the premises.

Waterbury, November 5, 1835.

During the year 1849 he also acted as book-keeper for the Waterbury Brass company. He was town clerk from 1841 to 1847, and kept the records in a style fitted to make all subsequent readers of them grateful. Mr. F. J. Kingsbury, in his sketch of the Waterbury academy, referring to the articles of association, says: "They are written in the well-known, round hand of Solomon B. Minor, which in those days was almost necessary to make a document valid in Waterbury." He was in some way connected with nearly all the leading manufactories of the town, in many of which he was a stockholder. He also held shares in the Riverside Cemetery association, and in the Waterbury academy.

On November 12, 1820, Mr. Minor became a member of the First church. From that time forward he took a profound and active interest in church work of all kinds, particularly in missionary and temperance enterprises. He was the secretary of the Waterbury Temperance society, established April 19, 1830. Among his papers is found the following, indicating the practical interest he took in the education of young men for the ministry:

Received, Waterbury, October 12th, 1835, of Mr. Solomon B. Minor, ten dollars, being the two last installments of his subscription for the education of indigent students in Yale College.

For WYLLYS WARNER, Treasurer.
WILLIAM S. HOOKER.

$10.

Incidentally it appears, moreover, that on one occasion he paid the "whole bill for some church repairs." He supported a colporteur of the American Tract society in 1857, sending his contributions through the Waterbury auxiliary society.

On February 18, 1849—at the age of sixty-four—Mr. Minor married Cynthia Adeline, daughter of Solomon and Cynthia Carrington.

Digitized by Google

Their children are as follows: (1) Solomon Carrington, of whom further notice will be found among the physicians. (2) Angeline Mary, born December 23, 1851, died April 23, 1855. (3) Julia Antoinette, born June 1, 1854. She was graduated from the State Normal school at New Britain in 1872, and was for several years a successful teacher. On the occasion of her mother's death, February 22, 1875, she relinquished a lucrative position to assume the charge of her old home, and on June 1, 1878, she married Nathaniel Minor Strong of Woodbury. (4) Emily Terry, born June 19, 1857. She was graduated from Mount Holyoke Seminary, in June, 1880. After teaching for a short time, she engaged in city missions in the city of New York, where she remained for nine years. In 1891 she went as missionary to Kolhapur, India, under the Presbyterian Board of Missions, and is still at work in that field. (5) Mary R. Minor, born February 11, 1859. In 1891 she accompanied her sister to India, as a companion. The climate developed an affection of the lungs to which she was subject, so that she was obliged to return to this country the following year. She is now living in Kensington.

Mr. Minor was a man whose nobility of character showed to advantage in the family circle. One of his daughters, in a letter to her brother, says of him:

> Of his purity, honor and integrity, you and I need no one to tell us. He was a deeply religious man in heart and life. His books of "Remarks" cover ten years, in which he never failed to write religious thoughts on some text of Scripture morning and evening, with increased devoutness on the Lord's day.

He died of paralysis, December 21, 1867.

WILLIAM BROWN.

William Brown, the second son of Deacon James and Lavinia (Welton) Brown, was born June 15, 1804. He was educated in the schools of the town, and in his boyhood worked with his father, as was the custom with boys of that time. At the age of eighteen he became a clerk for Charles D. Kingsbury, and in 1827 a partner. In 1830 he removed to Pleasant Valley, S. C., where he remained two years. On his return, in company with his younger brother, Augustus, he opened a store in the Porter building, corner of Exchange place and West Main street. In the summer of 1835, the Porter building having been burned, they purchased the goods and business of Kendrick & Co., in the store on the corner of West Main and Leavenworth streets. The firm also carried on the manufacture of buttons and hooks and eyes. In 1842 Mr. Brown took charge of the Waterville Manufacturing company, in the manufacture of

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Wm Brown

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

buttons and pocket cutlery, and remained with them several years. In 1851, in connection with his three brothers, Philo, Augustus, and James, he established the corporation of Brown & Brothers, for the manufacture of brass and German silver metal and goods, and during the next fifteen years gave up his time principally to that business. After disposing of his interest in that corporation, he devoted himself to the care of his real estate and to other business interests. He was a director in many corporations, and his advice in the management of them and in reference to matters of public concern was much valued. He was president of the Detroit and Lake Superior Copper company, was a member of the Board of Agents of the Bronson library, and filled various places of responsibility in connection with the affairs of the city, town and state. In 1870 and 1880, he represented the Fifth Senatorial district, and was a member of the Senate at the time of his death. He also represented Waterbury in the House of Representatives in 1872, 1874 and 1875. He was a man of sound judgment and keen business insight. He investigated a subject with great care and so exhaustively that no aspect of it was likely to escape him. He was a safe counsellor and an excellent negotiator; patient, wary, thorough, never losing sight of the end in view. As a legislator he was careful, conservative, uniformly courteous and moderate; never hasty in forming an opinion, but adhering to it firmly, though not obstinately, when formed. He was a good neighbor, a loyal friend and a useful citizen; quiet and domestic in his habits, simple in his tastes, a kind and affectionate husband and father.

He married, December 17, 1828, Sarah Susannah, daughter of Judge John Kingsbury. She died May 28, 1841, and on March 25, 1844, he married Rachel Vienna, daughter of Asa Fenn, of Middlebury. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 30.)

He died suddenly of a heart affection, March 3, 1881. The children who survive him are Robert Kingsbury (see page 213), Eliza Jane, who married Guernsey S. Parsons (see page 181), and Frederick James. His eldest child, Marcia Bronson, who was born July 31, 1832, died at Petersburg, Va., December 14, 1851.

Frederick James Brown was born September 30, 1855. He was educated in New Haven, at the Hopkins Grammar school, and spent two years at Yale, in the class of 1878. He was a member of the Common Council in 1882, of the Board of Education in 1883, and of the House of Representatives in 1883 and 1885. On October 3, 1878, he married Lena Migeon, daughter of Hiram W. Hayden. Their children are Leonie Migeon and Hayden William.

Digitized by Google

AUGUSTUS BROWN.

Augustus Brown, the third son of Deacon James and Lavinia (Welton) Brown, was born August 20, 1811. He was educated in the schools of the town, and when about sixteen years of age entered the store of Charles D. Kingsbury as a clerk, under his brother William. In 1830 he went with his brother to South Carolina, and on his return entered into partnership with him. This business relation continued, in one form and another, in connection with the Waterville company and Brown & Brothers, until William Brown disposed of his interest in the latter concern. In 1867 he removed to Rochester, N. Y., and engaged in the furniture business. He died October 5, 1870.

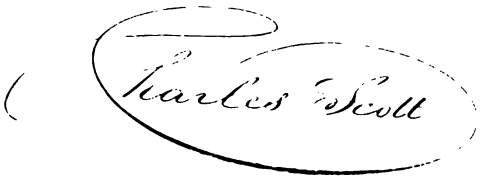
On March 6, 1844, Mr. Brown married Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Burton. Their children are: (1) Charles Augustus, born January 11, 1845, married, February 22, 1873, Sarah Wightman of Horseheads, N. Y.; (2) Frances Elizabeth, born March 23, 1848, married, November 24, 1869, to James B. Humphrey of Rochester, N. Y., who died August 9, 1871; married April 23, 1873, to John A. Fonda of New York. Mrs. Brown died April 10, 1851, and on January 22, 1856, Mr. Brown married Sophia, daughter of Jacob De Groff of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Their children are: (1) Sophia May, born May 1, 1857, married January 22, 1878, to Silas Stuart of Sag Harbor, N. Y.; (2) James Spencer, born March 23, 1863, married December 9, 1887, Helen, daughter of Thomas Russell of Montclair, N. J. (See further, in the chapter on the medical profession.)

ALBERT BURRITT.

Albert Burritt, the son of David and Anna (Wells) Burritt, was born in Stratford, October 13, 1813. He removed to Waterbury about 1848, and has resided here since that time, engaged in mercantile pursuits. Soon after coming here, he erected a store on South Main street, carting the materials for that purpose from Derby, as the Naugatuck railroad was unfinished at that time. In partnership with his brother, under the firm name of W. W. Burritt & Co., he carried on an extensive hardware business. Later, John H. Smith became associated with the firm, and its name was changed to Burritt Brothers & Smith, W. H. Scovill being at the same time a special partner. After Mr. Scovill's death Albert Burritt bought out his partners, and enlarged and extended the South Main street store. In 1859 he purchased the hardware interest of Benedict & Burnham, thus becoming the only hardware merchant in town. In 1862 a crockery department—the largest in

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

[illegible] state [illegible] The
[illegible] was [illegible]
[illegible] pres[illegible]

In [illegible]
children [illegible]
January 1867. [illegible]
he had [illegible]
daughter [illegible]
Canada (whe[illegible]

Charles Scott, [illegible]
born in Wate[illegible]
entered the [illegible]
until he entered [illegible]
went to Boston as a partner in a [illegible] established by [illegible]
Welton. Gordon W. Burnham was also a partner and the name of
the firm was Burnham, Welton & Co., and later, Burnham, Scott &
Co. Mr. Scott [illegible] in Boston for over thirty
years and was very successful. After this he made his home in
New Haven, but spent much of his [illegible] he
fixed his residence in Washington, [illegible]
Theodosia, daughter of Philemon Holt of Wate[illegible] an
invalid for many years, [illegible] May 21, [illegible]
daughter, Fanny Theodosia [illegible] in W[illegible]

Mr. Scott, w[illegible]
of town clerk. [illegible]
will, leaving $5[illegible]
the Waterbury h[illegible] 5, [illegible]
and was buried in [illegible]

John Mullings, [illegible] (Barton) Mullings,
was born March 2[illegible], at Tr[illegible] e, England. He
came to America with his par[illegible], and settled [illegible]
Middletown, where he attended [illegible] and afterwards
learned his trade. In 18[illegible] Waterbury and went [illegible]
business as a tailor with A[illegible] ss, in a buildi[illegible]
where Bohl's block now st[illegible] Hotchkiss block [illegible]
he opened a tailoring establish[illegible] e corner store w[illegible]
Smith. After forty seven years of active life, he retired in [illegible]
leaving his well established business and good name to his son

Digitized by Google

the state outside of Hartford—was added to the business. The firm was incorporated as a stock company in 1881, with Albert Burritt president, and A. C. Burritt secretary and treasurer.

In 1832 or '33 he married Betsy Stratton, by whom he had two children: Susan, wife of William Davis, and John, who died in January, 1867. In 1845 he married Harriet Barker Coffin, by whom he had three children: Angelo Clarence, who married Clara M., daughter of Hopkins Hall; Albert Melrose, who married Sophia F. Canada (who died on August 1880), and Harriet.

CHARLES SCOTT.

Charles Scott, the son of Daniel and Roxy (Todd) Scott, was born in Waterbury, March 21, 1817. At the age of seventeen he entered the store of Charles D. Kingsbury, where he remained until he entered the store of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill. In 1846, he went to Boston as a partner in a house established by Arad W. Welton. Gordon W. Burnham was also a partner and the name of the firm was Burnham, Welton & Co., and later, Burnham, Scott & Co. Mr. Scott remained in the business in Boston for over thirty years and was very successful. After this he made his home in New Haven, but spent much of his time in travel. About 1880 he fixed his residence in Washington, D. C. He married in 1838 Theodosia, daughter of Philemon Holt of Waterbury. She was an invalid for many years, and died May 21, 1892. They have one daughter, Fanny Theodosia, who resides in Washington.

Mr. Scott, while living in Waterbury, filled for a time the office of town clerk. He generously remembered his native town in his will, leaving $5000 to each of the Episcopal parishes, and $5000 to the Waterbury hospital. He died at Washington, October 5, 1893, and was buried in Riverside cemetery.

JOHN MULLINGS.

John Mullings, son of Moses and Johanna (Barton) Mullings, was born March 22, 1817, at Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England. He came to America with his parents in July, 1829, and settled in Middletown, where he attended the public schools and afterwards learned his trade. In 1840 he came to Waterbury and went into business as a tailor with Albert Hotchkiss, in a building situated where Bohl's block now stands. When Hotchkiss block was built he opened a tailoring establishment in the corner store with J. W. Smith. After forty-seven years of active life, he retired in 1887, leaving his well established business and good name to his son.

Digitized by Google

On March 30, 1844, Mr. Mullings married Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac R. W. Brooks, of Bethany. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 92.) Their children are Georgianna Elizabeth, married May 10, 1870, to Gardner M. Hall, who died October 13, 1880, leaving two children, Willis Mullings and Elizabeth Amy; Mary Ella; John Brooks; and Charlotte Barton, married September 23, 1886, to Joseph H. Woodward. They have one child, Lucia Burr. Another son, Henry Franklin, born April 20, 1854, died October 9, 1868, having been accidentally shot while hunting. Mr. Mullings died October 13, 1892.

JOHN BROOKS MULLINGS, son of John and Elizabeth (Brooks) Mullings, was born January 17, 1851. He was educated at the Waterbury High school. In 1869 he was received into partnership by his father, and in February, 1887, on his father's retirement, he took the business, which he has perpetuated with success. In 1883 in connection with Henry Frisbie, Mr. Mullings built Commercial block, including Music hall; and during the succeeding three years he erected eleven houses. He married, November 12, 1873, Kate L., daughter of George Gilbert. Their children are Minnie Adele and George Gilbert.

NIROM B. PLATT.

Nirom Blackman Platt, son of Alfred and Irene (Blackman) Platt, was born at Platt's Mills, September 1, 1818, and was the eldest of six brothers. He attended Amos Smith's school in New Haven, and afterwards became a merchant. He was a man of irreproachable character, strong in his convictions, and a devoted member of the Baptist church. He married Eliza Kirtland of Woodbury, by whom he had seven children: Frances Eugenia, widow of Charles H. Russell; Margaret Phebe, wife of Wilson N. Osborn, New Brunswick, N. Y.; Ida Kirtland, wife of Lewis Elmer Perkins, Naugatuck; Willard Wheeler, at present living in California; and three who died in childhood. Mr. Platt died October 14, 1863. (See further, Vol. I, Ap. p. 103.)

HENRY MERRIMAN.

Henry Merriman, youngest son of William Henry and Sarah (Buckingham) Merriman was born at Watertown, March 25, 1820. He was educated in part at the Waterbury academy, and, in 1835, first went into business as salesman for the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company. He was afterwards connected with Hotchkiss & Merriman, with Benedict, Merriman & Co., and later with Edwin S. Hoyt in the real estate business, under the name of Hoyt & Merriman. He married, in 1869, Mrs. Mary Heminway; their children are Harry Morton and Merritt Heminway.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

John Mullings

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Mr. Merriman died January 16, 1888. The *Waterbury Republican* of that date spoke of him as follows: "Faithful in all the relations of life, uniformly kind, courteous to everybody, firm where firmness was required, generous as well as just—he has always been highly esteemed, and it can probably be said with perfect truth that he had not an enemy in the world."

ROBERT LANG.

Robert Lang, son of Walter and Christine (Craig) Lang, was born in Paisley, Scotland, April 7, 1821. He began a course of study in the University of Glasgow, but owing to his father's failing health was obliged to abandon it. For a time he represented his father's business—the manufacture of Paisley shawls—in the London markets, but soon after his father's death came to America (in 1844), and settled in Waterbury. He first found employment in the "Suspender factory;" then for a while in a similar business in Oakville. In 1846 he entered into partnership with Edward Robinson in the hat, cap and millinery business, and afterwards conducted it alone. He also, in an informal but efficient way, carried on an agency for the supply of household servants, for years before a regular "intelligence office" was opened in the city. In 1883 he retired from active business, and died August 22, 1887.

On February 9, 1851, Mr. Lang married Charlotte Eliza, daughter of Captain Anson Sperry, by whom he had nine children, three of whom have died. The others are Lottie Louisa, who on September 1, 1874, was married to Charles H. Hart; Christine Ophelia; Emily Eliza; Walter Craig, who on June 26, 1889, married Katherine Spencer; Robert Augustus, and Charles Sperry.

L. S. BRONSON.

Lucien Stone Bronson* was a descendant of John Bronson, one of the pioneers in the settlement of Waterbury. He was born in Middlebury, April 20, 1821, and was the eldest of eleven children. His father was Garry Bronson and his mother a daughter of Nathaniel Richardson of Middlebury.

In his early manhood Mr. Bronson purchased the post line running between Watertown and New Haven, and drove the "post" for many years. He afterwards entered the employ of General Merritt Heminway, the founder of the firm of M. Heminway & Sons of Watertown, and for several years travelled for the firm, selling their

*He assumed this middle name after he arrived at years of maturity, desiring the middle initial and appropriating an old family name.

Digitized by Google

silk thread through New England and the state of New York. He next entered the store of Amos Gridley in Watertown, and continued in that position until 1853, when he came to Waterbury and entered the grocery department of the establishment of Benedict & Merriman (which was then in the building where the store of E. T. Turner & Co. is now). After the dissolution of the firm of Benedict & Merriman, he established himself in the grocery business in the same place. In 1879 he erected the Bronson building on Bank street, and carried on his business there until his retirement in 1888. On February 26, 1850, he married Elizabeth N. Baldwin of Norfolk. Their children are: Emma, who is married to E. R. Jones of Oshkosh, Wis.; Arthur L., who is in business in Chicago, Ill.; Nathaniel R., who married Helen A. Norton of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Nellie, besides a son who died in childhood. Mr. Bronson died October 30, 1892.

SAMUEL HOLMES.

Samuel Holmes, son of Samuel Judd and Lucina (Todd) Holmes, was born in Waterbury, November 30, 1824. When eleven years of age, he went to work in the button factory of Mark Leavenworth, and until his seventeenth year his time was spent partly at school and partly at work. He was afterwards connected with J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill, continuing with the firm after it became the Scovill Manufacturing company. From 1876 to 1891 he represented the Bridgeport Brass company at their office in New York. In 1867 he removed to Montclair, N. J., and since his retirement from the Bridgeport Brass company has been engaged in "developing" real estate, a large tract of which he owns in Montclair. He has at the same time been closely identified with the religious and benevolent interests of the town.

Mr. Holmes is a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for foreign missions. He has been also a member of the executive committee of the American Missionary association, and has for many years been connected with the American Education society as treasurer, secretary or vice-president. In September, 1871, at the installation of the Rev. E. G. Beckwith as pastor of the Second Congregational church, he made the "address to the people"—a fact which was commented upon in the newspapers as the first instance of a layman's taking part in a service of installation. In the summer of 1891 he represented the American Missionary association at the International Council of Congregational churches in London, England.

Desiring to promote collegiate education, and having a special interest in the attendance of Waterbury boys at Yale University,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Thomas Porter

Digitized by Google

Mr. H[illegible] secured to that institution, some [illegible] income of which is applied tow[illegible] [illegible]bury students [illegible] department [illegible] of the board of age[illegible] [illegible] found a profes[illegible]

[illegible] Holmes [illegible]

[illegible] Beckwith, [illegible]

[illegible] married [illegible] Good[illegible] David Goodale, [illegible] [illegible]rtown [illegible]; and George [illegible]

[illegible] Buskirk Holmes, brother of the above, [illegible] [illegible], on, July 25, 1831. He came [illegible] parents to Wate[illegible] their return to their old home, [illegible] the acad[illegible] became a merchant. He [illegible] New York city in [illegible] he married Ma[illegible] daughter of Fr[illegible]rick Bull. [illegible] and Henry [illegible] he has since [illegible]

[illegible]

F[illegible] Rutledge Lampson, son of George and [illegible] Lampson, [illegible] Stratford, April 18, 1828, and was [illegible] [illegible] He came to Wate[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]ired [illegible]

Mr. La[illegible] [illegible] June, [illegible] [illegible] he has [illegible] [illegible]est, [illegible] wife of [illegible] L. R[illegible] [illegible] wife, a medical stu[illegible]

[illegible]

Thomas Porter, son of Deacon Timothy Porter, was born in Waterbury, February 7, 1831. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 107.) He was [illegible]cated in the common schools and academy of Wate[illegible] and the Staples academy in Easton. While attending scho[illegible] [illegible], he worked on his father's farm, and in his brick-yard in [illegible]

Digitized by Google

Mr. Holmes secured to that institution, some years ago, the sum of $5000, the income of which is applied toward paying the tuition of five Waterbury students annually, four in the academic and one in the scientific department. The selection of the beneficiaries is in the hands of the board of agents of the Bronson library. He gave also $25,000 to found a professorship of Hebrew in the Yale Divinity school.

On June 3, 1851, Mr. Holmes married Mary Howe Goodale, of Marlboro, Mass. Their children are: Ellen Warren, widow of the Rev. Frank A. Beckwith, son of the Rev. E. G. Beckwith, D. D.; Samuel Judd, who married S. Josephine Brantigam of Montclair; Mary Goodale; David Goodale, who married E. Annie Bates of Watertown, Mass.; and George Day; besides a son, Arthur, who died in infancy.

WILLIAM BUSKIRK HOLMES, brother of the above, was born in Southington, July 25, 1831. He came with his parents to Waterbury on their return to their old home, was educated at the academy, and became a merchant. He removed to New York city in 1850, where he married Mary H., daughter of Frederick Bull. Their children are William T., Edward H., Caroline S., and Henry L. In 1866 Mr. Holmes removed to Montclair, where he has since resided.

EDWARD R. LAMPSON.

Edward Rutledge Lampson, son of George and Betsy Lampson, was born in Stratford, April 18, 1828, and was educated in the district schools of that town. He came to Waterbury in 1849, established himself in business and became one of the prominent and successful hardware merchants of the city. A few years ago he retired from active business.

Mr. Lampson's first wife was Esther Strong, whom he married in June, 1851. In June, 1867, he married Charlotte Ann Bowers. He has had five children; three are now living. Caroline, the eldest, married Charles S. Lewis; the fourth, Esther, is the wife of Henry L. Rowland. Edward Rutledge, Jr., son of the second wife, is a medical student in New York city.

THOMAS PORTER.

Thomas Porter, son of Deacon Timothy Porter, was born in Waterbury, February 7, 1831. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 107.) He was educated in the common schools and academy of Waterbury and the Staples academy in Easton. While attending school in winter, he worked on his father's farm, and in his brick-yard in summer.

Digitized by Google

In the autumn of 1854, he went to New York and entered the employ of Arad W. Welton, who in a little store in Liberty street was selling the goods of the Cheshire Manufacturing company. He had scarcely mastered the details of the business when, through the defection of other and older employees, a large share in the management was devolved upon him, and he called to his assistance his brother Nathan, who was still living in Waterbury. Under the management of the two young men the business received a rapid development, being conducted under the firm name of A. W. Welton & Porters. After a few years Mr. Welton retired and another brother, Samuel M. Porter, entered the partnership. The firm name of Porter Brothers was thus assumed, which later, on the admission of some employees as partners, was expanded to Porter Brothers & Co. The mercantile house thus established has continued in uninterrupted prosperity to the present time. It passed safely through the great financial crises of 1857 and 1873, and has been the medium through which the products of Waterbury mills to the value of many millions of dollars have been placed on the market and sold.

In 1869 the Porter brothers purchased an extensive property in Montclair, N. J., and there established suburban residences within easy reach of their New York business. Thomas Porter took an active interest in the affairs of the place. He became president of its Village Improvement society, and was for twelve years chairman of the Board of Education. In the latter capacity he did much to establish a school which has fitted scores of young men for college, and taken a high rank among institutions of similar scope. He was also a member of the Washington Memorial association, a company of gentlemen who purchased the site of Washington's headquarters at Morristown, N. J., and erected the memorial in that place.

Owing to the death of one of the brothers and the failure in health of another, the cares of the extensive business of the firm rested mainly upon Thomas Porter as the most experienced member of it, and he was practically its responsible head for the last ten years of his life. At the time of his death he was also president of five or six important manufacturing concerns. As a business man Mr. Porter was prudent, far-sighted, courageous and energetic, and possessed a high sense of mercantile honor. Unswerving integrity and a determination to fulfill at any cost every honorable obligation were the ruling principles of his business career.

When about fourteen years of age Thomas Porter united with the Waterbury Baptist church, and was an active member and the

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

C. J. Barnes

Digitized by Google

superintendent of the Sun[illegible] school until his [illegible]
In that city he was a [illegible] member of [illegible]
Baptist church, and on [illegible] removal to Mo[illegible]
Baptist church in Orange.

In 1863 he [illegible] Ann[illegible] [illegible] of M[illegible]
London. A s[illegible] as W[illegible] of [illegible]
'87, has succeeded to the [illegible]
Brothers & Co.

Mr. Porter died Nov[illegible]

[illegible]

Edward T. Turner w[illegible]
cated in the schools of h[illegible]
the farm, in the factory a[illegible]
twenty-four he went to [illegible]
there four years. He [illegible]
his independent [illegible]
Newton, a dry goo[illegible]
After a few years Mr. Turner purchas[illegible] [illegible] in
the business and removed to the Lathro[illegible] [illegible]k street.
The business steadily increasing, he purch[illegible] [illegible] &
Burnham the building now occupied by the [illegible]
his name. In 1881 H[illegible] [illegible]
the concern, and re[illegible]
E. Turner, Mr. Turn[illegible]

Mr. Turner was [illegible]
much to advance th[illegible]
Fourth National B[illegible]
company and a memb[illegible]
the corporators of the [illegible]
treasurer. He was int[illegible] in [illegible]
able attention to th[illegible] [illegible]pment of [illegible]
He also had large i[illegible] [illegible] cattle-gra[illegible]
the city as [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] munic[illegible]
boards. He was a [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]n, and [illegible]
1883 was elected to represent the [illegible] [illegible]ict in the [illegible] Senate;
he was chairman of the comm[illegible] [illegible]ks, and did [illegible] excellent
service in this field. He took a [illegible] [illegible]st in Mason[illegible] [illegible] a
member of Clark commandery [illegible] [illegible] of the Masonic [illegible]

Mr Turner married in 1850 [illegible] Hubbard of Morris, by [illegible]
he had two children: Charles E., who married Kate Elise [illegible]
and Edith, married to George A. Abing of New Haven. Mr Turner
died December 2, 1891.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

superintendent of the Sunday school until his removal to New York. In that city he was a prominent member of the Madison avenue Baptist church, and on his removal to Montclair united with the Baptist church in Orange.

In 1863 he married Annie, daughter of M. M. Comstock of New London. A son, Thomas W., a graduate of Yale in the class of '87, has succeeded to the father's place in the firm of Porter Brothers & Co.

Mr. Porter died November 14, 1890.

EDWARD T. TURNER.

Edward T. Turner was born in Northfield, in 1835, and was educated in the schools of his native town. His youth was spent upon the farm, in the factory and in the shoemaker's shop. At the age of twenty-four he went to Plainville as clerk in a store, and remained there four years. He then (in 1863) came to Waterbury and began his independent career as a merchant. In partnership with William Newton, a dry goods store was opened in the old Arcade building. After a few years Mr. Turner purchased his partner's interest in the business and removed to the Lathrop block on Bank street. The business steadily increasing, he purchased from Benedict & Burnham the building now occupied by the firm which still bears his name. In 1881 H. A. Skidmore was admitted as a partner in the concern, and remained in it until 1894. In May, 1890, Charles E. Turner, Mr. Turner's only son, was taken into the firm.

Mr. Turner was interested in various other enterprises, and did much to advance the welfare of the city. He was president of the Fourth National Bank, was treasurer of the Connecticut Electric company and a member of its board of directors. He was one of the corporators of the Waterbury Horse Railroad company and its treasurer. He was interested in real estate, and devoted considerable attention to the development of the South Brooklyn section. He also had large interests in cattle-grazing in Colorado. He served the city as councilman and alderman and on various municipal boards. He was a vigorous and enthusiastic Republican, and in 1883 was elected to represent the Fifth district in the state Senate; he was chairman of the committee on banks, and did excellent service in this field. He took a deep interest in Masonry, was a member of Clark commandery and a trustee of the Masonic temple.

Mr. Turner married in 1856 Jane Hubbard of Morris, by whom he had two children: Charles E., who married Kate Elise Seymour, and Edith, married to George A. Alling of New Haven. Mr. Turner died December 2, 1891.

Digitized by Google

H. H. PECK.

Henry H. Peck, son of Selden Peck, was born in Berlin in 1838. The first seventeen years of his life he passed on his father's farm. At the end of this time he entered the Meriden High school, and finished his early education at Kellogg's Institute. In 1857 he entered the dry goods store of D. & N. G. Miller. After remaining in their employ for three years, he removed to Waterbury, and with Charles Miller embarked in business for himself. Their first store was opened in Baldwin's block, under the firm name of Miller & Peck, and their stock at that time consisted of two cases of prints, and three pieces of dress goods. In 1861 they removed to Hotchkiss block, where they remained until they took possession of the present quarters on South Main street. In 1887 Mr. Peck withdrew from active business, although his name is still associated with the concern. For a number of years he has been connected with the Dime Savings bank as a trustee, and has been its president since 1886. In the same year he represented Waterbury in the legislature, and there served on a number of important committees. He was one of the founders of the Waterbury Board of Trade. He is also a charter member of Continental lodge of Free Masons. He has travelled extensively, and visited almost every quarter of the globe.

T. F. JUDSON.

Truman Franklin Judson, son of Deacon Truman H. and Sarah (Patterson) Judson of Woodbury, was born May 3, 1844. He first came to Waterbury in 1864, and entered the employ of Benedict, Merriman & Co. as a salesman. He afterwards occupied similar positions in the stores of Miller & Peck and E. T. Turner.

In 1870 he began business for himself in a store in Irving block, and a few years later removed to the Atwater building on South Main street, where he remained until the time of his death.

On August 18, 1886, he married Lucy Aurelia, daughter of Charles and Emily (Candee) Treadway. Mr. Judson died October 11, 1893.

DEACON E. W. KEELER.

Elizur Warner Keeler was born in Pawlings, N. Y., December 19, 1808.

In the year 1852 he removed to Waterbury, where he remained engaged as book-keeper for the Waterbury Lumber and Coal company until his death. In early manhood he was a vigorous champion of total abstinence, and also an abolitionist, although at that

Digitized by Google

day the espousal of these causes resulted sometimes in pecuniary loss and social proscription.

Immediately upon his arrival in Waterbury, Mr. Keeler connected himself with the Second Congregational church, which had then been organized but three months. In 1855 he was elected a deacon of that church, and served in that capacity nearly twenty-four years, his interest in its welfare, during that time, continuing strong and unwavering.

On May 14, 1834, Mr. Keeler married Sally Maria Wheeler, by whom he had one son, Homer Wheeler. On July 14, 1847, he married Clara Ann Benedict, by whom he had a daughter, Lucy Maria. On September 11, 1860, H. W. Keeler married Martha Maria Drake. They have had four children, a son who died in infancy, and three daughters, Anna Maria, wife of Frank Louis Wentworth; Cornelia Bronson; and Clara Emily, wife of Pierrie Charles Cowles.

Deacon E. W. Keeler died March 19, 1879.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

THE POOR SOIL OF WATERBURY—MEN LIVING BY THEIR WITS—THE EARLIEST INDUSTRIES—THE FIRST WOODEN CLOCKS—JAMES HARRISON AND OTHER CLOCK MAKERS—BUTTONS, OF BONE, OF PEWTER, OF BRASS—THE FIRST CLOTH-COVERED BUTTONS—THE METAL BUTTON THE GERM OF THE GREAT BRASS INDUSTRY—SHEET BRASS AND ITS NUMBERLESS PRODUCTS—SOME OF THE EARLY MANUFACTURERS.

WHY was Waterbury a manufacturing town? Generalizations are dangerous and paradoxes are deceitful, but one is inclined to say, looking at all the facts, that Waterbury owes her prosperity to the poorness of her soil. Before the beginning of the present century, Watertown and Plymouth, which together certainly contained three-fourths of the best soil of the old town for agriculture, had been set off into separate towns. These grew rapidly, and although neither of them at any time equalled the old town in population, for some years, and so long as agriculture remained the prominent industry, they excelled it in prosperity and public influence. The people of the old town, with their poor soil, were driven to live by their wits. The place was derisively named "Pusleytown;" the weed purslane (or "pusley"), which does not require a generous soil, being supposed to thrive here.

The New England people had a genius for manufacturing, and even before the Revolution many small industries were pursued with some success.* These industries, which at first were encouraged by the mother country, became later a source of alarm to her, and stringent measures were resorted to in order to prevent the colonies from producing anything except what might be regarded as raw material for English labor. Flax, but not linen; wool, but not cloth; iron, but not hardware,—this was the English theory of colonial production, and the dictum that "the colonies should not make a hob-nail" has passed into history.

---

*Waterbury began the manufacture of barrel staves as early as 1707. See Vol. I, p. 277. John Allyn seems to have been the first worker in brass in the town. An interesting inventory of his goods, bearing date October 31, 1749, is given in Vol. I, p. 371.

Digitized by Google

Waterbury was early provided with the few simple appliances necessary for the people's wants. Grist mills, saw mills, fulling mills, tanneries, blacksmiths and wheelwrights came as they were needed; but nothing appears to have been done which could be called manufacturing, beyond what was necessary for local needs. Probably Joseph Hopkins's silversmith shop, established about 1753, was the first that looked for anything beyond a local market, and this did so only to a limited extent. Bronson (on page 559) mentions that Ard Welton made guns during or soon after the Revolution, first on Bucks Hill by hand, and afterward on the Mad river at Sawmill Plain. Soon after the Revolution attention appears to have been turned to manufactures more directly and persistently.

BUTTONS OF STERLING SILVER, MADE BY JOSEPH HOPKINS BEFORE 1760.*

Jesse Hopkins, son of the judge, who had learned his father's trade of silversmith, undertook various enterprises. For a while he carried on the silversmith's business at the old place. He also made nails at Platt's Mills, and hammers, in connection with D. Abbott, on Eight Mile river. Jared Byington had a nail factory on Fulling Mill brook. On January 15, 1796, a patent was issued to him, said to be the second patent issued to a resident of Connecticut,† for "a machine for cutting nails," and another on December 23, of the same year, for an improvement in heading nails. John Bigelow had a similar patent, and Byington and Bigelow very wisely combined their interests instead of fighting. Jesse Hopkins worked under Byington's patent. Bigelow's interest was one-sixth, and John R. Leaveston and David Dickson are mentioned as also having an interest with Byington. Probably they were persons who had assisted him pecuniarily in developing his patent.‡

* The buttons here pictured, belonging to J. H. Guernsey, are in as perfect condition as when sent out from Judge Hopkins's shop, 140 years ago. They are of horn covered with silver, with an eye of iron wire securely inserted. They have been in almost constant use ever since they were made, the father of their present owner having used them on twenty-seven different vests.

† The first United States patent issued was to Stephen Hopkins, a great grandson of John Hopkins, the miller, of Waterbury. He was son of Samuel, and grandson of Samuel, of West Springfield, Mass. He was born June 1, 1764, and died at Peacham, Vt., January 13, 1827.

‡ As showing what vivid imaginations our tax assessors had, and their views of the profits to be got out of inventions, the following extract from the records is interesting. It is the decision of the "listers" in reference to an abatement "at a meeting holden on the 18th day of January, 1798, at the house of Captain Samuel Judd" in Waterbury. "Jared Byington being assessed $100 as a nail machine maker, we by after evidence find that the reasons on which the assessment was laid were ill founded, and that the said Byington, not having followed the business long enough to bring any of his work to perfection or profit, ought not in our opinion to bear an assessment, and do abate the whole of his assessment, being $100."

Digitized by Google

About 1790 James Harrison began making wooden clocks in the lower room of the old academy, which stood on the southern side of the Green. His business was general joinery—the making of shoe heels, reels, flyers and spools for spinning wheels, window shades and chests of drawers. The first clock mentioned in his books was

Eli Terry

charged to Major Morris, on January 1, 1791, the price being £3 12*s*. The Rev. Mark Leavenworth appears to have purchased the second one, and Captain Samuel Judd the third, for which he paid £4. Soon after the beginning of the present century Mr. Harrison constructed the first water-wheel for driving manufacturing machinery in Waterbury. His shop, the dimensions of

Digitized by Google

which were seven feet by nine, stood on the east side of North Main street, near where Spencer avenue now is. The water for the wheel was brought in logs from Little brook above the junction of Cooke street. The lease of the land to Harrison from Stephen Bronson is dated April 15, 1802. Harrison soon gave up the business* and Colonel William Leavenworth removed the machinery to his mill—the site now occupied by the American Mills company—where he was already prosecuting various kinds of business, and where he manufactured clocks for several years.

The clock business was carried on for a while somewhat extensively by another firm, consisting of Noah Shepard,† who was a regular clock maker, and came from Southford, Edward Porter, a retired clergyman, and Levi Porter, probably a cabinet maker. They hired others to make their movements, and they fitted them up and finished them in Judge Hopkins's shop. Some of the movements were made by Eli Terry in Plymouth, who had begun business there in 1793. Mr. Terry, Seth Thomas and Silas Hoadley, as partners and separately, pursued the business there for many years with marked success.‡

About this time (1800) Silas and Henry Grilley were making pewter buttons, casting them and finishing them on a lathe. These men introduced an important improvement—casting the button upon a wire eye. At the same time, or perhaps a little later, several persons were making wool-spinning wheels, flax-spinning wheels, wheel heads, chairs and various kinds of wooden ware.

About 1802, James M. Cook had a small shop, with water power, near the corner of East Main and Elm streets, on Great brook, where he made pewter buttons. It was afterward used by Mark

---

* James Harrison, the first Waterbury clock maker, was a son of Lemuel and Lois (Barnes) Harrison, and was born in 1767. He was an ingenious mechanic, but was not possessed of much business capacity. He left Waterbury early in the century, but returned when an old man, and worked for some time in a small building belonging to his nephew, James (son of his brother Lemuel), on Grand street, by the side of Great brook. Here he made metal frames and other small articles. He lived in the building and was his own housekeeper, never having married. After a few years he returned to New York, and soon after died there.

† He was the father of Fitch Shepard, and grandfather of Elliott F. Shepard, the widely-known editor of the *Mail and Express*, who died in New York, March 24, 1893. (See further in the *Waterbury American* of March 28, 1893.) Noah Shepard's tax list for 1807 (the original autograph) has been preserved, and is a curiosity in its way. It is written on a mere scrap of paper, and runs as follows:

"Noah Shepard List
one hed and one Cow
that is all I Vow."

A striking illustration of the change which may take place in the fortunes of a family in two generations is afforded in the fact that Elliott F. Shepard, the grandson of this man whose ratable estate was so limited, was the son-in-law of William H. Vanderbilt.—J. A.

‡ Henry Terry, one of the sons of Eli Terry, wrote and published an interesting history of the rise and growth of the clock business; and there is a pretty full outline in Bronson's History, pp. 435-440. These narratives show how important a place Eli Terry occupied in the development of American clock making. See also Chauncey Jerome's "History of the American Clock Business."

Digitized by Google

Leavenworth for clocks, by Anson Bronson for bone and horn buttons,* and by W. & A. Brown for hooks and eyes, and the fall was at last absorbed in that of the Mattatuck Manufacturing company, about 1850. Besides William and Mark Leavenworth, Daniel Clark, Anson Sperry (not the cooper), Zenas Cook, Noah Shepard, Edward Porter, Bennet Bronson, and doubtless a number of others, were engaged at various times in clock making. In 1814 there were four clock factories here and the place became known as a clock-making town. Mark Leavenworth, who had learned the silver-smith's trade, and about 1795 had manufactured axes, steelyards, gun mountings and perhaps guns, and various small articles of hardware, seems to have been the only one of them all who was, as

a manufacturer, permanently successful. He bought the property on Great brook, at the angle of Cherry street. There the old fashioned wooden clocks were made for a long time. Lines of them stood at the sides of the room, reaching from floor to ceiling. The wall clocks had no cases; the weights were about eight inches long and an inch and a half in diameter—cylinders of tin, filled with sand. Forty men were sometimes employed. One of the shops where the clock faces were painted was near where Mrs. Janet

*On a small stream running into Rutter's pond on the east side, near the house of Charles N. Frost, there was a small water power, in 1830, or thereabouts, where horn and bone buttons were made in such quantities that the shavings formed a large heap, from which farmers carried away cart loads, these shavings being regarded as a valuable manure for light lands. I think the manufacturer's name was Leverett Judd.

Digitized by Google

Bryan's house now stands, on North Main street. The ornamental work was also done and the figures were put on in this little building. Mr. Leavenworth continued the clock business, having various partners at different times, until 1836, when, wooden clocks having been superseded by brass, he undertook the manufacture of gilt buttons, having already been connected with that business at Waterville. In the gilt button business Willard Spencer and Corydon S. Sperry were his partners, the firm being Leavenworth, Spencer & Sperry. Later, he turned his attention mainly to the making of cloth buttons, a business which he continued until his death.

The first manufacture of cloth covered buttons in this country was by Samuel Williston of Easthampton, Mass., who with his wife originated the business and carried on the manufacture extensively by hand. The covering of buttons by machinery, however, was originated between 1828 and 1830, by Daniel Hayden and his son Joseph Shepard Hayden. The original machines are now in the possession of Hiram W. Hayden of Holmes, Booth & Haydens. They are rough and ungainly and compare poorly with machines now in use, but they made forty gross a day, which was a vast improvement on the old method of making by hand. The factory was on Willow street, where the residence of Mrs. William Brown now stands. It was probably at this factory, during a visit to Waterbury, that Josiah Hayden of Haydenville, Mass. (a cousin of Joseph Shepard Hayden), who was engaged in the manufacture of buttons for Mr. Williston, got his first idea of button-making machinery. A year or two after Mr. Hayden's visit the manufacture of machine-covered buttons was commenced by Mr. Williston on machines of his own invention. From these facts it appears that to Waterbury must be credited the invention of the first machinery for making cloth buttons, while in the manufacture of metal buttons this town was for many years in advance of any other place in the country.*

The various attempts at manufacturing heretofore mentioned were made by men of limited business experience, with little capital, and probably oftener with none. The wonder is that they existed at all. Before 1800, William Leavenworth was almost the only person of business experience and training who made any attempt at manufacturing (although perhaps Jesse Hopkins should also be named). In 1802, Abel Porter, who came here from South-

*See the *Waterbury American*, February 15, 1870. Gilt buttons were made in Attleborough, Mass., about the time they were first made here, but I have not been able to ascertain the exact date.

Digitized by Google

ington, began, very much after the fashion of the others, the manufacture of metal buttons. The business in this case proved more of a success, and falling into the hands of able men, laid the foundation of the prosperity of Waterbury. It was the metal-button business that led to brass making, the industry upon which the town has chiefly been built up. The details of the story will be found in the sketch of the Scovill Manufacturing company.

The early manufacturing was carried on in a very different way from the present. The managers labored with their own hands, going to market when they deemed it necessary, and borrowing capital where they could; having banking facilities of the most meagre description and frequently none at all. They worked all day, and then perhaps drove at night to New Haven, Hartford or some other point, to enable them to attend to business and return so as to lose but one day from their work. It was a very hard life, with long hours, but long hours were then the rule. The hours of labor changed with the season, varying from twelve or thirteen hours in summer to nine or ten in winter,—the object being to utilize daylight as far as possible. There was no gas, and lamp light for mechanical purposes, although used when necessary, was expensive and inconvenient. Mechanical pursuits had not then reached a success which commanded credit, and the financial difficulties of conducting business with a limited capital were very great and involved much hard work and constant anxiety. And for many years failure rather than success was the rule. As throwing a light on the volume of business and the difficulties to be surmounted, the following letter is of interest. It was written by Israel Holmes to his firm, "Holmes, Hotchkiss, Brown & Elton."

PROVIDENCE, February 13, 1833.

My labors in Boston did not amount to much. I heard of orders sent to England and expected out in course of the spring, to the amount of twelve or fourteen tons of wire. All the encouragement I could find for us was a few sample orders, with promise of replenishing their stock from us. We shall sell a good deal of wire in Boston ultimately, but the bulk of what will be wanted for the next six months is ordered from England. The Boston gas agent says he shall order a large amount of tubing from Baltimore and England in about two months, and if we will send samples within that time, if he liked it he would give us the order.

I arrived here half an hour since, and shall leave early to-morrow morning. Did you get a letter I sent from Hartford by Mr. Leavenworth? I will send some spelter as soon as I get to New York.

Yours, etc.,

I. HOLMES.*

*The letter is postmarked: "Steamboat. New Haven, Conn., February 16. 12½."—Our large mills would now turn out his six months' supply in two days.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Mark Leavenworth

WATERBURY, CONN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

By 1840, the business of manufacturing sheet metal and wire had taken the lead of all others. Then began the fostering and development of other branches of business, the demands of which would consume this product. Pins, hooks and eyes, tubing, brass kettles, clocks, spoons and forks—the thousands of articles which can be made of sheet metal and wire, were added to the list of manufactures, as well as all the incidental industries of machine making, acid making, casting, forging, and supplying the other things used and consumed in the various processes of the main production. The effect of all this has been to stimulate in a remarkable degree the mechanical faculty and inventive power of the workmen employed, and incidentally to change by degrees the methods of manipulation; so that every process has a history of development and growth which would need many pages to record. Following the lines of the first success, the growth has been in the manufacture of metals rather than of textile fabrics, in copper and its compounds rather than iron and steel, and in sheet and other forms of wrought metal rather than in castings of finished forms.

The object of the following chapters is to record, somewhat fully, the rise and progress of the earlier leading establishments, and to make briefer mention of the secondary and more recent industries which have been an outgrowth of the other. Brief biographies are furnished, at the same time, of men who have been identified with the various concerns as officers, superintendents of departments, or employees through a long series of years.

MARK LEAVENWORTH.

Mark Leavenworth, son of Captain Jesse and Catherine (Conkling) Leavenworth, and grandson of the Rev. Mark Leavenworth, was born in New Haven, August 30, 1774. When he was ten years of age the father removed to Caledonia county, Vt., where they lived in the midst of the wilderness, as there was but one other human habitation within a radius of many miles. Four years later, the lad, becoming discontented with this wilderness life, determined to return to Connecticut, and made the journey (of nearly 300 miles) on foot and alone.

For some years he lived in the family of his uncle, Mark Leavenworth, in New Haven, where he studied geometry, navigation and surveying. Upon leaving school he turned his attention to mechanical pursuits. He removed to Waterbury and served an apprenticeship with Jesse Hopkins in making silver-plated knee buckles and shoe buckles. On account of a change in the fashions this business became worthless, and Mr. Leavenworth on attaining his majority,

Digitized by Google

in 1795, engaged in the manufacture of axes, steelyards, ramrods, bayonets and other small articles in steel. In 1801 he made a journey into Georgia with a stock of steelyards and axes—an undertaking, it is said, which excited more wonder than would the circumnavigation of the globe at the present day. In 1810 he commenced the manufacture of clocks, which he continued until 1836, after which he engaged (as related above) in making buttons, in partnership with his son-in-law, Corydon S. Sperry, and Willard Spencer.

He died in September, 1849. His wife Anna, the daughter of Moses Cook, died April 9, 1842. Bronson in his History says of Mr. Leavenworth:

> If bad luck overtook him he was always ready to try again. . . . When the storm came upon him in 1837, and he was obliged to yield, he consoled himself with the reflection that he "stood it longer than the United States Bank." And it may be added that he recovered sooner.*

DAVID HAYDEN.

David Hayden, son of Josiah and Ruhamah (Thayer) Hayden, was born in Braintree, Mass., in 1778.

Mr. Hayden engaged in the manufacture of buttons in Attleborough, Mass., and while there gained that thorough knowledge of the art of button making, in all its branches, which enabled him later to give an impetus to the industry in Waterbury. He came here in 1808 and associated himself as partner with Abel Porter & Co. This firm was succeeded by Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill in 1827, and became the Scovill Manufacturing company in 1850. Mr. Hayden removed in later life to Alton, Ill.

His wife, whose maiden name was Betsy Bishop, died in that place, May 24, 1867. Their children were Willard, who married and died in this city; David, who married the daughter of General William Eaton (famous in the extinction of the pirates of Tripoli), and died in San Francisco, Cal.; Harriet, who married the son of General Eaton, and died in Alton, Ill.; Eliza, Jane, Charles and Elizabeth.

DANIEL HAYDEN AND SON.

Daniel Hayden, youngest son of Josiah and Ruhamah (Thayer) Hayden, was born in Braintree, Mass., March 25, 1780. When he was seven years of age his father removed to Williamsburgh, Mass., where Daniel learned the trade of machinist. When he was seventeen years old he learned the gunsmith trade, going into the armory

* For genealogical details see Vol. I, Ap. p. 83; also, "Genealogy of the Leavenworth Family," by E. W. Leavenworth, Syracuse, N. Y., 1873.

Digitized by Google

in Springfield for that purpose. From Springfield he removed to Pawtucket, R. I., and entered the employ of Samuel Slater, the only cotton manufacturer, at that time, in the United States, and in connection with him constructed the first machinery for the manufacture of cotton made in this country. Mr. Hayden remained in Pawtucket a number of years (during part of which time he was associated with David Wilkinson), and became an expert in the manufacture of cotton machinery. In 1808 he returned to Williamsburgh and erected the first cotton mill built in western Massachusetts, about three miles from the centre of the town. Around this as a nucleus a village gradually grew up, which took from him the name of Haydenville.

THE FIRST BRASS LAMP.*

In 1817 he sold the factory to his nephews Joel and Josiah Hayden, and removed to Waterbury. He rented a room in the factory of Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill, and there began the manufacture of lamps and other articles of brass. He also aided his son Joseph Shepard, in 1830, in constructing the first machinery ever used for the purpose of covering buttons with cloth (see above, page 261), and was interested in the manufacture of buttons and small brass articles until his death, which occurred June 10, 1854.

Mr. Hayden married, August 20, 1801, Abigail, the daughter of Major Joseph Shepard of Foxsborough, Mass., an officer in the Revolutionary army. (For their children, see Vol. I, Ap. p. 62.)

JOSEPH SHEPARD HAYDEN, son of Daniel and Abigail (Shepard) Hayden, was born in Foxborough, Mass., July 31, 1802. He was an accomplished mechanic and invented the first machine ever made for covering buttons with cloth. He also invented a machine for making button eyes, and constructed the first engine lathe ever seen in Waterbury. In 1830, in company with his father, he commenced the manufacture of cloth buttons by machinery, a business which was at one time important here.

He married Ruhamah, daughter of Simeon Guilford, who died November 27, 1841. Their children are Hiram Washington (for whom see elsewhere), Edward Simeon, who died in his youth, and four who died in infancy. Mr. Hayden died February 17, 1877.

---

*The first brass lamp made in Waterbury (pictured above) was designed and made by hand, by Daniel Hayden in 1819. This and the lamp pictured at the end of the chapter are in the possession of the family of John S. Kingsbury, East Bloomfield, N. Y.

Digitized by Google

FESTUS HAYDEN.

Festus Hayden, son of Cotton and Sally (Miller) Hayden, and nephew of David and Daniel Hayden, was born in Williamsburgh, Mass., February 11, 1793. He was the fourth in a family of eighteen children. In early life he came to Waterbury to live in the family of his uncle David. He engaged in the manufacture of buttons with General Gerrit Smith of Watertown, and after General Smith's death was associated with his successor, Woodward. Later he became connected with W. H. & C. B. Merriman, and was intimately associated, either as an owner or designer, with nearly all the early enterprises of the town.

Mr. Hayden married Sophia, daughter of Lemuel and Sarah (Clark) Harrison, February 10, 1816. He died January 11, 1858, and his wife, May 27, 1873. (For their children, see Vol. I, Ap. p. 62. See also under Holmes, Booth & Haydens.)

THE HON. GREEN KENDRICK.

Green Kendrick's ancestors were Virginians, with a mingling of Puritan stock. John Kendrick, his father, was a cotton-planter who lived near Charlotte, Mecklenburg county, N. C. He was a man of marked religious character and eminent usefulness in the affairs of the church, the state and society. His house was a centre of hospitality, and his hand was ready to aid in every good work. Mr. Kendrick's mother was a woman of great force of character, who administered her manifold duties as mistress of the house and the plantation with energy and fidelity.

Green Kendrick was born April 1, 1798, and was the seventh in a family of eleven children. He had such means of education as were afforded by the country schools of the period, and, although by the help of diligence and zeal he made excellent progress, he always regretted the lack of a thorough collegiate training. It was doubtless his remembrance of the difficulties besetting the gratification of his early thirst for knowledge that led him to serve the interests of education so faithfully during his life. After leaving school he busied himself in the management of the plantation, but at the age of nineteen or twenty engaged in mercantile pursuits in Charlotte. On June 12, 1823, he married Anna Maria, the eldest daughter of Mark Leavenworth and great-granddaughter of the Rev. Mark Leavenworth. This happy union, which lasted for forty-seven years, largely determined Mr. Kendrick's future course, for soon after his marriage he visited his wife's native town and was greatly attracted by its manufacturing interests, then in their earliest development. Upon the earnest request of his father-in-law, he removed to Waterbury in 1829, and became thenceforth a

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Festus Haydn

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

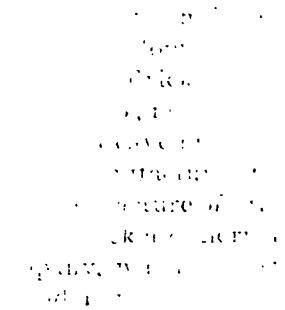
Digitized by Google

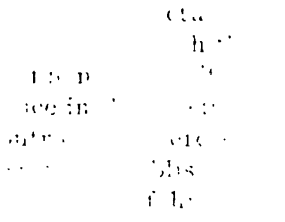
Green Kendrick

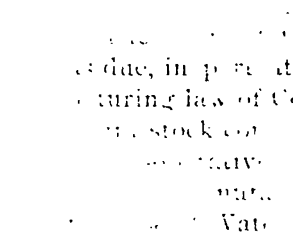
Digitized by Google

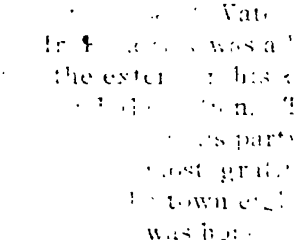
[illegible]

[illegible] due, in p[illegible] [illegible]turing law of Connect[illegible] [illegible] stock [illegible] [illegible] Vat[illegible] [illegible] was a [illegible] of [illegible] the exter[illegible] his [illegible] its [illegible] [illegible] ing Mr. [illegible] [illegible] party [illegible] ver to s[illegible] most grat[illegible] of his [illegible] [illegible] town [illegible] his [illegible] was [illegible] office [illegible] [illegible] in [illegible] the leg[illegible] [illegible] vote of [illegible] He was [illegible] the [illegible] Assembly [illegible] he was the [illegible] party in the [illegible] States senat[illegible] [illegible] defeat[illegible] Lafayette [illegible] only two votes [illegible] tly, aft[illegible] the death of Pr[illegible] Lincoln, Mr. Foster [illegible] president; so that two votes in the Connecticut legis[illegible]









Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Northern citizen, identifying himself in every way with the interests of his adopted town and state.

Mr. Kendrick became a member of the firm of Mark Leavenworth & Co., manufacturers of clocks; afterwards, under the firm name of Leavenworth & Kendrick, he was among the first to engage in the manufacture of gilt buttons, an industry out of which grew the manufacture of brass. He subsequently engaged in the manufacture of pocket cutlery and organized the Waterville Manufacturing company, which under his direction procured skilled labor from abroad and proved the practicability of competing successfully with Europe in this useful art. He later organized and successfully established under peculiar difficulties the Oakville Pin company. He was interested in the American Suspender company and many other manufacturing corporations. Indeed, his interests were co-extensive with the industries of the town, with its business and its financial institutions, for nearly the entire period of his residence in Waterbury. In the later years of his life he obtained the controlling interest in the manufacture of silver-plated ware, then recently established in Waterbury by Rogers & Brother. During the period of his control of this company its business increased rapidly and it became the leader in its special field, with a reputation for excellence in all particulars.

While actively engaged in the industries of Waterbury at home, Mr. Kendrick served the town abroad yet more efficiently. To him was due, in part at least, the passage in 1837 of the general manufacturing law of Connecticut, providing for the easy organization of joint stock companies and the more efficient combining of capital in co-operative work. The passage of this law gave a stimulus to all the manufacturing industries of Connecticut, and especially to those of Waterbury and the Naugatuck valley.

Mr. Kendrick was a leading member of the Whig party, serving it to the extent of his ability in all its relations to the town, the state and the nation. To one knowing Mr. Kendrick intimately, his relations to his party, and his power to serve it, were seen to be among the most gratifying results of his life. He was called to represent the town eight times, and his district three times, in the legislature; was honored with the office of lieutenant-governor of the state in 1851, and subsequently in an election by the legislature came within one vote of being elected governor. He was speaker of the General Assembly in 1854 and 1856. In 1856 he was the candidate of his party in the legislature for United States senator, and was defeated by Lafayette S. Foster by only two votes. Subsequently, after the death of President Lincoln, Mr. Foster became vice president; so that two votes in the Connecticut legislature

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF MISS MARTHA KENDRICK, SOUTH SIDE OF CENTRE SQUARE. FROM A PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN BEFORE MR. KENDRICK'S DEATH.

Digitized by Google

would have changed the vice-presidency. Mr. Kendrick was loyal to the Whig party as long as it existed, and then stood aside, acting with the Democratic party so far as he acted at all. Ever loyal to his conception of duty and his convictions of right, he followed them without regard to party lines. By nature manly and just, he outgrew party bondage and in his later years sought to conciliate and harmonize the differing elements of strife, always preferring principle to party. Born at the South, he deeply regretted the necessity of war, but was loyal to the section of his adoption.

Mr. Kendrick took an active interest in everything that concerned the prosperity of Waterbury and the education of its people. He was chairman of the Board of Education for many years and at the time of his death, and also president of the Board of Agents of the Bronson library. He was active in his support of the First Congregational church. His convictions of religious truth were profound, but he was not a church member, for he could not adopt a creed as a whole unless he was willing to accept it in detail. Here, if anywhere, he believed, was the place for frankness and honesty; if he could not enter the church without mental reservations, he would not enter at all. Yet his interest in the church was deep and permanent, and in all that concerned its material prosperity he served it faithfully. He was chairman of the society's building committee in 1840, and again of the building committee of the present church, in 1874 and 1875, to the erection of which he subscribed $10,000. Mr. Kendrick thought deeply and constantly on religious subjects, and was not only serious but reverential.

Amid the cares of a busy life he was always ready to lead in all movements to improve and beautify the town. The beautiful Centre square owes to him and to the Messrs. Scovill and others its transformation from the condition of an unpromising bog to what it now is.

Few events in the history of Waterbury have excited a deeper interest in the community than the opening of Riverside cemetery. Mr. Kendrick was one of the pioneers in this movement and devoted himself to the complete organization of the plan. He was chairman of the board of trustees and delivered the address at the dedication of the cemetery.*

* The address, with an account of the dedicatory services, was published in a pamphlet entitled, "The Riverside Cemetery, at Waterbury, Conn., its Articles of Association . . . with the Dedication Address, &c. . . . Waterbury, 1853." It is reproduced in full (occupying pp. 23 to 42) in the handsome "Book of the Riverside Cemetery" published by the board of trustees of the Association in 1889. At the dedication of the Hall Memorial chapel at the cemetery, in June, 1885, the writer of this note referred to Mr. Kendrick as "the kindly old man, the loyal friend, who, when the cemetery was opened, fulfilled a service similar to that which I am now fulfilling, and whose remains we laid away nearly twelve years ago in the spot of his own choosing on yonder hillside" (p. 61).—J. A.

Digitized by Google

The construction of the Naugatuck railroad found in him an active promoter. Its projection and speedy completion were largely due to his untiring energy and coöperation. He was a director of the railroad company from its final organization until his death.

Mr. Kendrick was an orator of exceptional power. Had he devoted himself to public life he would have been a leader in any legislative body. He was not only a pioneer in laying foundations for the prosperity of his adopted town, but he realized the necessities of its future, and endeavored with his utmost ability to introduce amidst the elements of its growth the thorough education of the masses, that every one might enjoy the privilege of honorable and intellectual citizenship.

Mr. Kendrick died, after an illness of a few hours' duration, on August 26, 1873. His wife had passed away on May 6, 1870. Their children are John, who married Marion Marr, and had two sons, John and Greene, and died May 27, 1877; Katharine, who married Frederick G. Wheeler and has several sons and daughters; and Martha, unmarried, who continues to occupy her father's home on Centre square.*

E. E. PRICHARD.

Elizur Edwin Prichard, born in 1804, was the third son of David Prichard, Jr., and his wife Anna Hitchcock, who was a lineal descendant of Henry Cook of Salem, Massachusetts Bay, in 1639, of Nathaniel Merriman, William Ives and Matthias Hitchcock, three of the founders of New Haven, and of the William Lewis of Farmington who with Samuel Steele received in 1657 from the Indians of that town "the tract of land called Mateticoke."

He reached manhood at the period when Waterbury first felt the impetus toward general manufacturing. His earliest independent venture seems to have been about 1826, in making iron and brass castings (Beaufort iron being used, at $45 per ton). In 1829 he was making gilt buttons, and in 1833 umbrella, parasol and cane trimmings of fine quality, occasionally of gold. In the earlier days he frequently carried the goods to market in an ordinary travelling trunk. Buttons were made in Waterbury at that time that were sold at $75 a gross, but not, I think, by him. This was, perhaps, the most profitable of his enterprises, especially during the panic of 1837, when his name on a promissory note was of great service to his townsmen. It is not easy to picture to men who began a business career after 1850 the difficulties that were involved in the carrying

* A discourse commemorative of Mr. Kendrick's life and public services was delivered at the First church by the Rev. Joseph Anderson, on Sunday, September 21, 1873. It was published in full in the Waterbury *American* of September 24.

Digitized by Google

on of business before the days of railroads, expresses and local banks. On one occasion, when going to Boston, Mr. Prichard, to accommodate the New Haven County bank, took $30,000 with him to a Boston bank. He was followed by two suspicious characters, and was compelled to watch over the money all night—after which experience he declined its possible repetition.

He continued the manufacture of metal buttons in considerable variety, including the Henry Clay, Log Cabin, and "sporting" buttons. In 1840 he built the house now occupied by his daughters at the corner of Bank and Grand streets. In 1843 he was making cloth buttons, as there is a diploma which was awarded him in that

THE PRICHARD HOMESTEAD; 1890.

year by the American Institute for "superior specimens of silk buttons." At one time he was associated with Samuel J. Holmes in button making, in a building on the north side of Union street, where horse-power was utilized. He was engaged for a number of years in Norwalk in making door-knobs, etc., and at New Haven, with his brother Dr. David Prichard, in the business, instituted here, out of which grew the American Suspender company. In 1852 he retired from active business, and gave much attention to Charles Island, a piece of property in which he found great interest and enjoyment.

In the last few years of his life he met with severe reverses which he encountered with the same spirit of hopefulness that

Digitized by Google

characterized his earlier career. In 1855 his interests in the Wolcottville Knitting company compelled him to take up and conduct that business, which he continued to do as long as he lived. He was of tireless activity, always expecting a happy issue in every enterprise, and abundant in his efforts toward the desired end. He, it is believed, never turned away a suppliant for aid from his door, or from his credit, even when he knew it would be to his loss, and probably no man in Waterbury of his time suffered more from the use of his name, than did he. His kindness of heart was his overpowering weakness. He never held an office; he was in no way conspicuous in the community, but he illustrated strongly in his practice certain of the traditions of the past—the reverence due to "ministers," by never permitting a word to be said in his house reflecting in any manner, even the slightest, upon the life or practice of any pastor of the First church, of which he was a member, or of any other church; the old-time devotion of children to parents, by never omitting when in town, under any circumstances, his nightly visit to his mother; a survival of the "feeling" against the Church of England, by taking especial pride (which is to be regretted) in saying that he "had never seen the inside of the new Episcopal church in Waterbury."

Mr. Prichard married, March 11, 1827, Betsey J. Cooper, who was a lineal descendant of John Cooper, one of the founders of New Haven. He died on Thanksgiving day, November 29, 1860. His widow died May 29, 1887. (For his family, see Vol. I, Ap. p. 109; also pages 201 to 203 of this volume.)

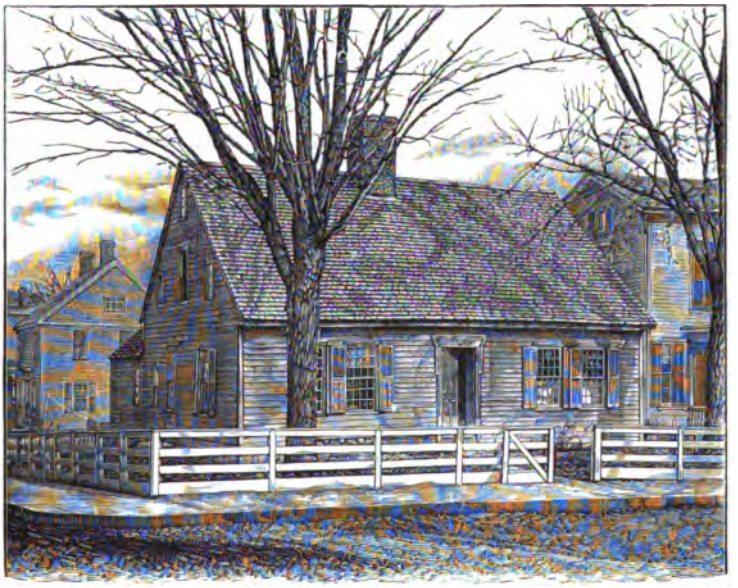
NATHAN AND G. W. COOKE.

Nathan Cooke, son of Joseph and Anna (Bronson) Cooke, was born in Waterbury, January 8, 1804. He was one of six children, and was born and lived for many years in a house on the southeast corner of Cooke and Grove streets. At the age of sixteen he began travelling in the South, setting up clocks for Mark Leavenworth. These were carried in sections, which were put in place in the houses where they were sold. Later he worked at clockmaking in Plymouth for Eli Terry, and afterwards was in the carriage business at Reynolds Bridge. About 1837 he was in the employ of Henry Terry, who was then a manufacturer of woollen goods at Terry's Bridge, Thomaston. In 1842 he returned to Waterbury, and entered the employ of Brown & Elton, who were then manufacturing the first "solid head" pins ever made in Waterbury. In 1847 he bought the paper box business of his brother Edward B.

Digitized by Google

Cooke (for many years editor of the *American*). Later he engaged in the silver plating business, with his brother George.

Mr. Cooke was a prominent musician and was one of the first presidents of the Waterbury Mendelssohn society, which was for many years the only musical association in Waterbury. He occasionally ventured into the field of musical composition and in one instance wrote both the words and music of a song (to be sung at the forty-eighth anniversary of the famous Harrison and Tyler campaign of 1840). He played the double-bass instrument in the choir of the First church, before the days of church organs.



THE OLD COOKE HOMESTEAD.

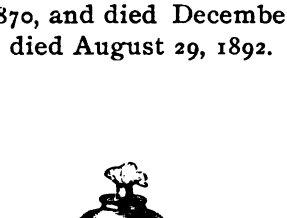
On May 31, 1826, he married Clarissa Electa, daughter of Russell Reynolds of Plymouth. Their son, Walter Hart (named for the Rev. Luther Hart of Plymouth) was born September 30, 1835. He came to Waterbury in 1843, received his education here, and since reaching manhood has been connected with various mercantile and manufacturing concerns, generally as a bookkeeper. On September 27, 1862, he married Jennie, daughter of John McClintock. Their children are Clara Whiting, wife of Frederick William Chesson, and Frederick Scovill.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Cooke died October 26, 1892, in his eighty-ninth year, and his widow passed away on the following day, aged eighty-five.

GEORGE WILLIAM COOKE, son of Joseph and Anna (Bronson) Cooke, was born February 28, 1811. He graduated from Yale in the class of 1837. From 1840 to 1845 he resided in Chicopee, Mass. While under an engagement with the Ames Manufacturing company, of that place (makers of swords and sword mountings), he successfully deposited gold and silver upon steel by the galvanic process. He was the first man in this country to do so, and returning to Waterbury, was the first to introduce the art here. In 1864, and for five years afterward, he resided in Torrington. In 1869, in connection with I. A. Mattoon and O. A. Robbins, he established here a weekly newspaper called the *Valley Index*, which was fairly successful during his connection with it. After that, he was in the employ of the Scovill Manufacturing company for a number of years.

On September 26, 1837, Mr. Cooke married Emily Catharine, daughter of Thomas Johnson of Middletown. She died October 11, 1864. Their children are Gertrude Elizabeth; Francis Bronson, who died in infancy; and Ella Scovill, who married Francis B. Field, November 22, 1870, and died December 12, 1885, leaving two daughters. Mr. Cooke died August 29, 1892.



HAND-MADE BRASS LAMP, 1820.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

WORKS OF THE SOUTH MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

THE A. CO. IN 1850—THE ROLLING OF PLATE—
ENWORTH, PAYSON & CO. IN 1851—THE
OF LAFAYETTE PLA OF 1852—E. M. L. W.
N 1853—AN EXP FUSING SCHEMES A
OPENS A CO SAY COMPANY, PLATT, CAMPAN,
SION IN 1854—ADDITIONS AND
ENTS, ENLARGEMENTS OF 1852—SECESSION OF
& ADAMS COMPANY—EARLY GROWTH OF
OF STEVENS BROTHERS AND OTHER OFFICERS—EMI
STANDING.

THE Manufacturing company dates from 18 when
rter, Daniel Clark, Silas Grilley and Levi Porter,
the firm-name of Adel Porter & Co., began the manu-
ion. Their factory was in a building on the
Mo , opposite where Meadow street now
. Soon were all more or less limited means, and
this, with expenses accumulating, must have
and courage to the utmost. P
he had any thorough p
undertaking and the
the extensive
ploy nine persons,
or
pl
rolls, comp
, adding the
to sheets at an
forward
Divers

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

ABEL PORTER & CO. IN 1802—BRASS ROLLED AT BRADLEYVILLE—LEAVENWORTH, HAYDEN & SCOVILL IN 1811—IMPROVED PRODUCT—THE LAFAYETTE BUTTON OF 1824—J. M. L. & W. H. SCOVILL IN 1827—AN EXPANDING BUSINESS—SCOVILLS & BUCKINGHAM; SCOVILLS & CO.—DAGUERREOTYPE PLATES, CAMERAS, ETC.—A JOINT-STOCK ORGANIZATION IN 1850—ADDITIONS TWENTY YEARS LATER—FIRE IN 1881; ENLARGEMENTS OF 1882—SPECIAL CHARTER—THE SCOVILL & ADAMS COMPANY—STEADY GROWTH OF THE BUSINESS—THE SCOVILL BROTHERS AND OTHER OFFICERS—EMPLOYEES OF LONG STANDING.

THE Scovill Manufacturing company dates from 1802, when Abel Porter, Daniel Clark, Silas Grilley and Levi Porter, under the firm-name of Abel Porter & Co., began the manufacture of metal buttons. Their factory was in a building on the east side of South Main street, opposite where Meadow street now is.* It is said that eighteen months were spent in getting started. The members of the firm were all men of very limited means, and a delay like this, with expenses accumulating, must have taxed their credit, energy and courage to the utmost limit. Probably not one of the number had any thorough practical knowledge of the business; but their undertaking and their perseverance in it laid the foundation of the extensive brass and copper industries of Waterbury. They employed nine persons, and doubtless labored also with their own hands, which made thirteen workmen in all. Their copper they obtained by the purchase of worn out stills and sugar boilers, old kettles, copper sheathing and the like. This they cast in ingots, adding the necessary spelter. The ingots were roughly rolled into sheets at an iron mill in Bradleyville (in Litchfield), and were afterward finished in Waterbury on rolls two inches in diameter, driven by horse power.†

* In the view of Waterbury given on page 16 of this volume, reproduced from Barber's "Historical Collections of Connecticut," this building is conspicuous in the foreground; but at the time the sketch was made it had been converted into a dwelling house.

† That at one time the casting also was done at Bradleyville may be inferred from an incident related by J. M. L. Scovill. After he came into the business he was taking an old copper boiler to Bradleyville, and, as the boiler took up the whole sled, he got inside of it to drive. Just at the top of a hill, somewhere on the road, the boiler rolled off the sled and went down the hill, with him in it. He kept his head inside, however, and got along pretty well.

Digitized by Google

In 1806 Levi Porter sold out his interest in the concern. On September 21, 1808, the firm purchased of Lemuel Harrison the old mill site and some adjoining property, where they had apparently carried on a portion of their work for some little time previous. They also took into the partnership David Hayden. He came from Attleborough, Mass., where something had already been done in the button business, and doubtless brought with him some knowledge and experience. (See pages 261, 264.) In August, 1809, Silas Grilley sold out to his partners, and on September 19, 1811, the whole business passed into the hands of Dr. Frederick Leavenworth, David Hayden and J. M. L. Scovill, and the firm name became Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill.

About 1820 the quality of their product was considerably improved and the economy of production increased, by the employment of James Croft, an Englishman, who had been thoroughly trained in the business, and was soon able to add other skilled workmen. They manufactured a very creditable article, and were sufficiently successful to induce others to engage in the business.*

LAFAYETTE BUTTON, MADE BY LEAVENWORTH, HAYDEN & SCOVILL.

When the Marquis de Lafayette visited this country, in 1824, the firm presented him with a full set of buttons of solid gold, as a sample of American industry and a token of their respect for the man and their appreciation of his services to their country (which was not yet fifty years old). They hoped that Lafayette would visit Waterbury, and that the presentation might take place here, and had some encouragement to that effect, but it was found impracticable and the presentation took place in New York. The die, which was cut at the United States mint, is still preserved, and in 1876, at the time of our Centennial exhibition, the company caused several sets of buttons to be struck from it and presented to the members of the French Commission.†

On April 4, 1827, Leavenworth and Hayden sold out their share in the concern. William H. Scovill purchased a half interest, for which he paid about $10,000, and the firm became J. M. L. & W. H.

* Israel Coe, in a communication to the Waterbury *Independent* of May 16, 1881, said: "The firm was confined almost entirely to the manufacture of plain coat and vest buttons. I remember seeing, in 1822 or 1823, an article in a New Haven paper speaking in high praise of the firm of Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill, and remarking on the fact, as being worthy of note, that they made twenty gross of gilt buttons a day; and even at that, there was a net profit at the price they sold them."

† In addition to the sixteen gold buttons presented to General Lafayette, three others were made for the firm, one for each of the partners. One of these is now (1894) in the possession of Elisha Leavenworth, son of the senior member of the firm.—It may be worth while, in this connection, to recall the fact that the brass buttons which decorate the scalp-locks attached to the Indian war-club pictured on page 25 of Volume I, bear he stamp of Scovills & Co. They must have found their way to the Indians of the west, through the hands of traders, a good many years ago.

Digitized by Google

Scovill. William H. Scovill took charge of the manufacturing and financial department, and his brother attended to the market. They were admirably adapted to work together and the business soon began to expand. In 1830 their button factory proper (not the rolling mill) was entirely destroyed by fire. In what seemed then an incredibly short time it was rebuilt, the business going on with increased energy. Meantime they had enlarged and improved their rolling mill (the Bradleyville days had long since passed), and they soon added to their business the furnishing of sheet metal in various forms. In 1839 they enlarged their works, and increased their water power by taking in the fall of the next privilege above on the stream.

FACTORY OF J. M. L. & W. H. SCOVILL, 1835.

In 1840, in connection with their brother-in-law John Buckingham, they established at Oakville the manufacture of brass butts and some other articles of brass ware. This business was conducted under the firm-name of Scovills & Buckingham. They also received as partners in the button business their nephews Scovill M. Buckingham and Abram Ives, and this department was conducted under the name of Scovills & Co.. Mr. Ives did not remain long with them, but the firm-name of Scovills & Co. was used for the button trade until 1850.

In 1842 the firm began the manufacture of plated metal for daguerreotype plates, Daguerre's invention having been recently introduced. In this their success was very great; they produced a lighter and handsomer plate than that of the English makers and fully equal to the best made by the French. In its early days the daguerreotype business was largely a metal business, and "mats," "preservers" and "cases" were soon added to the list of manufactures in this department. They also manufactured and imported cameras and other material connected with daguerreotyping, and when the daguerreotype was superseded by the ambrotype, and afterward by the photograph, they kept pace with it in its various changes.

In 1850 all branches of the business were consolidated into one joint stock organization, under the name of the Scovill Manufacturing company, with a capital of $200,000 (which has since been increased to $400,000), the stock being taken by the Messrs. Scovill,

Digitized by Google

their partners and a few others who had long been in their employ. A steam engine of 125 horse power was added to their plant. About 1870 (1868–1872) the plant was again largely increased, additional water-power being taken on, another engine added, and a new button factory built. This was nearly destroyed by fire, February 13, 1881. The damage as estimated by the insurance agents was $148,633, the greater part of which was covered by insurance. This was immediately rebuilt and somewhat enlarged. In 1881 a special charter was obtained. In 1882 further extensive additions were made both to plant and power.

THE SCOVILL MANUFACTURING COMPANY, 1858.

In 1889 the photographic business, which was no longer a metal business to any great extent, was made a separate corporation under the name of the Scovill & Adams company, with a capital of $200,000. This company has a store and a factory in New York and a factory in New Haven, and employs about 150 hands.

The gradual but steady growth of the business of the Scovill Manufacturing company may be inferred from the record of the number of employees at different periods, and the amount of power used, estimated in terms of "horse power." In 1850 the number of hands employed was 190; the horse power, 80. Ten years later the number of hands was about the same, 193, but the horse power had increased to 200. In 1870 the horse power was still 200, but the number of employees had increased to 338. In 1880 the number of employees was 399, and the horse power 340; but during the twelve years following the increase was far more rapid than at any previous period, for in 1892 the company employed 1200 hands and used 1400 horse power.

The company is noted for the length of time during which it retains the services of individual employees. For a good many years it has had men on its list—and some women—whose periods of service have ranged from thirty to fifty years, and in a few cases even beyond that limit.

THE SCOVILL BROTHERS.

James Mitchell Lamson Scovill* (usually called by the last of his given names) was the eldest son of James Scovil, Esq., and

*Mr. Scovill appears to have been the first of his family hereabouts to add the second "l" to the name. In early life he used but one, and none of the family used two, although the name is occasionally found with a second "l" on the record.

Digitized by Google

Alathea Lamson, daughter of Mitchell Lamson of Woodbury. He was born in Waterbury, September 4, 1789, and died May 16, 1857. He was one of the most energetic and successful of the pioneers of manufacturing here. At the age of seventeen he entered the store of his father as a clerk, having doubtless already gained some

J. M. L. Scovill

experience. At nineteen he was in business for himself, and on September 19, 1811, at the age of twenty-two, he became one of the firm of Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill, at the time when they purchased the gilt button business of Abel Porter & Co.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Scovill was a man of fine physique, and indomitable energy and perseverance. He had a retentive memory, a ready address, a hearty manner united with a certain dignity of bearing, that begat confidence and made a favorable impression. His place was in the market, and for many years in New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Boston his was a familiar figure. He was quick and generous in his sympathies, easily moved by the sight of suffering, or by accounts of it, quick to the rescue when aid was possible, and equally indignant at the cause of it when that cause was to be reached. It was not long before his death that he left his horse standing in the middle of the road to lay his whip over the shoulders of a man in a field near by, who appeared to be treating a boy with uncalled-for severity, although it was the man's own son. He was, as this would indicate, somewhat impetuous in his nature, but his impulses were so clearly on the right side and his courage so undaunted that his impetuosity seldom, perhaps never, led him into serious trouble.*

Bronson, in his History (page 430), speaks of him as follows:

The present manufacturing interests of Waterbury are perhaps more indebted to Lamson Scovill than to any other man. He was bold, energetic and sagacious. So soon as he got strength of his own, he was ready to lend assistance to others. Many enterprises have been carried forward to a successful result by his kindly aid. Not only his relations but his friends in the largest sense shared in his prosperity. His own generous impulses he did not hesitate to follow even when indulgence was expensive. He was a large hearted man, with social, kindly feelings. Few men have been equally respected or more beloved. He was a member and a liberal benefactor of St. John's church. He and his brother William endowed the Scovill professorship in Trinity College.

* Although there was not a gread deal of business going on in Waterbury in the early years of this century, there were "heaps of fun." The youths who afterwards matured into the sober and substantial manufacturers to whom is due the present prosperity of the city, were men of mettle, and relieved the tedium of a monotonous life by escapades of an intensely practical nature. J. M. L. Scovill was a leading spirit among these mercurial young folks, and many a mirthful enterprise was conducted under his direction. In his old age he loved to recall some of these achievements, especially what may be called the "bear story." A traveling showman, whose zoological repertory included a muscular and savage specimen of the bear family, had taken up his quarters for the night at a place distant two or three miles from the village, the animals being safely bestowed in a barn. Scovill and a companion resolved to capture Bruin and bring him to Waterbury. In the dead of night they entered the barn and ascertained that the bear was reposing in a stall. By some means they succeeded in attaching two ropes to the animal, one to a fore leg and the other to a hind leg. Each of the young men grasped one of the ropes, and, having loosened the chain which confined the bear to the stall, made him understand that he was at liberty to depart. He took the hint instantly, and plunging backward, nearly upset the rear guard. At last they got him out of doors. As soon as he found himself in the open air he made a dash at the youth who held the forward rope, but the rear guard promptly hauled taut and checked the advance. Baffled in his forward movement he endeavored to turn upon his foe in the rear, but now the advance guard brought him up. Through several hours this little drama was performed (or rather rehearsed, as there was no audience), its incidents being varied by an occasional dash of the bear into a field adjoining the road. The young men were almost exhausted by the struggle, and would have let the bear go, if they dared; but their salvation was in holding on. At last, just before day-break, they reached the village and, opening the door of a drug store, established their captive in possession. The astonishment of the man of pills, next morning, can better be imagined than described.—Reminiscences, by Horace Hotchkiss.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Wm H Scovill

Digitized by Google

He made a home for his mother and his ... sisters, which was his home when he was ... one after another had left, and he ... business ... 9, 1849 ... Morrison, of W... Lamson ...

Joseph T. Whit... 1877; Henry Wi... Whittaker, daught...

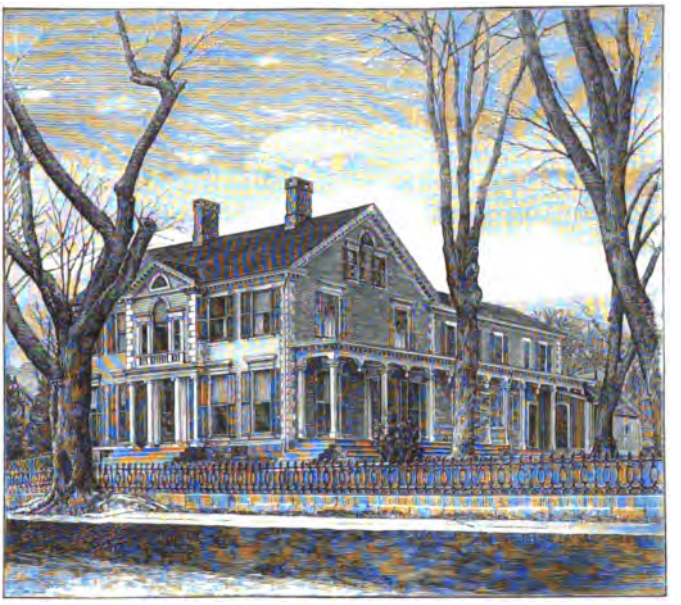
WILLIAM H... was born July 27 ... whither ... had gone for his health, March ... educated at ... schools of the town and at th... At the age ... seventeen he became clerk for ... New Haven, and th... years later his employer estab... Waterbury with a sto... After about two y... ment was ab... and ... became a clerk for his ... K. Lamson, wh...

... among the ... in Waterbury.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

He made a home for his mother and his unmarried and widowed sisters, which was his home when he was in town; and then, when one after another had left, and he had to some extent given up active business, on October 9, 1849, he married Mrs. Sarah A. Morton, daughter of W. H. Merriman, of Watertown. He left three children: James Mitchell Lampson, Jr., born September 3, 1850, died at the age of eight; Sarah A., born February 15, 1852, married



RESIDENCE OF H. W. SCOVILL; PREVIOUSLY OCCUPIED BY J. M. L. SCOVILL.*

Joseph T. Whittlesey, of New Haven, and died December 15, 1877; Henry William, born November 11, 1853, married Ellen Whittaker, daughter of T. R. Hyde, of Westerly, R. I.

William Henry Scovill, the second son of James Scovil, Esq., was born July 27, 1796, and died at Charleston, S. C., whither he had gone for his health, March 27, 1854. He was educated at the schools of the town and at the Cheshire academy. At the age of seventeen he became clerk for Mr. Peck in New Haven, and three years later his employer established him in Waterbury with a stock of goods. After about two years this experiment was abandoned and he became a clerk for his uncle William K. Lamson, who about

* The trees here pictured are among the oldest now standing in Waterbury.

Digitized by Google

that time removed from Waterbury to Berwick, Penn. Two years later he established business for himself at Turner's Cross Roads, Halifax county, N. C., where he remained a few years, doing a successful business. In 1827, while on a visit home, he decided to purchase a half interest in the firm of Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill, which required some nine or ten thousand dollars. The firm then became J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill, and so remained until 1850, when a corporation was formed.

On July 2, 1827, Mr. Scovill married, at Black Lake, near Ogdensburg, N. Y., Eunice Ruth Davies, daughter of the Hon. Thomas J. Davies. Mrs. Scovill died November 25, 1839. Dr. Bronson says of her: "She was a woman of many virtues, of an uncommon intelligence and great force of character." Two daughters, Mrs. F. J. Kingsbury and Mrs. William E. Curtis, still survive. On March 22, 1841, Mr. Scovill married Rebecca, daughter of the Hon. Nathan Smith of New Haven. She died a few months after her husband, August 4, 1854, leaving one son, William H. Scovill, who resides in Hudson, N. Y.

The two brothers, J. M. L. and W. H. Scovill, were so intimately associated in the minds of the public that it is hard to consider them apart. They were very different in character, but they constituted one of those fortunate combinations in which one supplements another. While William Scovill was a man of much energy and very decided action, it was his intellectual power, his sagacity, foresight, financial ability and sound judgment that did so much for the prosperity of the firm. He was the planner, the organizer, the builder, the man at home, while his brother represented the business abroad. Each in his department was supreme and each had unbounded confidence in the other. William Scovill possessed a quiet dignity of manner which was sometimes mistaken for coldness; but he was a very generous man, with a warm heart, although in action much less impulsive than his brother. With him the reflective faculties were predominant. He was in every way a very superior man.

His public and private charities were bountiful, and his sympathies were ever ready and practical. He took great pride in his native town and was a leader in plans for its growth and adornment. He was a devoted member of the Episcopal church, and a warden of St. John's parish for many years. To his foresight, good judgment and generosity we owe our public Green, and there was hardly a public or semi-public improvement from 1830 to 1850 in which he was not foremost and did not make up some deficit at the end. Bronson says: "He was emphatically a public benefactor

Digitized by Google

and his loss was a public calamity. Throughout the state he was known as a liberal patron of the church and its institutions, and in all the most sacred relations of life he was faithful, affectionate and true" (History, page 432).

EDWARD SCOVILL, third son of James and Alathea (Lamson) Scovil, was born in Waterbury, December 31, 1798. He was educated in the schools of the town, and when a young man purchased a farm on Town Plot, which he conducted for several years. The greater part of his life was spent in the service of his brothers, J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill, and of the Scovill Manufacturing company, of which he was a stockholder. "He was an active man in religious and benevolent work, a prominent member of the First church; a man of strong convictions, positively held and fearlessly expressed."

Mr. Scovill married, August 21, 1823, Harriet, daughter of Eli Clark. Their children are: Stella Maria, born June 11, 1824, married in 1842 to Lemuel Sanford Davies; James Clark, born September 4, 1826, married in 1850 Marcia Smith, died in 1887; Thomas Lamson, born April 26, 1830, married on November 21, 1860, Mary Elizabeth Ely, by whom he has had two children, Mary Isabel (married December 9, 1886, to John E. Wayland), and Edward Ely; Julia Lyman, born January 16, 1835, married to Theodore L. Snyder.

Mr. Scovill died April 3, 1866.

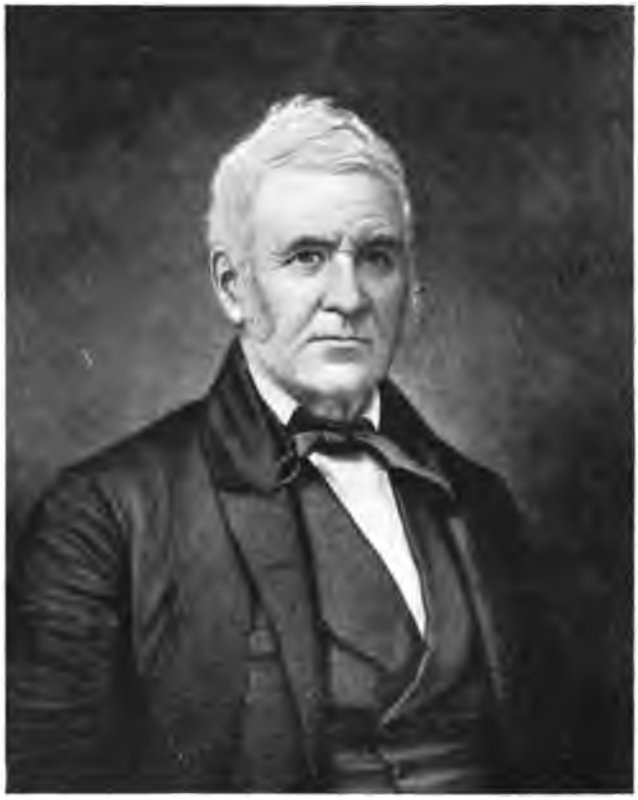
CAPTAIN JOHN BUCKINGHAM AND SON.

John Buckingham was born in Watertown, October 17, 1786, and was for many years one of the leading men of that section of the town. He raised a company of men in Watertown, and held the commission of captain during the war of 1812. While in the service he was stationed at New London and New Haven. At the close of the war he was commissioned colonel in the state militia, but soon resigned the position. For a number of years, in connection with the brothers Scovill, he conducted a manufacturing business at Oakville, where he resided. He was a resolute man, lithe, active and afraid of nothing. On one occasion, when he was between sixty and seventy, driving home from Waterbury with his little granddaughter in the wagon, a man of powerful frame, over six feet high and crazy with drink, drove out of his way and deliberately locked wheels with him, and then ordered him to back out. Setting his little granddaughter on the ground and telling her, as she related the story, to "buckle for the fence," he caught the bully by the collar and threw him clear over a five-rail fence, where he rolled down a sharp declivity into the meadow below. Tying the

Digitized by Google

man's loose horse, he replaced his granddaughter in the wagon and drove on, before the discomfited bully had got himself back into the road.

Not long after he was married—both himself and wife were very young (she, I think, seventeen) and full of life—there was a



John Buckingham

sleigh ride of the young people of the neighborhood to Captain Judd's tavern in Waterbury. All had good horses, and as they neared the place it became apparent that there was some strife as to who should get there first. The old tavern came out flush with

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

S. M. Buckingham

Digitized by Google

the street, [illegible]
running [illegible]
split wood [illegible]
Captain B[illegible]
saying to [illegible]
read and [illegible]
she was [illegible]
relate, wh[illegible]

In 18[illegible]
the bu[illegible]
years he was [illegible]
W. H. Scovill [illegible]
when in 1850 [illegible]
company, he [illegible]
sented both [illegible]
and in 1838 [illegible]
district.

He marri[illegible]
Scovill, and di[illegible]

SCOVILL MU[illegible]
(Scovill) Buckingh[illegible]
and died in Waterb[illegible]
schools of his nati[illegible]
ington. Soon [illegible]
un les J. M. L. [illegible]
of animal spirit[illegible]
his father befor[illegible]
the vane of the [illegible]
Welton drinking f[illegible]
of it made by a sh[illegible]
which he was a cl[illegible]
H. W. Scovill's ho[illegible]
facturing departm[illegible]
button factory, a[illegible]
of the business. [illegible] and
getting to New York in time [illegible] business th[illegible]
day involved a start for New [illegible] three or four [illegible]
in the morning to catch th[illegible] [illegible]at. Mr. Bu[illegible]
was always ready for such [illegible] and seemed [illegible]
them.

When in 1850 the Scovill M[illegible] [illegible]ng company was [illegible]
the elder Scovills retired from the more active work [illegible]
responsibility of the business devolved largely on [illegible]

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the street, an open platform which had probably once been a piazza running along the front; just at the southwest corner was a pile of split wood thrown loosely together and well covered with snow. This Captain Buckingham knew, and just as they passed Willow street, saying to his wife, "Now hang tight, Betsy," he sheered from the road and drove straight over the wood-pile on to the veranda, and she was out and into the house first of all. This story she used to relate, when past eighty, with great delight.

In 1851 he removed to Waterbury and identified himself with the business interests of the town. For more than twenty-five years he was connected with his brothers-in-law, J. M. L. and W. H. Scovill, under the firm name of Scovills & Buckingham, and when in 1850 the firm was merged into the Scovill Manufacturing company, he still retained his interest as a stockholder. He represented both Watertown and Waterbury in the General Assembly, and in 1838 was a member of the state senate for the Sixteenth district.

He married Betsy, the daughter of James and Alathea (Lamson) Scovil, and died May 3, 1867.

Scovill Merrill Buckingham, only son of John and Betsy (Scovill) Buckingham, was born in Watertown August 10, 1811, and died in Waterbury April 27, 1889. He was educated in the schools of his native town and with Deacon Simeon Hart at Farmington. Soon after leaving school he entered the store of his uncles J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill. He was an active young man, full of animal spirits, very fond of a good horse and a good gun, as was his father before him. He must have been a fair marksman, for the vane of the Congregational church, which stood where the Welton drinking fountain is now, had a hole through the star end of it made by a shot fired by him from the steps of the store in which he was a clerk, which stood near the southeast corner of H. W. Scovill's house. A few years later he entered the manufacturing department of the firm, having charge at first of the button factory, and becoming in 1839 a partner in that branch of the business. This was before the days of railroads, and getting to New York in time to transact any business the same day involved a start for New Haven at three or four o'clock in the morning to catch the morning boat. Mr. Buckingham was always ready for such undertakings and seemed to enjoy them.

When in 1850 the Scovill Manufacturing company was formed, the elder Scovills retired from the more active work and the responsibility of the business devolved largely on him. He

Digitized by Google

always retained his connection with the Scovill Manufacturing company, but after about 1868 was not in the active management.

He was thoroughly progressive, very friendly to new enterprises and ready to aid them by money and advice. In this way he materially assisted in building up the town. He was president and director in a great number of business corporations, and until he began to feel the weight of years was always ready to lend a helping hand. He held various public offices and represented the town in the legislature of 1845.

Years and cares sobered his spirit, and he became the grave, sedate, scrupulously neat and refined person familiar to the elder ones of the present generation. He could never endure dirt or disorder. All his appointments, his place, the factories in his charge, the roads leading to them, must be in good condition. He liked to have a share in keeping them so himself, and one of the most familiar sights to his neighbors during a period of fifty years was Mr. Buckingham with a broom in his hand, pointing out things which needed attention.

For nearly forty years he held the office of warden of St. John's church, and until very near the end of his life was seldom absent from Sunday or week-day services. He was a liberal contributor and an energetic participant in all the affairs of the parish. He owned a fine grass farm a few miles west of town, and after he ceased from active business this afforded him much pleasant occupation, especially during the summer, when he frequently spent the whole day working with the men.

He married, May 18, 1835, Charlotte, daughter of Aaron Benedict. She died January 9, 1887. Their whole married life of over fifty years was spent in their house on West Main street, which was built by Mr. Buckingham at the time of his marriage. He left one child, John A. Buckingham, now of Watertown.

SAMUEL W. HALL.

Samuel William Southmayd Hall, third son of Captain Moses Hall, was born July 5, 1814. When about sixteen years of age, he entered the employment of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill as a clerk in their store, and after a few years took the entire charge of it. He remained in this relation to the firm till 1852, when the store as a separate business was discontinued. At the organization of the Scovill Manufacturing company, he became a stockholder and was elected a director. In 1852 he became manager of the Manhan Woollen company, but soon retired from that position, and in partnership with John W. Smith established an insurance agency,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and did a large and prosperous business. In 1855, on the resignation of Abram Ives, he was made president of the Citizens' bank. In 1861 he was elected president and became executive manager of the Scovill Manufacturing company. He was a thoroughly able and successful business man, but was compelled, in 1868, on account of failing health, to resign the presidency of the bank and of the company, and was not afterwards engaged in active business. After his health began to fail, he spent the summer of each year in travelling for pleasure, and became widely known throughout the country. He was a communicant and a vestryman of St. John's church.

He married, October 10, 1836, Nancy Maria, daughter of Edmund Austin (see Vol. I, Ap. p. 10). Mrs. Hall died February 8, 1868, and Mr. Hall survived her until March 5, 1877. The Rev Dr. Rowland, in his address at the dedication of the Hall Memorial chapel, said of him: "He accumulated a handsome fortune, which he used with liberality during his life, and he gave by his will a larger amount of money than any other man has yet given in this town for charitable purposes and public uses." Among his bequests were several for promoting the work of the Protestant Episcopal church in mission fields, and besides these the following for important objects in his native city:

(1) The sum of $5,000 to aid "in the erection of a monument to the memory of the soldiers from the town of Waterbury, who died in the service of their country in the late war of the rebellion."* (2) The sum of $20,000 (in addition to $5,000 for the care of his lot and monument) to be expended in the erection of a chapel at Riverside cemetery "for the use of funerals and for funeral services," to be known as the Hall Memorial chapel, in memory of his "dearly beloved wife, whose remains rest in said cemetery." (3) Sums amounting to $28,000 for various uses connected with St. John's parish. (4) The sum of $15,000 for a new church in Waterbury, also a memorial of his wife.

The purposes contemplated in these bequests were duly carried out. His plans having been artistically embodied in granite and bronze, the resulting structures are among the noblest of which Waterbury can boast. The soldiers' monument was dedicated October 23, 1884, and the Hall Memorial chapel June 11, 1885. The results of the last mentioned bequest are seen in the organization of Trinity parish, in May, 1877, and in its handsome church on Prospect street. A tablet on the walls of the Memorial chapel at the cemetery gate declares that "for the uprightness of his life and

*The first public suggestion of a soldiers' monument in Waterbury was made in the *Waterbury American*, of November 26, 1870; but the clause containing this bequest is found in a copy of Mr. Hall's will drawn up in September of that year.

Digitized by Google

for his liberal provision for many good works, his name is held in grateful remembrance."*

THE HON. F. J. KINGSBURY.

Frederick John Kingsbury is the only son of Charles Denison and Eliza (Leavenworth) Kingsbury, and was born in Waterbury, January 1, 1823. He was educated in the schools of the town, and also spent a year and a half, partly in study, with his maternal uncle, the Rev. Abner J. Leavenworth, in Virginia. He completed his preparation for college with the Rev. Seth Fuller, at that time principal of the Waterbury Academy, and graduated at Yale College in the class of 1846. He studied law in the Yale Law school under Judge Storrs and Isaac H. Townsend, and with the Hon. Charles G. Loring of Boston and the Hon. Thomas C. Perkins of Hartford. He was admitted to the Boston bar in 1848.

Mr Kingsbury opened an office in Waterbury in 1849, but in 1853 he abandoned the law for the banking business, in which and in manufactures and other business enterprises he has been since engaged.

In 1850 he represented the town in the legislature. Having his attention directed to savings banks, and believing that a savings bank would be a benefit to the people of Waterbury he obtained a charter for one. He was appointed its treasurer, and has successfully administered its affairs since that time. In 1853, in connection with Abram Ives, he established the Citizens' bank, of which he has been president for many years. (See pages 177, 178.) He was a member also of the legislatures of 1858 and 1865, in both of which he was chairman of the committee on banks. In 1865 he was a member of the committee on a revision of the statutes of Connecticut.

In January, 1858, he was made a director of the Scovill Manufacturing company. He was secretary of that company from March, 1862, to January, 1864, and treasurer from March, 1862, to January, 1866. In 1868 he succeeded S. W. Hall as president, and has held that office ever since. He is secretary of the Detroit and Lake Superior Copper company, organized in 1867. He was for a number of years a director of the New York and New England railroad, and is a director of the Naugatuck railroad.

Mr. Kingsbury has been treasurer of the Bronson Library fund since its reception by the city in 1868; he is a member of the Board

* For additional references to Mr. and Mrs. Hall see "History of the Soldiers' Monument in Waterbury, Conn.," p. 7 and note: also "Book of the Riverside Cemetery," pp. 10-12, and especially the Rev. Dr. Rowland's address, pp. 47-52 of the same volume. A list of his public bequests was given in the *Waterbury American*, March 14, 1877.

Digitized by Google

of Agents of the library, and chairman of the Book committee. He has been treasurer of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Connecticut since 1879. In 1881 he was elected a member of the Corporation of Yale College, and was re-elected in 1887, and again in 1893. At the time of his second re-election, the *Waterbury American* (June 29, 1893) spoke of him as follows:

Of 1600 votes he received all but about 200. His re-election was so generally regarded as desirable that the other nominee, a distinguished editor of Worcester, Mass., made no contest and practically conceded Mr. Kingsbury's election from the start. The qualities of fitness whose recognition explains this gratifying unanimity comprise locality, zeal for the college interests, intelligent appreciation of college needs and practical business judgment in the administration of college affairs. Mr. Kingsbury's election is advantageous to the University and gratifying to this community, which has so large a representation and so deep an interest in it.

RESIDENCE OF F. J. KINGSBURY.

At the centennial celebration of Williams College, October 10, 1893, he received the degree of LL. D. He was elected president of the American Social Science association in 1893, and again in 1894.

Digitized by Google

He is a member of the American Antiquarian society, the American Historical association, the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences, the New Haven County Historical society, the Society of the Colonial Wars, and the University and Century clubs. As all this would indicate, he is fond of historical and literary pursuits, and of late years he has given much attention to sociological questions. He has a strong taste for genealogical inquiries, and a remarkable memory for minute events and family relationships; so that he is a recognized authority in matters of local history. (Mention of his literary contributions will be found elsewhere.) What the present writer said of him in 1881 may with propriety be repeated here:

> Amidst engrossing cares he has found opportunities for no little research in the various fields which attract scholarly men. He has always been interested in the growth and prosperity of his native town, and has taken an active part in plans for its improvement. In a city devoted to manufactures and trade, he has long been a conspicuous representative of the best American culture, illustrating the practicability of combining an intelligent interest in literature, art and science with fidelity to important business trusts and to constantly accumulating duties.*

On April 29, 1851, Mr. Kingsbury married Alathea, daughter of W. H. Scovill. Their children are as follows: William Charles, who died in 1864; Mary Eunice, who is married to Dr. Charles Stedman Bull, of New York city, and has three children; Alice Eliza; Edith Davies; and Frederick John, who married Adele Townsend, and has one child. These children are the lineal descendants of all the clergymen, of either denomination, who were settled in Waterbury during its first hundred years.

CHAUNCEY P. GOSS.

Chauncey Porter Goss, son of Ephraim and Margaret (Porter) Goss, was born in Rochester, N. Y., August 5, 1838. His father was a lawyer of more than ordinary ability, a man of unquestioned probity in all the affairs of life, requiring and receiving implicit obedience from his children. His mother was a model of gentleness, order and neatness; and from these two characters, each positive in its own way, C. P. Goss inherited those qualities which have made him a successful and conspicuous man of business.

He was educated at the district school in Pittsford, N. Y., to which place the family had removed when he was two years of age. He first served an apprenticeship in a general store in Pittsford,

* Biographical Encyclopædia of Connecticut and Rhode Island, pp. 240, 241.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

C. F. Goss

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and while yet a mere boy entered the lists as a buyer of all kinds of produce, in competition with men of mature years and long experience. By absolute fairness of dealing he soon won the confidence of the farmers and taught them at the same time that in no case was it possible to overreach or deceive him.

He came to Waterbury in 1862, and entered the Scovill Manufacturing company as assistant bookkeeper. He was elected secretary in January 1864, treasurer in 1869, and a director in 1876. He is also treasurer of the Matthews & Willard Manufacturing company. His energy, his close attention to the interests he represents, and his successes, are all well known to the community. He is an active member of the First church, and has served repeatedly on its society's committee.

RESIDENCE OF C. P. GOSS, 1892.

Mr. Goss married Caroline Amelia Ketcham; their children are Edward Otis, who married Harriet Wheeler; Margaret Porter; Caroline Ryan; John Henry; Mary Elizabeth; Chauncey Porter and George Augustus.

MARK L. SPERRY.

Mark Leavenworth Sperry was born in Waterbury, October 23, 1842, and is the son of Corydon Stillman and Catherine (Leavenworth) Sperry, and grandson of Mark Leavenworth, who was one of the pioneer manufacturers of Waterbury. He lived in Brooklyn, N. Y., from 1844 to 1850, when he removed with his parents to Waterbury. He was educated in the common schools of Brooklyn and Waterbury. He was employed in the office of the Waterbury Knitting company, from 1857 to 1862. In August, 1862, he became bookkeeper for the Scovill Manufacturing company; was elected secretary of that company in January, 1869, and a director Decem-

Digitized by Google

ber 21, 1877. He married, March 14, 1878, Julia Sherman, daughter of Ansel C. Porter. Their children are Ethel Leavenworth, Leavenworth Porter, Ruth Sherman, Roger Sherman, Evelyn Stillman, who died in infancy, and Mark Leavenworth.

LENTHAL S. DAVIS.

Lenthal Sanderson Davis, son of Henry and Mary A. Davis, was born at Scio, Allegany county, N. Y., on December 16, 1830. He came to Waterbury in his boyhood and received his education in the schools of the town. In early manhood he became connected with the Scovill Manufacturing company. For many years he had charge of the button manufacturing department of that concern, and held that position until his death. He was one of the original members of the Second Congregational church, and took an active interest in church work throughout his life. In the early days of the Young Men's Christian association he was identified with that organization, and when the Second church established a mission at Oakville it became his special charge, and he devoted to it not only time but thought and effort. He was appointed a deacon of the church on June 23, 1882.

On October 16, 1867, he married Sarah Elizabeth Martin, his second wife, who, with a daughter, Frances Emily, survives him. Mr. Davis died March 14, 1894.

GEORGE TOMPKINS.

George Tompkins, the eldest of seven children of Merritt and Laura (Jewell) Tompkins, was born May 10, 1823. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 128.) At the age of twelve he entered the employ of the Scovill Manufacturing company, and was advanced to the position of foreman in the burnishing room of the button department. He was employed by the Scovill company for fifty-three years, and at the time of his death was the oldest employee but one (measuring by term of service) in any of the manufacturing concerns of Waterbury. He served the city as alderman and councilman, and on the road, sewer and police boards. He was a member of the Second Congregational church, and in early life was leader and manager of the famous Tompkins band, of which an account is given in the chapter on music.

He married, October 6, 1843, Frances A., daughter of Edward Sandland. Their children are, George E. Tompkins, and two daughters, of whom one married F. B. Atwood, and the other W. E. Bailey. Mr. Tompkins died November 12, 1888.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM A. MORRIS.

William Augustus Morris, son of Julius and Hannah (Scovill) Morris, was born April 5, 1825.

At the age of twelve he entered the employ of the Scovill Manufacturing company, and remained connected with it for fifty-four years, when he retired from business. For many years he was in charge of the department in which blanks for clock wheels and watch wheels are cut. He was formerly connected with the choir of the First church, playing several instruments as occasion required.

Mr. Morris was a man of sterling character, and possessed of a genial and kindly disposition. He was a great reader, and having a remarkably accurate memory, was considered an authority on matters pertaining to local history.

On May 30, 1848, he married Mary A. Carberry, who died March 31, 1877. On June 3, 1878, he married Emily Augusta Hayward, who survives him.

He died suddenly, August 23, 1894. He left no children.

T. R. HYDE.

Theophilus Rogers Hyde, son of Theophilus Rogers and Fanny (Hazard) Hyde, was born in Stonington, December 18, 1855. He was educated at the high school in Westerly, R. I., and graduated from there in June, 1874. In September following he came to Waterbury to accept a position in the office of the Scovill Manufacturing company, and has continued there until the present time.

On March 11, 1880, he married Jennie Pelton, daughter of William Burdon of Brooklyn, N. Y. They have five children, three sons and two daughters.

WALLACE H. CAMP.

Wallace Henry Camp is the son of Jabez McAll and Mary (Heaton) Camp, and was born in Harwinton, February 20, 1850. His grandfather, the Rev. Joseph E. Camp, was the first pastor of the Congregational church in Northfield, and served in that office from 1794 to 1837.

At the age of fifteen he removed from Harwinton to Wolcottville, where he lived until 1870. He then came to Waterbury and obtained a situation with the Scovill Manufacturing company, and has remained in their employ until the present time.

Mr. Camp is an active member of the Second Congregational church. In January, 1880, he was elected superintendent of its Sunday school, and held the office until the end of 1892. In June, 1894,

Digitized by Google

he was elected to the office of deacon. He has shown a deep interest in the benevolent enterprises of the day; has been secretary of the "Directors of Christian Visitation and Charity" since the organization of that body, and has also taken an active part in the establishment of the "United Charities."

On October 17, 1878, he married Helen, the daughter of William Smith Platt. Their children are Roland Heaton, Edith Caroline, Hilda Mary, and Orton William.

SOME ENGLISH EMPLOYEES.

JOHN H. SANDLAND, son of John Sandland, was born in Birmingham, England, in 1813. He came to Waterbury in 1830, and was in the employ of the Scovill Manufacturing company for fifty-one years. He sang in the choir of St. John's church for more than forty years, and was a devoted member and constant attendant of the church. He was one of the fathers of Odd Fellowship in Waterbury, and was for many years a member and officer of Nosahogan lodge and Ansantawae encampment.

On March 8, 1835, he married Abigail, daughter of Scovill Merriam, of Watertown. Their children are Elizabeth Hollis, the wife of Roderick S. Woodruff, and Frederick Augustus, who married Mary Elizabeth Hunt of New York city.

Mr. Sandland died February 28, 1881; Mrs. Sandland, November 21, 1894.

SAMUEL TAYLOR, son of Thomas and Jane (Clark) Taylor, was born in Birmingham, England, August 24, 1812, and died in Waterbury, August 27, 1883. His parents were poor, and at the age of eight he was put to work in the shop of his father, who was a burnisher of buttons. At the age of nineteen he came to this country, to work at his trade for a firm in Attleborough, Mass.

After remaining in that place a few years, he came to Waterbury in the winter of 1835-6, bringing his family and all his household goods in a wagon across a rough country. Being a first-class workman he soon found employment with Leavenworth, Spencer & Sperry in the factory that once stood at the head of Cherry street. He shortly afterwards entered the employ of the Scovill Manufacturing company and continued with them for more than fifty-six years. He was considered one of the best workmen at his trade and had a superior knowledge of the burnishing stones used in polishing gilt buttons. He died at his home on Cherry street—a house which he built soon after coming to the town. At the time of his death he was the oldest burnisher in Waterbury; he was also the oldest member of Nosahogan lodge of Odd Fellows.

Digitized by Google

In 1833 he married Harriet H. Price, by whom he had five children, three of them now living: Mrs. Timothy Guilford of Cheshire, Mrs. Henry M. French and Samuel S. Taylor.

JOSEPH SHIPLEY, son of Ralph Shipley, was born in Birmingham, England, May 7, 1814. He came to this country in 1830, settled in Paterson, N. J., and there engaged in manufacturing small machinery and tools. In 1835 he settled in Waterbury, and with Abram Ives and others was interested in the making of machinery. For eight years (from 1850) he resided in Newark, N. J., and there organized the firm of Joseph Shipley & Co. Returning to Waterbury, he was employed in the City Manufacturing company, the Waterbury Brass company, and the Scovill Manufacturing company, where he was engaged in making automatic machinery up to the time of his death, which took place August 12, 1866.

Mr. Shipley was a member of the Waterbury Baptist church. He married, March 11, 1839, Mrs. Sarah Stanley, the widow of William Stanley. She died August 8, 1882, leaving two children: Alfred J., and Ralph J., who was born May 4, 1845, and on June 26, 1869, married Emma, daughter of Samuel Sperry, of Town Plot.

ALFRED JOHN SHIPLEY was born in Waterbury, January 1, 1840, and received his education in our public schools. He learned his trade with his father in Newark, and returning to Waterbury worked for a time for H. A. Matthews, at Hopeville. On June 9, 1862, he made an engagement with the Scovill Manufacturing company, and has been in their employ ever since, as foreman and master mechanic of the button department.

Mr. Shipley has held office in our municipal government as councilman, and as alderman for the first ward from 1879 to 1883. He is a member of the First Baptist church; was elected one of its deacons April 7, 1871, and has been a trustee of the Baptist State Convention since 1884. He has also held prominent positions in the Masonic order; has served as Worshipful Master of Harmony lodge, as High Priest of Eureka chapter, and as Eminent Commander of Clark commandery. He has advanced to the thirty-second degree of Scottish-rite Masonry, and is a member of the Mystic Shrine.

On August 20, 1862, he married Ann Jane, daughter of Edward Robinson.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

BONE BUTTONS IN 1812—"A. BENEDICT" AND GILT BUTTONS IN 1823—BENEDICT & COE IN 1829—BRASS ROLLED IN WATERBURY—SHEET BRASS FOR MARKET—BENEDICT & BURNHAM IN 1834—THE FIRST WATERBURY JOINT-STOCK COMPANY—A GROWING BUSINESS, AN AUGMENTING CAPITAL—A PARENT OF OTHER COMPANIES—OFFICERS AND PROMINENT EMPLOYEES.*

THE Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company may be said to have originated in 1812, when Aaron Benedict commenced the manufacture of bone and ivory buttons. This business, after several years' trial, proved unsatisfactory, and in 1823 Mr. Benedict became connected with Bennet Bronson of Waterbury and Nathan Smith, William Bristol and David C. De Forest of New Haven, in the gilt button business, under the firm name of "A. Benedict." He was the general partner, and had the exclusive management of the concern, which was established with a capital of $6500. The prosperity of Waterbury as a manufacturing town may be considered as dating from the formation of this firm, although the gilt button business had been carried on to a limited extent for many years. Mr. Benedict's enterprise met with many discouragements, but perseverance finally secured success. Skillful artisans, obtained from England, aided the firm in its double aim: to make a good article, and to obtain good prices. Buttons, not open to the popular reproach of being gilded with "dandelion water," were first sent to market early in 1824, and during this year goods to the value of $5000 were manufactured. Soon after its formation, Benjamin De Forest of Watertown and Alfred Platt became members by purchase. Mr. De Forest, who had bought his brother's stock, was an active and efficient partner, especially in the sale of buttons, spending a large part of his time in New York with this object. The partnership was renewed in 1827, and the capital increased to $13,000.

When this second partnership expired, February 2, 1829, a new one was formed under the name of "Benedict & Coe," with a capital of $20,000. Mr. Benedict's partners were Israel Coe, Bennet Bronson, Benjamin De Forest, Alfred Platt and James Croft. Up to this time, the manufacturers of brass had sent their ingots to an

* The early history of this company is reproduced from Bronson, pp. 448, 449.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

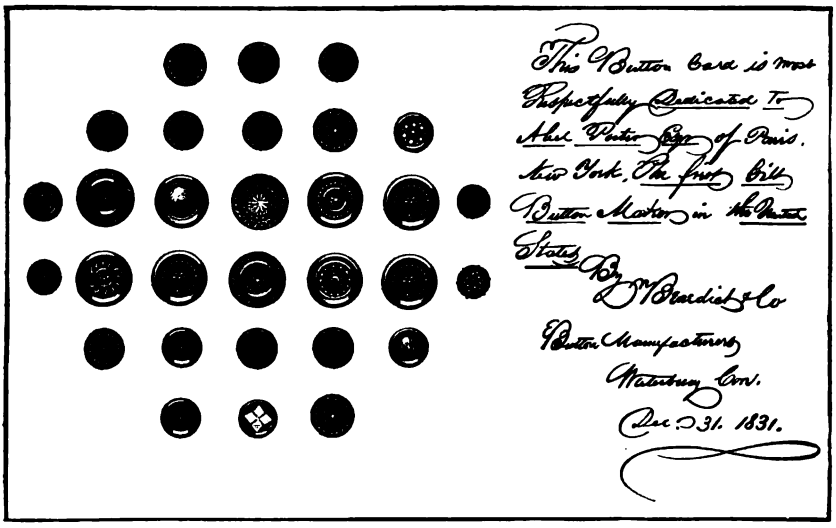
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

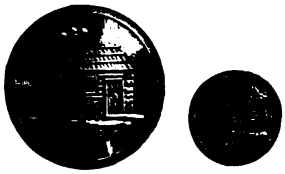
Digitized by Google

iron mill at Bradleyville, in the west part of Litchfield, to be rolled into sheets or strips But the new concern undertook to do its own rolling, and from that time onward rolled brass for the market. The Scovills followed in the same line, and in a few years the manufacture of brass and German silver had grown to be a great industry.

On February 10, 1834, the copartnership of Benedict & Coe expired, and a new firm, with a capital of $40,000, was established, under the name of Benedict & Burnham. The partners were Aaron



Benedict, Gordon W. Burnham, Bennet Bronson, Alfred Platt, Henry Bronson, Samuel S. De Forest and John De Forest. The first two were the general partners and agents of the concern. This copartnership was renewed, March 16, 1838, with a capital of $71,000, and again, on March 11, 1840, with a capital of $100,000; but on January 14, 1843, it gave place to the "Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company" (the first joint stock corporation formed in the town), with a capital of $100,000, which was augmented in 1848 to $200,000, and in 1856 to $400,000. This amount, however, must be multiplied several times to represent the value of buildings covering a space of a dozen acres, and containing costly machinery, producing annually many millions of pounds of metal.



THE HARRISON "LOG CABIN" BUTTON; BENEDICT & BURNHAM, 1840.

Digitized by Google

Since 1824, the business of the company has steadily increased in volume and in variety. It produces copper and all the alloys of copper, brass, gilding-metal and German silver* in sheets, wire of all sizes, brazed and seamless tubing of brass and copper, brass and German silver beadings, drop-handles and knobs for furniture, safety pins, rivets, burs, butt hinges, roller bushings, printers' rules and galley plates, lamp burners and trimmings, insulated electric wire, and hard-drawn copper wire for telegraph purposes.

THE BENEDICT & BURNHAM FACTORY IN 1858.

The Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company has from time to time become the parent of other joint stock companies. Whenever a branch of its business could be better carried on separately, the property necessary for its prosecution has been detached, and distributed as a dividend to the stockholders in the form of stock in a new company. Thus originated, in 1846, the American Pin company, with $50,000 capital, afterwards increased to $100,000, the partners in the firm of Brown & Elton taking one-half of the stock; in 1849, the Waterbury Button company, with a capital of $30,000, afterwards increased to $45,000; in 1852, the Benedict & Scovill company, a mercantile corporation, with a capital of $50,000, afterward $60,000, the stockholders of the Scovill Manufacturing company taking one third of the stock;† and in 1857, the Waterbury Clock company, with $60,000 capital, afterwards increased to $100,000. The Waterbury Watch company also owes its existence to the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, whose officers were largely instrumental in its formation (in 1880), and in fact still retain the controlling interest.

The officers of the company, from the date of incorporation, are as follows:

Presidents: Aaron Benedict, 1843–1873; Charles Benedict, 1873–1881; Gordon W. Burnham, 1881–1885; Charles Dickinson, 1885–1888; Augustus S. Chase, since 1888.

*They began the rolling of German silver in 1835. The first they produced was made for Joseph Curtiss of Hartford. He furnished the nickel, which was of inferior quality, and they mixed it with copper and zinc and rolled it into sheets. These Mr. Curtiss manufactured into spoons, forks and various articles for which pewter and britannia metal had been previously used. The introduction of electro-plating with silver, which soon followed, and the manufacture of silver-plated ware at Meriden, Taunton and other places, produced an immense demand for nickel-silver, the highest grades of plated ware having this as their basis.—"Representatives of New England: Manufacturers," Vol. I, pp. 89, 90.

† The Benedict & Scovill company went into liquidation years ago, and was wound up.

Digitized by Google

Treasurers: Aaron Benedict, 1843-1854; Charles Benedict, 1854-1881; Charles Dickinson, 1881-1885; Edward L. Bronson, 1885-1890; Edward L. Frisbie, Jr., since 1890.

Secretaries: John S. Mitchell, 1843-1850; Charles Benedict, 1850-1866; Charles Dickinson, 1866-1881; Edward L. Bronson, 1881-1885; Edward L. Frisbie, Jr., 1885-1890; Arthur M. Dickinson, since 1890.

DEACON AARON BENEDICT.

Aaron Benedict, son of Aaron and Esther (Trowbridge) Benedict, was born in that part of Waterbury which is now Middlebury,

Aaron Benedict

August 9, 1785, in a house which is still standing. He entered Yale College, but ill-health prevented his graduating, and he returned home at the end of eighteen months. At the age of nineteen he

Digitized by Google

became a partner of Joseph Burton in a mercantile business, and in 1812, as above related, began the manufacture of bone and ivory buttons. The record of his connection with the development of the brass industry has already been given. Upon the organization of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company Mr. Benedict was chosen president, which position he held while he lived. He was a director in the Waterbury bank from its organization until his death. He represented the town in the legislature in 1826 and in 1841, and was senator in 1858 and 1859. He was an active member of the First Congregational church. In 1823 he was chosen deacon, and served the church in that capacity for fifty years. He contributed largely to the State Industrial school for girls, and to other benevolent and religious objects. He gave $10,000 toward the erection of Divinity Hall in New Haven, $10,000 for the endowment of the Benedict professorship of Latin in Iowa College, and $30,000 toward the erection of the present house of worship of the First church.

In September, 1808, he married Charlotte, the daughter of Abel and Hannah (Elliot) Porter. The sixtieth anniversary of their marriage was celebrated by a large concourse of friends who came together to congratulate and to honor the aged couple. Mrs. Benedict died May 9, 1870, and Mr. Benedict on February 9, 1873. (For the record of their children, see Vol. I, Ap. p. 18.)

The following interesting estimate of Deacon Benedict is from the pen of F. J. Kingsbury:

> Aaron Benedict, although apparently one of the simplest of men in his ways and habits, is not an altogether easy character to comprehend. For many years during the formative and critical period of the town's history he was one of its most conspicuous and influential citizens. He was regarded as one of the pillars. He was a deacon of the church, a presiding officer at public meetings, a representative in the General Assembly. He was at the head of one of the largest and most successful of our manufacturing corporations, and he left the largest estate which has ever passed through our probate court. Yet he never seemed ambitious or pushing,—hardly indeed energetic. His whole character might be summed up in the one word "deliberate." He was deliberate in movement, in speech, in thought. So far as the present writer knows, he never initiated a new business enterprise or a public movement. He was in sympathy with progress; was ready, when called upon, to take stock in new enterprises, and to subscribe for public improvements or organized schemes of benevolence; was willing to act as a director, and attended directors' meetings with commendable punctuality; yet he never made a suggestion and seldom offered an opinion. When he was called upon to do so, "I should think so" was about the extent of his utterances. He never took part in any public debate, although very fond of being present at gatherings of all sorts. His opinion and judgment were much sought, but, unsought, were never offered, and when given were not remarkable for any positive quality. He was a large man, of fine presence and dignified, because deliberate, bearing.

Digitized by Google

With all these somewhat negative traits, there is no doubt that he was a very positive person. Everybody felt that. What was the secret of it? Samson's strength was hardly more of a mystery to Delilah. He had engaged with him in business at various times Israel Coe, Gordon W. Burnham, Arad W. Welton, John S. Mitchell and John C. Booth—all of them men remarkable for their energy. They came and went, and Mr. Benedict remained, as serene as the sphinx. While they were there, they seemed to furnish all the force of the business; when they departed, the business went on just the same. Was it "luck"? Doubtless he was a fortunate man, but there was something in him that apparently compelled fortune. With most men you expect to see some proportion between force expended and results attained; with him this relation was not visible.

In a notice of him which appeared in the *Waterbury American* on the day he died, he was spoken of as follows:

The transformation of the insignificant village, which some of us remember, into the busy and prosperous city which now fills the valley and overspreads the hillsides is due to Aaron Benedict, more perhaps than to any other man. It fulfills our conception of the fitness of things, that he was permitted to see and enjoy the fruits which sprang from his early labors, and to stay amongst us for so many years as a representative of what was best in the past, and at the same time as a hearty lover of the present.

A similar view of his character and work had already been expressed by the same writer in a poem read at the wedding anniversary above mentioned; two of the stanzas of which were as follows:

'Tis yours, amidst the massive walls
Which echo now so loudly,
Thinking of him who built Saint Paul's,
To write your record proudly;

To say, with that success content,
Wherewith the years have crowned you,
"If ye would see my monument,
'Tis here, 'tis all around you!"*

THE HON. ISRAEL COE.

In the early history of our industries, the name of Israel Coe is prominent. He was for some years the sole survivor of the pioneer manufacturers whose enterprise inaugurated those movements which have brought to Waterbury pre-eminence among the manufacturing cities of New England. Mr. Coe was born in Goshen,

*Shortly after Deacon Benedict's death a volume was published (with portraits), entitled "Aaron Benedict; a Memorial." It contained a sketch of his life, based upon the discourse preached on the Sunday following his death, the address given at his funeral, the resolutions passed by the various corporations of which he had been an officer, obituary notices gathered from the newspapers, and a full account of the wedding anniversary above referred to, with the poem read on that occasion. See also Henry Marvin Benedict's "Genealogy of the Benedicts in America," Albany, 1870; pp. 383, 384.

Digitized by Google

December 14, 1794. At the age of thirteen he lost his right arm by the accidental discharge of a gun, while hunting.* He received a common school education in Goshen, and completed his studies in 1811 and 1812 at the academy at Winsted. He began his business life as a clerk in a cotton factory in Torrington, and filled other responsible positions in that establishment.

In 1821 he removed to Waterbury, and five years later became a salesman for the firm known as "A. Benedict," in which capacity he visited the principal cities of the United States, selling gilt buttons and sheet metal to the trade during a period of eight years. In 1829 he became a partner of Aaron Benedict under the firm name of Benedict & Coe, but in 1834 sold out his interest in that concern, and with Israel Holmes built a brass rolling mill at Wolcottville. This firm made the first hammered kettles of brass manufactured in this country. Mr. Coe went to Europe in 1842, and visited the only two brass kettle manufactories in the world—at Birmingham, England, and in Prussia. He there learned the process of annealing and hammering metal for kettles without damage from cracking. The firm attained a high degree of perfection in this branch of manufacture and was about to realize the benefits of its large outlay of capital and energy, when the process of kettle manufacture by rolling and spinning was invented. This, by reason of its cheapness as compared with the old method, compelled them to abandon this branch of their industry.

Mr. Coe was elected to the state legislature in 1824 and 1825, and in 1843 was chosen to represent the Fifteenth district in the senate. In 1845 he sold his interest in the brass works at Wolcottville, and removed to Detroit, Mich., where for nine years he successfully conducted a banking and lumber business. In 1850 he suggested to the four brass companies of Waterbury a plan for the establishment of copper smelting works at Detroit, which was adopted. The Detroit smelting works were built by the Waterbury companies, and the enterprise, which has brought large profits to the parties interested, is still in successful operation. In 1867 he removed to Bloomfield, N. J. He was there elected justice of the peace, and served in that capacity and as commissioner of deeds for five years, four of which were passed after he had attained the age of eighty. Several years before his death he returned to Waterbury and resided at "Westwood" with his daughter, Mrs. Israel Holmes.†

*See note on p. 221.

†Mr. Coe and his brother Asahel married sisters of Deacon L. W. Wetmore, for whom Mr. Coe's son Lyman was named. Mr. Wetmore was for many years in the service of the Waterbury Brass company, although his family never resided here.

Digitized by Google

At the famous "legislative general reunion" held in Hartford on May 5, 1886, sixty-two years after his first election, Mr. Coe was present (his age at that time being ninety-one), and was the recipient of special honors as the senior representative in that assemblage of 2491 officials. The special badge prepared for him "was of cream satin, with heavy gold fringe," and when he arose to speak the chairman handed him a beautiful floral basket, with "1824" wrought in blossoms, expressing the wish that his remaining days might be as sweet and fragrant as the flowers. Mr. Coe, in his address, spoke of this as the second public greeting he had received as the senior representative of the state, and added: "My recollection goes back to men who were prominent in the business and legislation of the state in the last century, some of whom were members of the General Assembly more than a hundred years ago." *

Mr. Coe died December 18, 1891, having entered four days before upon his ninety-eighth year. His family is one of remarkable longevity, but he was wont to ascribe his long life and excellent health to his temperate habits.

G. W. BURNHAM.

Gordon Webster Burnham was born in Hampton, March 20, 1803, and was a descendant in the sixth generation from John Burnham of Ipswich, Mass., the eldest of three brothers who came to America in 1635. His father was a farmer, and his early education was that of a farmer's boy. When about eighteen years of age, he tried the business of "trunk peddling," which was then very much practised; but returning to Hampton he entered into a partnership with Mason Cleaveland of that place. After a time, he proposed to sell out his interest to Mr. Cleaveland, who agreed to make the purchase on condition that Mr. Burnham would dispose of the stock on hand. Mr. Burnham accepted the condition, and visited New York, Boston and other large cities to make sales. His success was so marked as to indicate that he possessed special talent as a salesman. He was employed by Edwin R. Yale of Meriden, to sell tinware, being fitted out with a wagon and two horses for this work. His skill as a salesman secured him a wide reputation and led to his removal to Waterbury.

---

* The volume containing the record of the legislative general reunion of 1886, includes, in addition to the report of Mr. Coe's brief address (pp. 65–67), a sketch of his life (pp. 73–75), and his portrait, with autograph, as a frontispiece. The other Waterbury men present at the reunion were the following (in the order of their seniority): H. V. Welton, S. W. Kellogg, L. W. Coe, N. J. Welton, H. A. Matthews, A. S. Blake, G. W. Beach, Greene Kendrick, Israel Holmes, C. B. Webster, D. B. Hamilton, J. S. Elton, E. T. Turner, E. C. Lewis, H. H. Peck, L. I. Munson (comptroller).

Digitized by Google

Mr. Burnham came to Waterbury in 1834 (see page 297, also page 247) and formed a partnership with Aaron Benedict under the name of Benedict & Burnham. After a residence here of a year he removed to New York city to take charge of the company's sales, and afterwards that was his home. He was for over twenty years a director in several of the Waterbury concerns, and from 1879 was the president of Holmes, Booth & Haydens. After the death of Charles Benedict he succeeded him in the presidency of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, the Waterbury Clock company, the Waterbury Watch company, and the American Pin company. During the fifty years of his residence in New York he held the position of director in several banks, and insurance and railroad companies.

He was possessed of much public spirit and cherished a warm interest in the prosperity of his native state and the city of his adoption. He presented to New York the statue of Daniel Webster (by Thomas Ball) now standing in Central park. He was also a liberal benefactor of St. John's and Trinity churches in this city. He gave to St. John's a statue of Bishop Brownell, of Hartford, a clock and the beautiful chime of bells whose music peals forth every Sunday morning from its spire.

On June 19, 1831, Mr. Burnham married Mrs. Ann (Plumb) Ives, of Meriden, who died in 1847. The only child of this union who reached maturity was Douglass William Burnham, who was born in 1843 and died in 1892. On May 20, 1851, Mr. Burnham married Maria Louisa, daughter of Bishop Brownell. Their first child, Charlotte, died in 1857; their second child, Thomas Brownell, was born January 30, 1866.

Mr. Burnham died March 18, 1885, on the day on which he was to have married Kate Sanborn, the well-known author and lecturer.

ARAD W. WELTON.

Arad Warren Welton, son of Benjamin and Agnes (Gunn) Welton, was a lineal descendant of John Welton, who came to Waterbury in 1674, and settled on Bucks Hill. He was the youngest of five children, and was born May 1, 1794. In his youth he worked on a farm, occasionally teaching school in the winter. When Waterbury began to develope into a manufacturing town, he became interested in some of the new industries, especially in the making of gilt buttons (at Waterville). He afterwards became connected with the Benedict & Burnham establishment, and was for some years active in its management. In 1844 G. W. Burnham established a commis-.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Gordon W. Burnham

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

sion house in Boston, under the firm name of Burnham & Baldwin. A little later Mr. Welton united with them, and the firm became Burnham, Baldwin & Welton, and afterward Burnham & Welton; and then, Charles Scott having been admitted to the concern, Burnham, Welton & Co. In 1853 Mr. Welton retired, and opened a store in New York, chiefly for the sale of the goods of the Cheshire Manufacturing company. The Porter brothers were afterward received into partnership with him (see page 247; also page 252) and after a few years Mr. Welton retired from active business. He continued to be interested, however, in a number of the large manufacturing concerns of Waterbury, and for nearly forty years was actively identified with the business interests of the town. He was one of the founders of the American Suspender company (originally Hotchkiss & Merriman), and at the time of his death was a director in the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, in the American Pin company, and in the Waterbury National bank. In the *Waterbury American* of March 16, 1871, he was characterized as "industrious and energetic, upright and honest in all his transactions; a man of genial temperament, a true friend, a loyal and patriotic citizen and a devout Christian."

He married Sally Smith of Northfield, by whom he had four children. Two of his sons died while they were students at Trinity College, the one in December, 1842, and the other in January, 1843.

Mr. Welton died at his home in Cheshire, March 15, 1871.

JOHN S. MITCHELL.

John S. Mitchell, the son of John S. Mitchell of New Haven, was born December 1, 1817. On July 3, 1838, he married Mary Lyman, daughter of Aaron Benedict, and took up his residence in this city.

Mr. Mitchell possessed business ability of a high order, and while quite young became principal manager of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company. When about thirty years of age, he was prostrated by a chronic ailment, and was forced to give up all business. In spite of his protracted struggle with disease and pain, he lived an active and useful life, elegant in its surroundings and made beautiful by his uniform patience and courage. When he became able to leave the house he devoted himself to floriculture, and took great pride and pleasure in his extensive conservatories. Mr. Mitchell was one of the first trustees of Riverside cemetery, and was for three years chairman of the board. This attractive place owes to him much of its beauty.

Digitized by Google

After partially recovering from his first illness he again applied himself to business, and besides affording valuable counsel and assistance to the various concerns in which he was interested, he established the well-known house of Mitchell, Vance & Co. This new business led him to change his residence, in 1863, to Tarrytown, N. Y., where he purchased a beautiful estate near the Hudson river. He there made his home until his death, which occurred February 1, 1875. Since then Mrs. Mitchell has resided in Waterbury.

CHARLES BENEDICT.

Charles Benedict, one of the chief contributors to the growth and prosperity of Waterbury, was the son of Aaron and Charlotte (Porter) Benedict, and was born September 23, 1817. In his early years he attended the Wilton academy and the Berkshire gymnasium at Pittsfield, Mass. At the age of seventeen he was employed as assistant bookkeeper in a dry goods jobbing-house in New York. The following year he became bookkeeper in the commission house of Baldwin, Burnham & Co., which represented the firm of Benedict & Burnham, in New York, and remained there for nine years. In 1844, in connection with George Beecher, he established an agency for the sale of Goodyear's India rubber goods, but the next year retired from the firm and formed a business compact with William Ball of Chicopee, Mass., for developing Mr. Ball's pin machinery. Some time afterwards he became secretary of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company. He was elected its treasurer in 1854, and in 1873 succeeded his father as president. He was one of the prominent projectors of Mitchell, Vance & Co., of New York, of which corporation he was president for a number of years. He was also president of the Americen Pin company, of the Waterbury Clock company, and of the Waterbury Watch company, and held official relations with many other important manufacturing concerns, not only in the Naugatuck valley but elsewhere.

He was mayor of Waterbury in 1860, and also served the city as councilman and alderman. He was one of the presidential electors for Connecticut in 1872, when he cast his vote for General Grant. Mr. Benedict was spoken of frequently as a candidate for governor, but he refused to allow a nomination. He was a member of the Union League club, of New York city.

Mr. Benedict was a devoted member of the Second Congregational church, which he served as a deacon for a number of years. He was a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and was president of the American College and Education society. He was a liberal man, and made

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Engd by A H Ritchie

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

large contributions to religious and private charities, both local and foreign. It was said of him that no friend ever found him wanting, and that no good cause that interested humanity failed to interest *him*. He was a man of refinement and considerable culture, with a taste that beautified whatever it touched.

Soon after the completion of the spacious residence, above Hillside avenue, which is now occupied by Charles Miller, he went abroad. While returning home, on the steamship Wisconsin, and when near the end of the voyage, he died suddenly in his stateroom. His death occurred October 30, 1881. He was buried at Riverside cemetery.

An obituary notice which appeared soon after his death described him in the following terms:

> Mr. Benedict had certain qualities of mind and heart which fitted him to employ his large opportunities for usefulness without begetting prejudice in petty minds, or rousing the envy of those who were less favored in life. With a quiet, loving and kindly spirit he united very decided personal views of truth and duty, and could decline an invitation to abide by another's judgment in the matter of giving or doing as courteously as he could follow his own without ostentation. . . . Others have spoken in the highest terms of him as a business man of large influence, and it has been reiterated by the political papers that he might have stood high in office if he had allowed his name to be used; but we speak of him more as a Christian, who successfully withstood the temptations of wealth in his younger days and was found true to the obligations of religion in the home circle, in the church and in the competitions of business life; and we desire to put this on record as one of the comparatively few instances of Christian activity and usefulness amid the temptations of wealth and worldly position.

Mr. Benedict married, October 1, 1845, Cornelia, the daughter of John D. Johnson. Their children are: Amelia C.; Charlotte B., who married Gilman C. Hill; and Cornelia J., who married Dr. Charles S. Rodman, and died November 26, 1879. *

CHARLES DICKINSON.

Charles Dickinson held for many years, a prominent place among the business men of Waterbury.

He was the son of Samuel and Lucy Dickinson, and was born in Saybrook, September 7, 1827, where he was educated and spent the early years of his life. He was for some time engaged in business in New York city, from which place he removed to Waterbury in December, 1852, and for four years was the secretary of the Waterbury Jewelry company.

---

* A sketch of Charles Benedict, with a portrait, is given in "The Genealogy of the Benedicts in America," pp. 397, 398.

Digitized by Google

In 1856 he became connected with the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company as a salesman, and on January 1, 1866, was elected secretary of that corporation. On the death of Charles Benedict, in 1881, he was chosen treasurer, and held that office until the death of G. W. Burnham, March 27, 1885, when he was elected president of the company. This position he filled with eminent ability until the end of his life.

At the time of his death he was president of the Waterbury Watch company, and of Hall, Elton & Co., manufacturers of plated ware at Wallingford, besides holding directorships in other important manufacturing concerns. He was also president of the Meriden and Waterbury Railroad company, having been in no small degree instrumental in bringing about its organization. He was a member of the board of aldermen for several years and at one time served as police commissioner, but he entered but little into politics, and it was chiefly as a business man that his influence was felt.

Mr. Dickinson married Sarah Jane Lynde, who died September 30, 1887. His children are Nellie Lynde (Mrs. E. L. Frisbie, Jr.); Arthur Mortimer; Edith Maria, who died August 30, 1863; and Amelia Benedict.

His death occurred suddenly at Fortress Monroe, Va., April 15, 1888.

AUGUSTUS S. CHASE.

Augustus Sabin Chase was born in Pomfret, August 15, 1828. He was the only son of Captain Seth and Eliza Hempsted (Dodge) Chase, and was descended from the earliest Puritan settlers.

ROSE HILL COTTAGE. RESIDENCE OF J. C. WELTON, 1874. (BUILT BY W. H. SCOVILL IN 1852.)

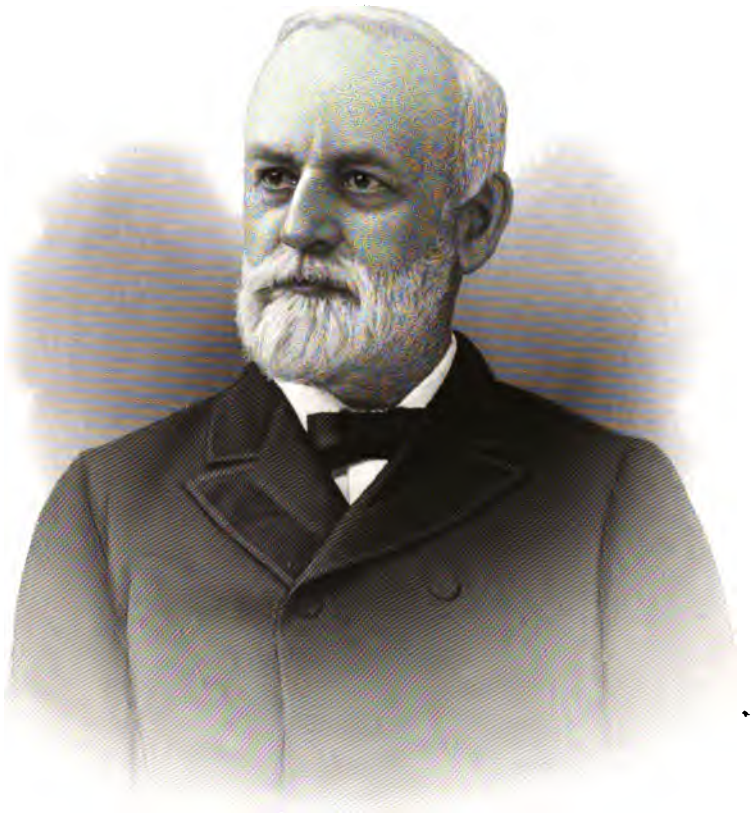
His boyhood was spent on his father's farm. At sixteen years of age he studied at Woodstock Academy, and two years later took charge of a country school in Brooklyn, Conn. The following year he went to Killingly as clerk in the store belonging to the Danielson Manufacturing company.

He came to Waterbury in 1850, to take a position in the Waterbury bank. In the following year he became assistant cashier, in

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



A. S. Chase

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ROSE HILL IN 1892. RESIDENCE OF A. S. CHASE.

Digitized by Google

1852 cashier, and in 1864 president, a position which he has held for thirty years. His connection with manufacturing began soon after his coming here, and has been continued ever since. He is now largely interested in many of the companies in Waterbury and is president of several of them, including the Waterbury Manufacturing company, the Waterbury Watch company, the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, and the Waterbury Buckle company; and in these concerns he bears the relation of a judicious, practical advisor.

He was one of the original stockholders of the American Printing company, which was organized in 1868 to continue the publication of the *Waterbury American*, and has been president of the company since 1877. He was one of the founders of the Waterbury Club and its first president. He is a trustee of St. Margaret's school and has been its treasurer since its establishment. He was one of the original members of the Second Congregational society, also of the Waterbury Hospital corporation. He was the first treasurer of the city of Waterbury, and has served the city on the school and water boards and the Board of Agents of the Bronson library, and also in the state legislature.

Mr. Chase's success in business has been due to qualities not uncommon in themselves but somewhat rare in combination. His judgment is cool and deliberate; but, his judgment satisfied, he brings to the execution of his plans an optimistic faith and courageous determination as radical in their way as the preliminary planning was conservative. He is a steadfast advocate of legitimate enterprise, looking for success through industry, patience and proper adaptation of means to ends. He has had faith in those with whom he was associated, many of them being of his own selection, and there has grown up a group of men who have learned to look to him for the hopeful stimulus that springs from buoyant faith. A self-reliant man, he relies on others to do their part, and makes them feel his confidence and appreciation. Just and sympathetic, he interests himself in all whose concerns touch him; he is never so busy that he has not time to listen and advise.

He has always been a steady and discriminating reader of the best books, and, as his time has become more and more his own to dispose of, he has given more and more of his leisure to the gratification of his taste for literature. Few men have brought into their maturer, busier years so keen and affectionate a memory of the country life of boyhood days, so fresh a love of nature and so clear

Digitized by Google

a knowledge of the things a boy learns on a farm, and he finds special enjoyment in the direction of out-door affairs on his own estate. It is a bent of mind and a means of physical relaxation which make for health and youth and cheerfulness—characteristics which are especially marked in him.

ROSE HILL COTTAGE IN 1894.

In matters of local concern he is public-spirited, helpful and generous, accepting the responsibilities of his position, sensitive for the reputation and welfare of the community, and responsive to the claims of society upon his duty, charity and neighborly kindness.

On September 7, 1854, Mr. Chase married Martha Clark Starkweather, daughter of Dr. Rodney Starkweather of Chesterfield, Mass. Six children have been born to them, all of whom are now living in Waterbury. The three sons, following in the footsteps of their father, sustain active relations of authority and influence to prominent manufacturing concerns in Waterbury.

Henry Sabin Chase, the eldest son, was born October 1, 1855. He was educated at the Waterbury public schools, the "Gunnery" in Washington, Conn., and the Hopkins Grammar school, and graduated at Yale College in 1877. He is now manager of the American Printing company and treasurer of the Waterbury Manufacturing company. On April 4, 1889, he married Alice, daughter of Thomas Morton.

Irving Hall Chase was born May 13, 1858. He was educated at the Waterbury public schools, the "Gunnery," and the Andover academy, and graduated at Yale in 1880. He is secretary of the Waterbury Clock company. On February 28, 1889, he married Elizabeth Hosmer, daughter of the Hon. S. W. Kellogg.

Frederick Starkweather Chase was born July 2, 1862. He was educated at the Waterbury schools and at Andover, and graduated at Yale in 1887. He is now connected with the Waterbury Manufacturing company. On February 17, 1890, he married Elsie, the daughter of the Rev. Dr. Edmund Rowland.

The other children of Mr. and Mrs. Chase are Helen Elizabeth, Mary Eliza, and Alice Martha.

Digitized by Google

E. L. BRONSON.

Edward Leonard Bronson, son of Leonard and Nancy (Richardson) Bronson, was born in Middlebury, January 18, 1828. His father was a well known and widely respected farmer; also in his earlier life a school teacher and a surveyor. He was for some years a resident of Waterbury, and while here served the town as selectman and the First church as one of its deacons.

Edward was educated in the schools of Middlebury and of Pittsford, N. Y., and in the winter of 1847-8 was himself teacher of a district school. In October, 1848, he became a resident of Waterbury and spent the rest of his life here. He was for a few years a clerk in the store of Benedict, Merriman & Co., but in 1853, with his brother Isaac (for whom see the military chapter), he established the firm of Bronson Brothers, "stationers and manufacturers of blank books."* They were also publishers; at all events Dr. Henry Bronson's History of Waterbury issued from their establishment in 1858. It was finished in December 1857, but the publishers in their "notice" (May, 1858) say that "the late financial crisis rendered it expedient to defer for a few months the issue of the volume. . . They have taken pride in it," they add, "and have not been actuated wholly by selfish motives." They appear as the publishers also of the first volume of Cothren's History of Woodbury.

The book business having proved unsuccessful, the firm was dissolved and Mr. Bronson secured a position with the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, with which concern he continued his connection during the remainder of his life. In 1881 he was elected secretary of the company, and on the death of G. W. Burnham in 1885, followed by Charles Dickinson's election to the presidency, Mr. Bronson succeeded Mr. Dickinson as treasurer, and retained the office until his death. He was one of the incorporators of the Waterbury Watch company, served as a director in that organization, and in 1888 was elected its treasurer.

Mr. Bronson was greatly interested in civic affairs, and amidst his laborious duties found time to serve the city in various offices and on important committees. He was an alderman for six years, also a councilman and a police commissioner. He was, in 1886, a member of the Board of Agents of the Bronson library. He gave much attention to national politics, and throughout his life was an ardent supporter of the Republican party.

* Their place of business was on the corner of Centre square and Exchange place.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

He possessed a deeply religious nature and manifested it in practical ways. At the age of thirteen he became a member of the Congregational church in Middlebury, and the religious profession which he then made was adhered to with great fidelity to the end. On removing to Waterbury he united with the First church, and for many years was perhaps the most active male member connected with it. In February, 1857, he was elected a deacon, succeeding his father, who had returned to Middlebury. The same year he was elected superintendent of the Sunday school, and was reelected to that office from year to year until 1869. He was also clerk of the church for a number of years, and treasurer of the church funds from 1873 until his death. But he did not confine himself to the more formal duties involved in these offices; he exercised constantly a watchful care over the life of the church in its various manifestations. What his pastor said at the time of his death he cannot refrain from repeating and placing on record here, that no loss could befall the church through the death of any of its members so great as that which befell it when Deacon Bronson died.

On October 22, 1851, Mr. Bronson married Sarah Cornelia, daughter of Charles Townsend of Middlebury. Their children are Julia Maria, and a son who died in infancy. They adopted, in his childhood, Charles Bradley Pardee, a nephew of Mrs. Bronson, who at that time received the family name, and has continued a member of the household.

Mr. Bronson died July 20, 1890. The *Waterbury Republican* of the following day said of him:

> Perhaps his two most prominent characteristics were his faithfulness and earnestness. . . . Convictions he had many, and the courage of his convictions also; but he was unobtrusive, and considerate of the opinions of others. He possessed a strong religious and emotional nature and it seemed impossible for him to assume an attitude of indifference towards any humanitarian enterprise.

COLONEL F. A. MASON.

Frederick Albert Mason, son of Albert and Jane (Griswold) Mason, was born in Wolcottville, September 28, 1841. When he was twelve years of age he removed with his parents to Brooklyn, N. Y., and while still very young went into business with his father in the firm afterwards known as the Brooklyn Brass and Copper company.

On the breaking out of the civil war, although he was only nineteen years of age, he enlisted in the famous Thirteenth regiment of Brooklyn, served for three months, and after a brief furlough, for a second three months. On returning home his interest in military

Digitized by Google

matters continued to develop, and his success was conspicuous. After the war he became an officer of the regiment in which he had enlisted as a private, and rose rapidly to the highest rank, being the youngest colonel the Thirteenth regiment has ever had.

In May, 1864, Mr. Mason married Clara Davol Sanders of Warren, R. I. Of his seven children three survive him, the eldest of whom is Mrs. John P. Kellogg. In 1872 he made an engagement with the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company as a traveling salesman, and gave himself up to the service of this important company for nine years.

During 1880 an opportunity presented itself for building up a successful business on the basis of the old Bridgeport Brass company. This concern, which had paid no dividends for several years, was at Colonel Mason's suggestion bought out by C. M. Mitchell, C. A. Hamilton and himself, with three or four others. Mr. Mitchell was chosen president of the re-organized company, George E. Somers was made superintendent, and Mr. Mason became vice president and treasurer. He threw all his energy into the new organization and gave it the benefit of his wide acquaintance with representatives of the brass trade in all parts of the land. In August, 1883, in consequence of overwork, he suffered a sudden attack of nervous prostration. He went abroad with his wife, spent some months in the Isle of Wight, and in January, 1884, returned home in restored health.

For the next six years he devoted himself to business with all his former earnestness. In addition to the office he held in the Brass company he became president of the Bridgeport Steamboat company, and secretary of the Steele & Johnson Manufacturing company of this city, and was made a director of the Pequonnock National bank. He had also set about the erection of a new and handsome residence near Seaside park, when, in 1890, the first symptoms appeared of the illness which terminated his life.

Colonel Mason was a man of brilliant mind and attractive social qualities, and it was by the combination of these traits that, when he had once found his proper place, he achieved so marked a success in business. He was a member of the Lotus club of New York, and president of the Seaside club of Bridgeport. During his stay in Waterbury he was an attendant at the First church, and for a time an active member of its music committee. In politics he was from his earliest manhood a Republican, and continued so to the end. Although he never held a political office, he was an earnest advocate of strict Republican principles, and cherished an unfailing interest in national politics.

Digitized by Google

Colonel Mason died March 25, 1893. In an obituary notice published in the *Waterbury American* on the day of his death, the Rev. Dr. Anderson spoke of him as follows: "We shall remember him for his soldierly bearing, his outspoken truthfulness, his integrity and sincerity, his fidelity to his convictions, the nobility of his sentiments, his loyalty to his friends, his devotion to his own loved ones, and for all those traits that are intertwined to form the precious crown which men call manliness."

JAMES CROFT.

James Croft was born at Little Whitby, Worcestershire, England, January, 28, 1774. He resided at various times in Birmingham, England, Philadelphia, Penn., and in Waterbury after 1817. He was employed as button maker by the Scovill Manufacturing company for one year, and at the end of that time entered the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, with which he was connected until the time of his death. He was the first person in Waterbury who had been trained in the art of making gilt buttons. The company perceiving that in order to render their enterprise a success skilled workmen and suitable tools must be obtained, Mr. Croft was sent abroad to secure them, and in fact went to England seven times for that purpose. He was an industrious, reliable, frugal man and much respected in the community. Mr. Croft married Polly Carter. Their children were: Edward, who married Martha M. Packard, and died January 31, 1885, leaving two sons and three daughters; and Margaret. Mr. Croft died June 10, 1837.

JOHN WOODWARD.

John Woodward belongs to an old Watertown family, representative in many ways of the ancient New England stock. His father was Deacon Lucius and his mother Lucia (Burr) Woodward. He was born in Watertown, June 6, 1828, and was one of eight children. One of his brothers is the Hon. A. B. Woodward of Norwalk; his only surviving sister is Mrs. Backus, wife of the Rev. J. W. Backus, of Plainville.

He was educated at the district schools of his native town and at a select school in the village. Until twenty-one years of age, he worked on his father's farm, but after that removed to Hotchkissville, in Woodbury, and entered the factory of the American Shear company. In 1859, his father having been disabled by a serious accident, he returned to Watertown and took charge of the farm for five years.

Digitized by Google

In October, 1864, he came to Waterbury, and entered the employ of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company as foreman of the rolling-mill, succeeding in that position Andrew Anderson, who had been placed in charge of the company's Philadelphia store. Mr. Woodward continued in active service in the rolling mill until a change of administration, in April, 1891, led to his partial withdrawal. His connection with the company, however, has not been terminated.

While living in Hotchkissville, he became a member of the North Congregational church in Woodbury. On his removal to Waterbury, his membership was transferred from the church in Watertown to the Second Congregational church of this city, in which he has taken an active interest during the thirty years that have intervened. He was elected to the office of deacon in November, 1879.

On September 15, 1853, he married Arvesta Abigail, daughter of Deacon R. H. Hotchkiss, of Hotchkissville. They have had four children, three of whom have died. The surviving son, Joseph Hotchkiss, was born September 3, 1864. (See page 248.)

THE MESSRS. GRANNISS.

JAMES M. GRANNISS, son of Caleb Granniss, was born in Waterbury, Salem society, August 1, 1817. When only fifteen years of age he entered the employ of Benedict & Coe, and thus early learned the trade of casting and mixing metals. He remained with the firm through all it changes for over forty-five years, during which time he stood at the head of his craft. He cast the first German silver which was manufactured in Waterbury.

In 1836 he was chosen captain of the militia, which office he held for two years. In 1837 he became a member of King Solomon's lodge of Free Masons in Woodbury, and afterward was affiliated with Harmony lodge. He has been Worshipful Master of the latter, also High Priest of Eureka chapter. He was a member of the common council for two years, an alderman for two years, and associate justice for a time. As he grew older his health failed, and he was forced to abandon his customary pursuits, and pass two years in England. Change of climate did not effect the desired improvement, and he returned home in 1880 and shortly afterwards died, at the age of sixty-three.

On October 7, 1838, Mr. Granniss married Irene A. Milton of Watertown. They had one daughter, Henrietta, who married first Frank Umberfield, and afterwards Frank Smith.

Digitized by Google

ALONZO GRANNISS, son of Caleb Granniss, was born in Waterbury at East Farms, March 27, 1820. He entered the employ of Benedict & Coe May 16, 1832, when but twelve years of age, and when the firm became the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company continued his connection with them as head of the department of sheet brass and silver rolling. Mr. Granniss was a member of the court of Common Council for several years, and of the board of relief.

On October 3, 1837, he married Esther Adelia Payne of Prospect. They have had four children, of whom one only, Frederick A. Granniss, survives. He was born October 18, 1851. On May 3, 1873, he married Fanny Charlotte, daughter of Thomas McIntire of Arnprior, Canada, and they have one daughter, Margaret McIntire.

NORMAN DELOS GRANNISS, son of Simeon Granniss, was born at Unadilla, Otsego county, N. Y., December 5, 1833. When about fifteen years old he came to Connecticut, and worked in a woollen mill at Stafford, until September, 1851. He then removed to Waterbury, and entered the employ of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company. He remained connected with the casting department during a continuous period of forty years. Latterly he had entire charge of the department, conducting it on the contract system.

Mr. Granniss was treasurer and clerk of the Waterbury Universalist society, during its entire existence. He has been active in Masonic affairs during many years, has been Master of Harmony lodge, High Priest of Eureka chapter, Deputy Illustrious Master of the Waterbury council, and Warder of Clark commandery of Knights Templar. He has been a member of the common council, and a police commissioner.

On April 20, 1857, he married Caroline A., daughter of Alexander Pond of Terryville.

CALEB ALONZO GRANNISS, son of Simeon Granniss, was born at Sidney Plains, N. Y., February 3, 1827. He came to Waterbury in 1842, obtained a situation with Benedict & Burnham, and continued in the employ of the company until July, 1866. While residing in Waterbury, he was for three years a member of the Common Council, and during that time served on the committee on streets. In 1866 he removed to Bridgeport.

On August 13, 1848, he married Mary Jane, daughter of Amos Westly Bronson of this town. She died in California, leaving a son, Charles Foote, and a daughter, May Warner, who is the wife of Frederick Strong of Bridgeport. Mrs. Granniss's mother, Mrs. Amanda Warner Bronson, celebrated her ninetieth birthday at the home of her son-in-law on November 19, 1894.

Digitized by Google

CHARLES S. MORSE.

Charles Seydam Morse, son of Riley M. and Hannah Morse, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., September 1, 1853. When he was a year old the family removed to Litchfield, where he lived until nearly seventeen years of age, receiving his education in the Litchfield common schools. After a brief residence in Bristol, he removed to Ansonia and entered the employ of Wallace & Sons, where he remained for nine years, working at all branches of the brass business. In March, 1882, he came to Waterbury to take the position of superintendent of the rolling mill and the wire mill in the Scovill Manufacturing company. At the end of six years he went to Bridgeport, and was connected with the Aluminum, Brass and Bronze company of that city, but in April, 1891, returned to Waterbury, and entered the employ of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company as superintendent of their mills. During the twenty-two years of his connection with the brass industry, Mr. Morse has made some important inventions, and has introduced many improvements in the manufacture of sheet brass and brass wire. Although his early education was very limited, he cherishes a deep interest in scientific and literary subjects, and is known as a lover of books and a student.

On September 29, 1891, he married Ida, the daughter of George L. Thomas, of Derby. They have one daughter, Muriel.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

SHEET BRASS FOR THE MARKET—A FIRM TO MANUFACTURE IT IN 1830—CHANGES IN THE FIRM-NAME—ENLARGEMENTS OF THE BUSINESS—COPPER AND BRASS TUBING—BRASS WIRE AND PINS—PIN MAKING IN WATERBURY—THE SERVICES AND INFLUENCE OF ISRAEL HOLMES—HORACE HOTCHKISS—J. P. ELTON—DEACON CARTER.

THE origin of the firm of Brown & Elton, who were for more than twenty years leading manufacturers in the borough of Waterbury, may safely be ascribed to the foresight and energy of Israel Holmes. He had been in the employ of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill for some time, and had achieved the difficult task of importing from England a considerable number of skilled workmen and a supply of tools for the firm he represented, when he began to see that the manufacture of brass buttons was only an insignificant branch of what might prove to be a great industry, if properly developed—namely, the manufacture of brass itself. The Scovills and the Benedicts were already manufacturing brass after a rude fashion for their own use, but a demand for brass in the sheet had begun to develop, and Mr. Holmes was so impressed by the promise of the new industry thus indicated that he declined a flattering invitation from the Scovills to become a member of their firm, and proceeded to organize a new company.

The partnership was formed in 1830. It consisted of Israel Holmes, Horace Hotchkiss, Philo Brown, and J. P. Somers, with P. W. Carter, S. B. Minor, Colonel James Brown and Dr. Edward Field as special partners. Each of these men furnished $1000, and the firm took the name of Holmes & Hotchkiss. In 1832, John P. Elton of Watertown became an active partner, adding $1000 to the capital stock, and making the whole amount invested in the business $9000. The site selected for a factory was on Mad river, where the establishment of Rogers & Brother now stands. Here, in January, 1830, the new firm began the manufacture of sheet brass for the market, and thus became pioneers in an industry that has grown to vast dimensions.

During the first ten years of its existence, the firm passed through various changes, indicated in part by the changes in the name. On January 30, 1833, Philo Brown and J. P. Elton, who up to this time had been special partners, were received as general partners, and the style of the firm was changed to Holmes, Hotch-

Digitized by Google

kiss, Brown & Elton. Not long afterwards, Mr. Holmes sold out his interest, and in January, 1837, the firm became Hotchkiss, Brown & Elton. One year later, Mr. Hotchkiss having in the meantime withdrawn, the firm name was changed to Brown & Elton, and so remained until the dissolution of the partnership. At this date the capital was $40,000, all of which except $12,000 had been derived from the earnings of the concern. In February, 1838, the partnership became a "limited partnership," and the capital stock was made $75,000, which was afterward increased to $100,000. The company was never incorporated.

Some of the obstacles, by which the establishment of a new industry was beset at the time when the firm of Holmes & Hotchkiss was organized are indicated in the letter of Mr. Holmes to his partners, already given on page 262. There were other difficulties to be overcome, such as the transportation of heavy materials to and from New Haven over more than twenty miles of hilly and often muddy roads. There was also a serious lack of skilled workmen. But when Mr. Holmes returned from his second raid upon English manufacturers with caster, roller, wire-drawer and tube-maker, the business was at once placed on a broader basis, and to the manufacture of sheet brass the making of brass wire and of brass and copper tubing was added; so that this firm may be considered the pioneer of the brass wire industry in the United States. The manufacture of tubing, although attended at first with many difficulties, became also a very important and profitable branch of the business.

In April, 1842, a new departure was made. An interest amounting to one-third of the whole was purchased in the firm of Slocum, Jillson & Co., who were engaged in the manufacture of pins at Poughkeepsie, N. Y.—the first makers, by the way, of solid-headed pins in the United States. In September of the same year they bought also the business of M. Fowler & Sons of Northford, thus becoming the owners of the Fowler pin machine, which had nearly superseded all others. The machinery of this concern was transferred to the Waterbury mill. Three years later—in 1846—arrangements were made between certain members of Brown & Elton and stockholders of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company to organize a new concern for pin making, one-half of the stock to be owned by members of each firm. The American Pin company was organized, with a capital stock of $50,000. The property and business of the Poughkeepsie firm were purchased, and the machinery was removed from there and also from the Brown & Elton factory and set up in a new establishment.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Isaac Holmes

Digitized by Google

... Mr. ... his active con... Mr. Brown, in ... James, or ... & B... however ... half of ... Holmes.

... in which ... carters ... Brown & Brothers, the ... in connection ... of the others ... follow here. We ... P. W. Carter ... valu...

... Holmes, third s... Water... 9, 1860 ... was brot... his majority. He ... among which were ... of discipline. He ... the day, but he ... good scholar. At the ... West Centre district, the ... are still living in W... or ... school ... first busin... with ... in the ... of a ... sale in A... two ... Waterbury and ... J. M. L... Scovill, who put him in ... At this tim... Scovill were engaged in the ... buttons ... years of crude and ... the conclusion ...

... the sketch ... the docum... to Brown & ... therein reprod...

Digitized by Google

In 1850 Mr. Elton, on account of impaired health, terminated his active connection with the firm of Brown & Elton. In 1851, Mr. Brown, in connection with his brothers, William, Augustus and James, organized the firm of Brown & Brothers. Brown & Elton however, continued until 1856, when the firm was dissolved, one half of the business going to Brown & Brothers, and one half to Holmes, Booth & Haydens.

Although the men who gave this firm its name were afterward connected with other important companies, this seems to be the place in which to present the more detailed record of their personal careers. Philo Brown was so long identified, subsequently, with Brown & Brothers, that the brief sketch of his life has been placed in connection with the history of that concern; but the biographies of the others—Israel Holmes, Horace Hotchkiss and J. P. Elton—follow here. We add also, in this chapter, the biography of Deacon P. W. Carter, one of the special partners, and for many years a valued employee of the firm.*

ISRAEL HOLMES.

Israel Holmes, third son of Israel Holmes (who was the first of the name in Waterbury) and Sarah (Judd) Holmes, was born December 19, 1800. His father died when he was only two years old, and he was brought up by his grandfather, Captain Samuel Judd, with whom he lived and on whose farm he worked until near his majority. He inherited many of Captain Judd's characteristics, among which were promptness, energy, enterprise and the faculty of discipline. He received only the common school education of the day, but he had a bright, active mind, and was accounted a good scholar. At the age of sixteen he commenced teaching in the West Centre district, then the most important in the town, and persons are still living in Waterbury who remember and speak of the excellence of his school.

As his first business venture he entered into partnership with Horace Hotchkiss in the manufacture of hats, and took charge of a store for their sale in Augusta, Ga. After about two years he returned to Waterbury and entered the employ of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill, who put him in charge of their store. At this time the Scovills were engaged in the manufacture of metallic buttons, and after some years of crude and not altogether successful experiment they came to the conclusion that for the proper development of

* Sketches of other special partners are given elsewhere. See especially the sketch of S. B. Minor, and the document relating to Brown & Elton therein reproduced (p. 243).

Digitized by Google

their business they needed skilled workmen and a knowledge of methods and materials not to be found in this country. They fixed upon Mr. Holmes as a suitable person to go to England in quest of the necessary skill and assistance, and he accepted the commission.

Arriving at Birmingham, he found that tools and machinery as well as men were necessary for the successful prosecution of the business at the Scovills', and determined, if possible, to secure both. This, however, was a matter of no ordinary difficulty. The rulers and manufacturing monopolists of England were fully determined that the colonies, which had so lately achieved their political independence, should still be held in industrial vassalage, dependent upon them and tributary to them for all the products of skilled industry. Severe laws had been enacted, prohibiting any attempt, under penalty of heavy fine and imprisonment, at exporting models or machinery or enticing workmen from their employers. The first could be done only by special permission from the government; for the second there could be no permission at all, and no one could venture upon it except at the risk of arrest and imprisonment.

Mr. Holmes was to undertake both. He was willing to risk something in the interest of private enterprise and for the industrial independence of his country, and he proved himself equal to the emergency. First, through the influence of those who were to manufacture the machinery at a large profit, he secured permission to export it, the fact that he intended to export skilled workmen also, not being made known. Then, while the machinery was being prepared, he proceeded cautiously and through second parties to secure the necessary workmen. These with their wives and children made a company of about twenty persons, and he managed to get them started for America by the time the machinery was ready. So large a company, however, could not move away without exciting the notice of the manufacturers. Finding that Mr. Holmes had also ordered machinery, and concluding that their craft was in danger, they at once made a remonstrance to the government against allowing the machinery to be exported. The remonstrance was too late. Mr. Holmes had already received his permission to export, which could not easily or speedily be revoked, and he lost no time in availing himself of it. Fearing, however, that he might himself be detained on a charge of enticing workmen from their employers, he determined not to return by way of Liverpool, but proceeded quietly across the country through Wales, and embarked from Holyhead. In due time he arrived in Waterbury with the company of workmen he had engaged in Birmingham, including a

Digitized by Google

competent die-sinker, gilder and burnisher, and from this time the work at the Scovills' began to assume a more complete and finished form.

Mr. Holmes had accomplished his difficult mission successfully, but more of the same kind of work remained for him to do. The next stage in his career—the establishment of a firm for the manufacture of sheet brass for market—has already been recorded. As soon as the new enterprise was well under way he sailed again for England, to look for workmen skilled in the manufacture of brass. Knowing the ground, and with the benefit of his previous experience, he seems to have had less difficulty in his second visit than at the first. As before, he found the men he wanted in Birmingham, and in due time he returned to Waterbury with caster, roller, wire-drawer and tube-maker.

On the whole the success of the enterprise was encouraging. But in the winter and spring of 1833, or within two years after Holmes & Hotchkiss had commenced operations, a serious danger threatened. This was the tariff legislation of what was known as the Clay compromise, which provided that all unmanufactured articles might enter the country duty free; and the Secretary of the Treasury had decided that sheet brass and wire were to be classed as unmanufactured articles. Such a ruling at this time meant the destruction of what has since become the leading industry of Waterbury. In the crisis, Mr. Holmes and Israel Coe, of the firm of Benedict & Coe (afterwards the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company), were sent to Washington by the manufacturers of Waterbury to see what could be done to avert the danger so seriously threatening them. Through the kindly mediation of Representative Huntington and Senator Tomlinson of Connecticut, they were introduced to Mr. Clay, who listened attentively and courteously to what they had to say and was convinced of the importance of the claims they presented. In reply he told them that the original bill could not be changed, but proposed instead that an additional bill should be introduced instructing the Secretary of the Treasury that sheet brass and brass wire should be classed as manufactured articles. This was satisfactory to Messrs. Holmes and Coe, and the proposed bill was hurried through both houses of Congress. It reached a final vote at almost the last minute before the Congress expired, and within an hour afterwards was signed by President Jackson. By so narrow a chance as this were the "infant industries" of Waterbury saved from the ruin that threatened.

While Mr. Holmes was absent on this mission, his house, the old Captain Judd tavern, was burned to the ground, and two of his

Digitized by Google

children perished in the flames. (See page 111.) It need scarcely be said that this dreadful event was a great blow to Mr. Holmes. It cast a gloom over his life, and was perhaps the chief influence in leading him to change the scene of his industrial activities. At any rate, within the year following he sold out his interest in Holmes & Hotchkiss, and went to Wolcottville to establish there a factory for the manufacture of brass and brass kettles. The manufacture of kettles was a new industry, and was the occasion of Mr. Holmes' third voyage to England in quest of experienced workmen.

But by this time the English manufacturers as well as the authorities of the government had become sufficiently aware of the nature and objects of his repeated visits, and were prepared to look with scant favor upon the man who was so actively engaged in transferring the arts and industries of England to the rising republic of the west. Mr. Holmes, always vigilant, became aware of the feeling against him and put himself as much as possible on guard. Among other precautions he instructed the landlady of his inn to be sure to come to him and report visitors before introducing them. One day when a visitor who had called in his absence was again reported, Mr. Holmes, not knowing whether the effort against him would not be violent rather than under form of law, laid his pistols within reach of his hand before admitting him. The visitor represented that he was a workman skilled in the Birmingham manufactures and would be glad to go to America if he could be sure of an engagement there. Mr. Holmes, however, was not to be easily entrapped. He noticed that the man's hands did not look like those of a worker in brass, and told him that he could give him no encouragement about finding work in America. He afterwards learned that the man was a detective in the employ of the manufacturers or the government, trying to obtain evidence upon which he could be held. When he had succeeded in engaging the men he wanted and had got them started for Liverpool, the authorities, supposing that they had sufficient evidence against him, determined to arrest him. But his landlady was loyal, and kept him apprised of all threatening movements, while he made arrangements for his departure as quietly and speedily as possible. He had, however, a very narrow escape, for just as he left his lodgings by a rear exit, an officer of English law entered in front. He reached Liverpool in safety, but was obliged to lie in concealment for several days while a watch was kept on all outgoing vessels. At last he effected his escape through collusion with the captain of the ship that was to take his men to America. The ship sailed

Digitized by Google

without him, but was overtaken by a light craft, engaged at a great price for the service, which sailed from a different dock with Mr. Holmes concealed on board.

With the help of the men brought with him on this last voyage Mr. Holmes began the manufacture of brass and brass kettles in Torrington. He remained in charge of this business for eleven years, or until the Waterbury Brass company was organized in 1845. Being elected president of this new organization, he returned to Waterbury to take charge of the enterprise, and the east mill of the Brass company was erected under his supervision. The brass kettle business soon followed him to Waterbury, where having been greatly improved by the invention of H. W. Hayden, it is still an important branch of work at the east mill.

Mr. Holmes held the presidency of the Waterbury Brass company until 1853, when he resigned, and with J. C. Booth and H. W. Hayden organized a new company under the name of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, thus adding another great brass mill to the list of Waterbury concerns. Mr. Holmes, however, resigned the presidency of it early in 1869, and in company with Mr. Booth and L. J. Atwood bought out the Thomas Brass company of Thomaston, and established a Waterbury branch, the new concern taking the name of Holmes, Booth & Atwood. The name was afterward changed, under compulsion, to Plume & Atwood on account of the similarity of the first name to that of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, but Mr. Holmes presided over its affairs until his death, July 15, 1874.

In forming our estimate of the influence of Mr. Holmes's life upon the fortunes of his native town we are reminded of the saying of Augustus, that he "found Rome brick and left it marble." Of Israel Holmes it is almost literally true that he found the manufactures of Waterbury wood and left them brass. It is due to him more than to any other man that the industrial activities of the place were directed into the prosperous course of brass manufacture. He was the original projector of the first "brass mill" proper that was ever established in the town; at his own risk and peril he brought over from England in three successive voyages the first skilled workmen for this and connected branches of industry (including the manufacture of German silver for spoons, forks, etc.), and of the five great brass mills now existing in the town he was the first president of three. He devoted nearly thirty consecutive years to the development of Waterbury's brass industries. Among the industrial heroes—true knights of labor—who have won for the town its prosperity and given employment to its thou-

Digitized by Google

sands of inhabitants, Israel Holmes should unquestionably be awarded a place in the first rank.

But notwithstanding the largeness and the far-sighted scope of his business enterprises, he never became so absorbed in business as to dwarf his intellectual and spiritual faculties. He took an active interest in all public enterprises and in all questions of the day; and moreover (a thing altogether unusual among business men) he occasionally found time to indulge a faculty for verse-making with which he was endowed. His compositions were mostly of an ephemeral character, being called forth by some passing event; but among them are passages which reveal the poetic spirit.

Mr. Holmes was a man of medium stature, somewhat stout, of light, ruddy complexion, and earnest, impressive face, his expression and whole physique revealing a force of personality which always made itself felt, so that his word of command in directing his business never needed to be repeated. He was modest, however, and unobtrusive in manner and disposition, and those not intimately acquainted with him little knew the force of thought and fire of feeling that glowed beneath the quiet, serious and sometimes melancholy exterior which, in his later years, succeeded the sprightliness and vivacity of his youth and early manhood.

When he was twenty-five years of age Mr. Holmes married Ardelia Crode, daughter of Daniel Hayden. Among his children who attained their majority was a son, Charles Edward Latimer (for whom see the military chapter). Three daughters, Eliza (Mrs. E. J. Holmes), Margaret (Mrs. M. J. Francisco) and Ardelia (Mrs. G. C. Edwards) still survive.

HORACE HOTCHKISS.

Horace Hotchkiss, the second son of Deacon Elijah Hotchkiss, was born in Waterbury, July 11, 1799. He was educated chiefly in the schools of the town, and learned the trade of a hatter from his father.

About 1831, as above related, he united with Israel Holmes (who also learned the hatter's trade of Deacon Hotchkiss) in establishing a brass mill, at the place now occupied by the factory of Rogers & Brother. Mr. Hotchkiss left the firm about 1838, and joined his brother, Clark B. Hotchkiss, in Auburn, N. Y., where for some years he carried on very successfully the manufacture of fine carpets, having large contracts for prison labor. About 1852, reverses consequent upon a disastrous fire brought bim back to Waterbury for a short time. While here, he invented and patented a file-cutting machine, which was purchased by the Messrs. Butcher, the well-known file

Digitized by Google

makers of Sheffield, England, and at their request Mr. Hotchkiss went to Sheffield to superintend its introduction. While in England he spent much time in examining the industrial establishments in the large manufacturing towns, being led thereto by his interest in all mechanical inventions. After his return to this country, consideration for the health of an invalid daughter induced him to make his residence in Plainfield, N. J., where he remained until his death, March 9, 1879.

On June 1, 1826, he married Lucy, daughter of Thomas Dutton of Watertown, a sister of Professor Matthew Rice Dutton of Yale College and of Governor Henry Dutton. She died in 1839, and he married, September 6, 1841, Mary B. Squier of Bennington, Vt., who died February 17, 1881. He has one daughter, Mary, who resides in Plainfield, the child of his first wife.

Mr. Hotchkiss was a man of quick observation and much intelligence and energy. He was fond of reading, and in the leisure of his later years took a deep interest in historical, genealogical and scientific subjects. He wrote well and vigorously, whenever he had occasion to use his pen. Soon after the organization of the Mattatuck Historical society, in July, 1878, Mr. Hotchkiss sent to the secretary of the society a manuscript containing interesting reminiscences of the Waterbury of his earlier years. In addition to extracts published elsewhere in this volume, we give here the closing paragraphs of his paper:

While writing these reminiscences I have lived in the past. The old familiar town of my boyhood, shut in by the circuit of her environing hills, has been before me, bathed in "the light that never was on sea or land," the inexpressible charm that attaches to the place to which the heart's first and fullest affections are given. I have again waded her streams, loitered by her quiet pools, climbed her hills and threaded her woods with the zest of boyhood; I have once more traversed her streets and communed with her people, with the pleasure of ardent manhood; and how can I express my feelings better than to breathe forth the psalmist's impassioned address to the city of his love, "If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning; if I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth."

The old days have been renewed for me; the town has been peopled with those who have long been quiet sleepers in the place appointed for all the living; and as with an effort I step out from the enchantment of the past and look again through the eyes of the present, I realize to myself that more than three-quarters of a century has rolled by since these things were. I see that the prosperous present is the direct fruit of the precious seed sown often with weeping in the past, and I am inspired with hope that the Waterbury of the future may out-reach and out-honor that of to-day; but I myself feel as we may fancy a lonely tree on yonder hillside to feel, whose fellows have gone down before the woodman's axe. Yet, until I am carried to the narrow house, it will be my strong desire and prophetic hope that Waterbury may ever have noble sons worthy of her honored ancestry.

Digitized by Google

JOHN P. ELTON.

John Prince Elton was for many years one of the most prominent manufacturers of Waterbury. Coming to the town in 1832, while manufacturing was still in its infancy, he became one of the active and successful promoters of its industries. To him is due in no small measure the progress of Waterbury as a manufacturing centre.

He was born in Watertown, April 24, 1809, and was the son of Dr. Samuel and Betsey (Merriman) Elton. Dr. Elton was for sixty years a practising physician in Watertown and its vicinity, having assumed the practice of his father, Dr. John Elton, and continued therein until his death. He died December 8, 1858, at the age of seventy-eight.*

Of the seven children of Dr. Elton, John and Lucy alone came to maturity, all the others having died in their childhood or youth. Lucy married Frederick Parker of New Haven and died childless. John, the subject of this sketch, attended the district school of his native town, and when about fifteen years of age became a pupil in the school of Simeon Hart at Farmington. He afterward worked on his father's farm until 1832, at which time he removed to Waterbury to become a partner in the firm of Holmes & Hotchkiss.

Mr. Elton had become used to hard work through his experience on the farm, and at once took his place in the mill. Although without previous mechanical training, he made himself familiar by manual labor with all the aspects of manufacturing. It was also for some years his practice to walk to and from the factory, some two miles distant from his home; and in addition to the work he did with his hands he looked after the various details of the business, not the least of which was providing the necessary money to meet the obligations of the concern.

The history of the firm and Mr. Elton's connection with it, showing how Holmes & Hotchkiss became Brown & Elton, has already been narrated. He retained his active connection with it until 1850, when his impaired health compelled him to withdraw. Five years before this, he had taken an important part in organ-

* For a detailed account of Dr. Samuel Elton, and estimates of his character and work, see "History of Litchfield County;" also the *Waterbury American* of December 10, 1858. In the "History of Litchfield County" Dr. Elton's line of descent is given as follows: (1) John Elton, who came early to this country from Bristol, England, and settled in Middletown. (2) His son Ebenezer, who settled in Branford. The time of his death is unknown; he was lost at sea. (3) Ebenezer, junior, who was born in 1712, settled first at Middletown, and afterward removed to Harwinton. (4) Dr. John Elton, fifth son of Ebenezer, junior, who was born October 6, 1755, and probably studied medicine with his half brother, Dr. James Elton; for on the removal of Dr. James Elton to Middletown, John succeeded to his practice in Watertown (then Westbury). He died October 9, 1800. (5) Dr. Samuel Elton, the only son of Dr. John, was born September 6, 1780, and began the practice of medicine at the age of nineteen.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

John P. Elton

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

izing the Waterbury Brass company. He was one of its first directors, and in 1855 became its president and so continued until his death. After the dissolution of Brown & Elton in 1856, Mr. Elton was not actively engaged in manufacturing, but he gave much of his time to the various corporations, industrial and financial, in which he had invested capital and in which he held the position of director or president. (For his connection with the Waterbury bank and the Elton Banking company, see pages 176 and 178.)

He was elected to the General Assembly in 1840, 1849 and 1850 by the Whig party. On the formation of the Republican party he became one of its active adherents and was again elected to the General Assembly in 1863. At the general election of 1864 he was chosen a presidential elector, but his death occurred two days afterward, November 10, 1864. In early manhood he was blessed with a vigorous constitution, and for many years, as already indicated, performed a large amount of physical and mental labor in connection with the rapid progress of the enterprises in which he was engaged. He was, however, twice prostrated by illness which partially unfitted him for continuous work. His final illness lasted but ten days, and he died in the prime of life.

Mr. Elton was a man of a specially warm and sympathetic nature. While carrying heavy responsibilities of his own, men came to him habitually to consult him in regard to their private affairs; and they never came in vain, for he was always ready to give to others the benefit of his experience and judgment. He often said that he was more troubled in mind by the affairs of those in whom he had no special interest, but who came to him for advice, than with his own legitimate business. He was a man of public spirit beyond most of his contemporaries, and heartily co-operated in enterprises that interested and were likely to benefit the city. He was a member of the Episcopal church, and throughout his life contributed liberally to the expenses and charities of St. John's parish. Upon his death a public meeting of citizens was called, to pay a tribute of respect to his memory. On the day of his funeral, which took place on Sunday afternoon at the hour at which public worship was then usually held, all the Protestant churches of the city were closed, as by a common impulse, to give the members of the several congregations opportunity to attend the funeral services.

On May 18, 1835, Mr. Elton married Olive Margaret, daughter of Captain Moses Hall. She was born January 25, 1816, and died November 2, 1892. Four children were born to them: Lucy Elizabeth, the wife of C. N. Wayland; James Samuel; Charles Prince, who died in childhood; and John Moses, who died at the age of eighteen. (For J. S. Elton and C N. Wayland, see elsewhere.)

Digitized by Google

DEACON P. W. CARTER.

Preserve Wood Carter was born in Wolcott, October 21, 1798. Jacob Carter, the ancestor of the Carters of Wolcott, went from Southold, L. I., to Branford in December, 1712. His grandsons settled in Wolcott. One of these, the third Jacob Carter, was P. W. Carter's grandfather. The family was one of influence in Wolcott, and various members of it filled the office of selectman. Preserve Wood was the son of Major Preserve Carter, who was the eldest son of the third Jacob. At the age of twenty-one he left Wolcott for Waterbury, and became apprentice to Daniel Hayden. His first year's wages consisted of four brass oil lamps, which were used in his family until the advent of burning-fluid. He was married to Ruth Wood Holmes, daughter of Israel Holmes and widow of Samuel G. Humiston, June 10, 1828. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 68; also page 223 of this volume.) She was a worthy helpmeet in the economies of his earlier, as well as in the benevolences of his later life, and outliving him, died April 24, 1880.

Mr. Carter became a stockholder in the corporation of Brown & Elton, and was long employed in that concern. Subsequently he worked for the American Pin company. The last few years of his life he was engaged in no active business, and he died February 1, 1859.

He united with the First church, July 2, 1824, and was elected deacon January 5, 1849, which office he held until his death. During the years of freedom from business he was much engaged in visiting the poor of the church, and his fidelity to the work of his Master in attending and encouraging religious meetings is not forgotten by those who knew him. He had only a common school education, but he was always thoughtful and earnest, and in the later years of his life was a diligent reader. Histories of the Reformation and the church, and books treating of religious doctrine were his constant companions. He gained so largely by this thought and study that his talks at the evening meetings, especially in the last few years of his life, marked as they were by depth and candor, had real power in stimulating religious thought and activity.

He was an anti-slavery man, but voted the Whig ticket after this party was formed, until the nomination of Freemont in 1856. He was a subscriber to the old *National Era*, and it is one of the memories of the family life that the chapters of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" were read and discussed with keen interest as they first appeared in successive numbers of that journal. The earliest recollections of political affairs that his only surviving son retains go

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

W W Carter

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

back to the political campaign of 1844, when this son, a boy of seven, raised each morning on an ash pole which the father had procured for him, and took down each evening, a little flag bearing the names "Clay and Frelinghuysen." This son stood by his father as he read the returns of that election in the columns of the *New York Tribune*, and remembers well his deep grief at the defeat of Clay and the impression then made on his opening mind that there was nothing more of good in store for the country.

He was a man of ardent sympathies, a friend to every good cause. He believed in education, in the Christian college, and especially in the value for the country of sound schools and colleges in the great West. When he was worth not over $50,000 he gave $5000 to establish a professorship in a western college. But he gave also to Yale, and gave for the erection of church buildings and indeed for every good object. His family expenses were small, but his benevolence was large. He was somewhat narrow in his religious sympathies, an uncompromising Puritan, but for all that, had tenderness of heart. The writer of this sketch recalls that the last letter he ever wrote contained a five-dollar bill for the payment of expressage on a five-gallon can of oysters that had been sent to a son in a western state. Early in life, when a farmer boy in Wolcott, he was run over by an ox-sled. The accident injured one leg permanently, and from that time he always limped. The intensity of his moral convictions gained something in expression from that "hitch" in his walk, and perhaps even to his own children he seemed rather forbidding and stern. But he was a just man and devout, and it was very hard for him to inflict pain on any creature. The appearance of severity in him was much beyond the reality. The writer thinks of him as a man of great tenacity of purpose, as trained and educated by study of the problems of theology, as one in whom no lack of honesty and morality put his profession to shame, as a loving father, as a good example of that power in the humbler walks of society which has made New England ideas so potent in the national life.

He had four children (three of whom have died): Calvin Holmes, a man of great ability and rare attainments, born May 19, 1824, died September 18, 1887 (see elsewhere); Franklin (1st), born December 20, 1830, died April 19, 1834; Franklin (2d) (for whom see elsewhere); and Carlos Frederick, born September 23, 1841, the first scholar in the class graduated at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., drowned in the river Jordan, Palestine, May 14, 1862.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.

TIMOTHY PORTER'S MILL PRIVILEGE — A DEMAND FOR A NEW BRASS FACTORY — A COMPANY ORGANIZED — THE FOUNDERS — THE EAST AND WEST MILLS — CHANGES OF A HALF CENTURY — THE FLASK AND CAP COMPANY — ACCIDENTS AND FIRES — L. W. COE, S. J. HOLMES, THE WELTONS AND OTHERS — THE PRESENT MANAGEMENT.

THE first suggestion of the Waterbury Brass company seems to have come from Timothy Porter, who owned an unoccupied mill privilege on the Mad river, just above the manufactory of Brown & Elton. In 1845 the brass industry had advanced so rapidly, and was upon the whole so promising, that it seemed to him there was room in Waterbury for a new brass mill in addition to the three already established, and he proceeded without delay to enlist some of his neighbors in starting such an enterprise. But little progress was made, however, until Hobart V. Welton obtained permission to lay the scheme before John P. Elton with a view to securing his aid. Mr. Elton took at once an active part in organizing a new company, and headed the subscription to the capital stock. Philo Brown also invested largely, and Mr. Porter secured, in addition, the coöperation of Israel Holmes, who was at this time operating a brass mill at Wolcottville. The meeting for organization was held April 1, 1845, and the new concern took for its name the Waterbury Brass company. The directors were Israel Holmes, John P. Elton, Philo Brown, Julius Perry, Hobart V. Welton and Timothy Porter. Work was begun in February, 1846, with a capital of $40,000, which was increased to $50,000 the same year. The factory built upon the property conveyed to the company by Mr. Porter (two miles east of the centre of the town) was at that date the largest brass mill in the United States. The "east mill" as it is now called, is to-day one of the smallest.

THE EAST MILL OF THE WATERBURY BRASS COMPANY, 1858.

The first officers of the organization were Israel Holmes, president, S. B. Minor, secretary, and Timothy Porter, treasurer. Lyman W. Coe became secretary and treasurer soon after. In 1848

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the capital stock was increased to $75,000, in 1850 to $104,000, in 1852 to $208,000, and in 1853 to $250,000. New factory buildings were erected in 1852, now known as the "west mill," where the office of the company is located. In 1853 Mr. Holmes resigned the presidency and L. W. Coe was elected to succeed him, Russell A. Coe being chosen secretary. In October, 1855, the Messrs. Coe resigned their respective offices, and J. P. Elton was made president and L. W. Coe secretary and treasurer. To make provision for their increased business, which had now reached large proportions, the capital stock was in 1857 again augmented and made $300,000. In April, 1862, Mr. Coe resigned his position as secretary and was succeeded by Phineas F. Parsons. In May, 1863, Mr. Coe resigned also the treasurership, and Calvin H. Carter succeeded him. In May, 1864, James S. Elton was elected secretary, and on January 25, 1865, Mr. Carter was chosen president, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of the elder Mr. Elton. In 1865 the capital stock was again increased, the aggregate being made $400,000.

THE WEST MILL OF THE WATERBURY BRASS COMPANY, 1858.

On March 20, 1865, the American Flask and Cap company was consolidated with the Waterbury Brass company, and Abram Ives, the president of the former and a director in the latter concern, was elected president of the new organization. In 1867, Mr. Ives sold his stock, and Mr. Carter was elected president, and J. S. Elton treasurer. In 1868 the latter resigned the secretaryship and Edward D. Steele succeeded him. In 1870 Joseph C. Welton was chosen president, and on his death Mr. Elton was elected his successor, and is now (1894) the executive head of the concern. Mr. Steele, the present treasurer of the company, was elected to that office in 1876. Gilman C. Hill, the secretary of the company, was secretary of the American Flask and Cap company at the time of the consolidation, and succeeded E. D. Steele, as secretary of the Brass company when Mr. Steele became treasurer. In April, 1891, John P. Elton was appointed assistant treasurer of the company.

The American Flask and Cap company was organized in 1857 by consolidation of the American Flask company of Meriden and the Walter Hicks Percussion Cap company of Haverstraw, N. Y. The capital stock of the consolidated concern was $125,000, most of which was owned by the stockholders in the Waterbury Brass company. The consolidated concern purchased of the Manhan

Digitized by Google

Manufacturing company the stone buildings used by them for the manufacture of woolen goods, adjoining the west mill of the Brass company, and the machinery purchased in Meriden and Haverstraw was removed to Waterbury. As already stated, the Flask and Cap company was consolidated with the Waterbury Brass company in 1865.

From the record given on pages 128 to 130, it appears that these concerns, during their separate existence and since their consolidation, have suffered seriously from fire and other accidents. On April 1, 1864, an explosion at the works of the Flask and Cap company resulted in the loss of four lives and was followed by a fire which destroyed the building. On September 24, 1870, two lives were lost in an explosion, and the fire which followed involved a loss of $30,000. Another explosion of a powder house occurred on December 16, 1882, and another on November 27, 1894. But the most serious disaster was the destruction of the rolling mill by fire on January 14, 1892, which involved a loss of $200,000. It was rebuilt, however, immediately, on a larger scale, and with reference to the most modern methods of manufacture. The occurrence at long intervals of explosions where fulminate is manufactured seems unavoidable; but the Brass company has always been prompt in offering to make good the losses that have occurred throughout the city as the result of such accidents.

LYMAN W. COE.

Lyman Wetmore Coe, son of Israel and Nancy (Wetmore) Coe, was born in Wolcottville (now Torrington) January 20, 1820. He came to Waterbury with his father when he was about a year old, and received his education in the common schools of the town, at the Waterbury academy, and at schools in Morris and South Cornwall. He was a clerk in Waterbury until 1834, when he obtained a situation in the store of Wadhams, Coe & Co., of Wolcottville for two years, and at Terryville, with Lewis, McKee & Co., for the three years following. In 1841 he was made secretary and treasurer of the Wolcottville Brass company; but in 1846, not long after the establishment of the Waterbury Brass company, he received the appointment of secretary and treasurer of that organization, and was its active manager for about seventeen years. From 1853 to 1855 he was the president of the company. In 1863 he returned to Wolcottville, purchased the old plant of John Hungerford & Sons, where he had formerly been employed, and organized the Coe Brass company.

Digitized by Google

During his residence in Waterbury, Mr. Coe was one of our most prominent and public-spirited citizens. He served in various positions in town and city affairs, and was a liberal supporter of all good works. He represented Wolcottville in the legislature in 1845 and Waterbury in 1858, and was a member of the senate in 1862 and again from 1877 to 1881. He was also at one time a candidate for congress in the Fourth congressional district.

On November 3, 1841, he married Eliza Seymour of Torrington. Their three children are Mrs. W. H. K. Godfrey, Edward J. Coe and Mrs. Ella Coe.

Mr. Coe died February 9, 1893.

SAMUEL J. HOLMES.

Samuel Judd Holmes was born in Waterbury, October 28, 1794. His mother was Sarah, daughter of Captain Samuel Judd, and his father, Israel Holmes, was a descendant in the fifth generation of John Holmes, who, in 1660, came from Beverly, in Yorkshire, England, and settled in Connecticut. Samuel was the senior, by six years, of his brother Israel, whose biography is given in the preceding chapter.

Israel Holmes, the father, was a silversmith. After his marriage he built a house on the corner of West Main and Church streets (now the site of St. John's rectory), where Samuel was born. After residing several years in Waterbury, Israel Holmes was engaged by a silver mining company in New York, to go to South America as superintendent of their mines. He set out with fair hopes and prospects, but was stricken with yellow fever and died at Demerara soon after landing, on May 11, 1802, aged thirty-three years.

Samuel Judd Holmes was thus called upon, at the early age of eight, to assist his mother in the struggle to support herself and her six children, the youngest of whom was less than eight weeks old; and his life was henceforth one of earnest effort. After working some years for his grandfather, Captain Jndd, he learned the cooper's trade of Captain Anson Sperry, and carried it on, in partnership with Captain Sperry, or independently, for several years.

On May 2, 1822 he married Lucina, daughter of Hezekiah Todd, of Cheshire. She was a woman of rare excellence of mind and character, and a devoted wife and mother. After a residence of some years in Southington, during which he was engaged in the manufacture of combs, he returned to Waterbury in 1834, and settled on the Judd homestead, where he resided during the remainder of his life,

Digitized by Google

engaged at first in the manufacture of buttons, and carrying on farming at the same time. In 1838 he was elected to the legislature by the Whig party.

When the Waterbury Brass company was founded, he took a share in the enterprise. He became superintendent of the wire department, and discharged the duties of the position efficiently and faithfully until 1862, when he retired from active business. He died in 1867.

Mr. Holmes inherited the vigorous, soldier-like discipline of his grandfather, Captain Judd, and exemplified and enforced it through life. Many anecdotes are related illustrating the high value he set upon promptness and punctuality. Probably during all the years of his service at the east brass mill, although his place of business was two miles from his residence, he never failed to be on time by so much as a single minute. He was a model of integrity as well as of punctuality, and was a member and a most regular attendant at the First Congregational church. His vigorous, methodical, business-like traits of character were relieved by a genial, kindly nature, and a taste for the pleasant and enjoyable side of life, revealed in occasional flashes of humor. He was a man of large stature, but not corpulent, erect in figure, of ruddy complexion, and active and vigorous in movement. He lived nearly all his life in sight of the Green, and was for many years one of the most familiar figures of the place.

For the record of his children (as well as of his father's family), see Vol. I, Ap. p. 68. Sketches of his three sons, Israel, Samuel and William, have already been given in other chapters. Sarah, born in Southington, July 6, 1829, was married to the Rev. Jesse W. Hough, D. D., and died April 5, 1877.

THE WELTON BROTHERS.

GEORGE WALES WELTON, son of Richard Fenton and Anna (Porter) Welton, was born in Waterbury, August 26, 1809, on East Main street, in a house owned by his father, located not far from the site of the church of the Immaculate Conception. He received his education at the Bucks Hill district school and at the Waterbury academy. For some years he was engaged in farming, and in 1842 entered the employ of Brown & Elton. In 1845 he was interested in the formation of the Waterbury Brass company, and was a superintendent in that establishment until 1857, when he was called to fill a similar position at Holmes, Booth & Haydens, which he held for thirteen years. He was one of the founders of the Plume & Atwood

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Geo W Melton

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Manufacturing company, and a director there at the time ot his death, also a stockholder in the Oakville Pin company.

On September 11, 1837, Mr. Welton married Harriet, daughter of Archibald Minor, of Wolcott. She died May 26, 1839, leaving one child, Harriet Minor, who married Leveritt D. Kinea of Thomaston. Her children are Harriet Welton and Edith Lee. On December 22, 1840, Mr. Welton married Mary Grahame, with whom he lived forty-five years. Their children are: Mary Elizabeth, married to George E. Bissell, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; Emily J., married to Edward L. Frisbie, Sen.; Ellen Caroline, who was married to James E. Coer, and George Richard, who married Nellie C. Webster, of Thomaston; also a son who died in infancy.

Mr. Welton died January 16, 1886.

JOSEPH CHAUNCEY WELTON, the youngest child of Richard Fenton and Anna (Porter) Welton, was born at Bucks Hill, August 5, 1811. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. At an early age he learned the trade of a wood-carver, and while still a young man travelled through the South, selling Yankee clocks. Having acquired sufficient capital to commence business for himself, and experience enough to make him a successful salesman, he became in 1839, a partner in the firm of William R. Hitchcock & Co., and for several years had charge of their store in New York. In 1853 he returned to Waterbury and became actively interested in the brass industries and a stockholder in the Waterbury Brass company, and in Holmes, Booth & Haydens. About 1857 he purchased an interest in the Oakville Pin company and was soon after elected president of the corporation. He achieved a notable success in managing its affairs, and retained this position during the remaining years of his life. Subsequently he was elected president of the Waterbury Brass company. Although assuming this responsibility reluctantly, in addition to his other business cares, he discharged its duties in such a manner as to assure his continued re-election to the office.

On June 28, 1839, Mr. Welton married Jane E., daughter of Timothy Porter. They had one daughter, Caroline Josephine, who perished in a storm on Long's Peak, Col. (See elsewhere.) In 1863 he purchased Rose Hill cottage on Prospect street, which was built and named by William H. Scovill. Here his death occurred, from the kick of a horse, March 26, 1874.

Mr. Welton may be said to have personified in himself the busy, restless activity of the nineteenth century. So wholly absorbed was he in whatever he undertook, that neither heat nor cold nor food nor rest debarred him from attending to what his hand found to

Digitized by Google

do. He was never known to take a vacation. His success in life was due to his unbounded energy and perseverance, united to cool, deliberate judgment, and a determination of character which overcame all obstacles.

A. I. UPSON.

Ambrose Ives Upson was born in Wolcott, April 18, 1827. He was the son of Thomas and Jerusha (Upson) Upson, and was named for his uncle Dr. Ambrose Ives. In early life he was employed as a clerk in a store in Southington, belonging to his uncle and brother (Lucas and Charles H. Upson). While thus occupied he studied with the expectation of entering college, but decided eventually to abandon this plan and engage in the mercantile business in Hartford. He afterwards removed to Kensington, and thence to Eagle Harbor, Mich. During his sojourn in that place he was elected to the Michigan state senate. From the west he came to Waterbury, and was connected with Holmes, Booth & Haydens and the Waterbury Brass company. He removed to New York, where he remained for fifteen years, during which time he had control of the New York office of the Brass company, and was elected president of the American Flask and Cap company, a branch of that concern.

About 1873 Mr. Upson retired from active business, and resided for some years in Germantown, Penn. A short time before his death he was forced to break up his home, and live at various health resorts. He died at Easthampton, Mass., July 10, 1879.

Mr. Upson married Mary Scovill, the only child of the Rev. Dr. Jacob L. Clark, November 2, 1864. They had two children, Ambrose Ives, born in New York, February 11, 1866, and Mary Scovill Clark, born in New York, March 1, 1871.

JAMES S. ELTON.

James Samuel Elton, son of John Prince Elton, was born in Waterbury, November 7, 1838. He was educated at the Rev. C. W. Everest's school, in Hamden, and at General Russell's Military school in New Haven. In 1863, after a brief apprenticeship with the American Pin company and at the store of the Scovill Manufacturing company in New York, he engaged in business in his native town, and has been responsibly connected with the Waterbury Brass company from that time to the present. On the death of J. C. Welton, in 1874, he was elected his successor in the presi-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

James S. Elton.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

dency, a position which he continues to fill, with much wisdom and efficiency. He is the president of the Detroit and Lake Superior Copper company and the Lake Superior Smelting company, and a director of the American Pin company, of the Oakville Pin company, of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, of Blake & Johnson, of the Waterbury National bank, of which his father was one of the organizers and the second president, and of several other business corporations.

He is an officer and active member of St. John's Episcopal church, the managing trustee of the Hall "church home" fund, a director in St. Margaret's Diocesan school and in the Waterbury hospital, and an efficient supporter of the charitable and semi-charitable institutions and undertakings of the city. His mother, Mrs. Olive M. Elton, was for many years known as a person whose ready benevolence and wise sympathy could be counted on with certainty, and Mr. Elton has largely inherited her character, and assumed her responsibilities.

In 1881, he was made the nominee of his party—the minority party in the district—for state senator, and having been elected, served his constituents with ability in the General Assembly in 1882 and 1883.

On October 28, 1863, he married Charlotte, daughter of Hiram Steele, of East Bloomfield, N. Y. They have one son, John Prince, who was born June 20, 1865. He is a graduate of Trinity College, and, as stated above, is assistant treasurer of the Waterbury Brass company.

EDWARD D. STEELE.

Edward Daniel Steele was born in Lima, N. Y., November 20, 1838. He is the son of Hiram and Nancy (Turner) Steele. He came to Waterbury in June, 1856, and entered the employ of the Waterbury Brass company. He has held the offices of secretary and treasurer of the Brass company, as well as the position of director in that and other corporations in Waterbury and in Providence, R. I. He is also a director in the Waterbury Savings bank, and a director and vice president of the Meriden and Waterbury Railroad company. He is a Republican in politics, and has served as alderman and councilman.

Mr. Steele, married Sarah C., daughter of Joseph P. Merriman, April 5, 1864. They have one daughter, Mary Elizabeth, who was married to Roger S. Wotkyns, October 12, 1887, and one son, Henry Merriman, who is a student of medicine at the Johns Hopkins University.

Digitized by Google

GILMAN C. HILL.

Gilman Crane Hill, son of Gilman Elbridge and Nancy (Crane) Hill, was born in Bethlehem, June 13, 1843. He has lived in Middlebury, Naugatuck, New York city, St. Peter, Minn., and since 1870 in Waterbury. In all of these places he has been interested in manufacturing. He was secretary of the American Flask and Cap company from 1871 to 1876, when he was elected secretary of the Waterbury Brass company.

Mr. Hill married, May 30, 1878, Charlotte Buckingham, daughter of Charles Benedict. They have one child, Amelia Katharine.

E. A. PENDLETON.

Eugene Allen Pendleton, son of John Handy and Phebe (Shepard) Pendleton (both natives of Connecticut), was born at Stow, Ohio, October 26, 1845. He was educated at the Stow public schools, with the exception of one year spent at Hiram college.

On March 10, 1864, Mr. Pendleton enlisted as a private in the Ninth Ohio Independent Battery. He was engaged in the battles of Atlanta, Franklin and Nashville, besides a number of skirmishes with guerillas, and received his discharge at Cleveland, O., July 25, 1865. Later in the same year he came to Waterbury, where he has since lived. He was engaged for two years in the City Manufacturing company, was connected for a year with T. F. Judson in the dry goods business, under the firm name of Judson & Pendleton, and held a position in the Elton Banking company from January, 1869, until it ceased to do business, in 1877. He continued for a time with J. S. Elton, and since July, 1879, has filled the position of accountant in the Waterbury Brass company.

He married Jennie Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Elam C. Knight. Their children are Lewis Wayland, Lucy Elton and William Knight.

WARREN S. FROST.

Warren Selah Frost, son of Selah and Ursula (Brooker) Frost, was born in Torrington, January 19, 1827. He was educated in the schools of his native town. He came to Waterbury in 1847, to accept a situation in the kettle-shop of the Waterbury Brass company, a department of which he had charge for a number of years. With the exception of two years, one of which was spent in Bristol, Mr. Frost was connected with the east mill of the Brass company from 1847 to 1892, succeeding George W. Welton as superintendent. Since the fire of January, 1892, he has been connected with the west mill.

Digitized by Google

On November 24, 1850, he married Edna Jane, daughter of Thomas Spring of Collinsville. (For their son, Dr. C. W. S. Frost, see the chapter on the medical profession.)

THE CHAPMAN BROTHERS.

GEORGE PICKERING CHAPMAN was born March 31, 1830, in Warwick, R. I. He was the eldest son of Sherman and Sarah (Leonard) Chapman. When he was a small boy his parents removed to Tolland, and settled on a farm. While working on the farm he also learned his father's trade—that of a blacksmith. When twenty-one years of age, he went to New Haven, and worked there at his trade for four years.

From New Haven he came to Waterbury and entered the employ of Charles F. Goodwin. In 1862 he removed to Hartford where he was employed by the Sharp's Rifle company. At the close of the war he went to Wolcottville and became foreman of the wire department in the Coe Brass company. He afterward resided in Erie, Penn., and in Troy and Albany, N. Y., but in 1877 he returned to Waterbury, and was for ten years the superintendent of the west mill of the Waterbury Brass company, and for a short time held a similar position at the east mill. He then removed to Bridgeport to assume the superintendency of the Bridgeport Brass company. While here, he was active in the Scientific society and in the First Methodist Episcopal church in which he was a member of the official board. He was a councilman from the Third ward for three years, and during two years of the three was president of the board. He was also a member of the finance committee of the Centre School district during the years 1884 and 1885. While at the west mill, he invented and patented an apparatus for pushing in and pulling out pans of metal from the muffles—a labor-saving device of such value that it is now used in nearly every brass mill in the country.

In New Haven, August 30, 1855, he married Jane Elizabeth Brown, and to them three sons were born: Charles Sherman, October 6, 1856; George Merwin, October 20, 1861, and Frederick Ezra, July 15, 1876. On July 31, 1885, his wife died, and on December 24, 1887, he married Myra D. Hudson of Troy, N. Y.

Charles Sherman Chapman was born in this city. When he was five years of age his parents removed from Waterbury, and returned again in June, 1877. On October 24, 1884, he married Carrie Eliza Trowbridge. They have two children: Howard Eaton and Marjorie Helen.

Digitized by Google

In 1885 C. S. Chapman was a councilman from the Third ward, and a member of the finance committee of the Centre School district from 1892 to 1894. He is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal church, and is the superintendent of its Sunday school, a position he has held for twelve years. Since 1886 he has been treasurer of the Connecticut Sunday School association. He is also a director in the Young Men's Christian association and is a member of Townsend lodge of Odd Fellows, and of Towantic tribe of the Improved Order of Red Men.

He is at present cashier of the Waterbury Watch company, having been in their employ since March, 1882.

EZRA LEONARD CHAPMAN, the second son of Sherman and Sarah (Leonard) Chapman was born in Canton, April 10, 1832. Like his brother, he worked on the farm at Tolland, and learned the blacksmith's trade from his father. In 1851 he went with his brother to New Haven, and worked at his trade for several years in that city. In 1856 he returned to Tolland, and was for some time the landlord of the Tolland County House and keeper of the jail adjoining this hotel. He was a deputy sheriff in Tolland county for twelve years, and a selectman. He represented the town in the legislature in 1878. From 1861 until the close of the war he was provost marshal for the First district in Connecticut, and was active in running down bounty jumpers, deserters and other political criminals. After the close of the war, he removed to Cincinnati, O.

Mr. Chapman came to Waterbury in 1880, and since that time has held the position of yard foreman for the Waterbury Brass company.

He has for many years been connected with the Masonic order, and has passed through the various degrees, including that of Knight Templar.

On April 25, 1857, he married Elizabeth Ann Barker. They have had two children, both of whom died when quite young.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXI.

A NEW BRASS MILL IN 1851—THE BROTHERS BROWN—A FACTORY IN THE HEART OF THE CITY—THE CORPORATION AFTER 1870—SUCCESSIVE ENLARGEMENTS—THE END IN 1886—PHILO AND JAMES BROWN—E. L. FRISBIE—PURCHASE OF THE OLD PLANT BY NEW MEN—WORK BEGUN AGAIN—STRUGGLES AND SUCCESSES—A PROSPEROUS CONCERN—GEORGE H. CLOWES.

IN the year 1851 the brothers Philo, William, Augustus and James Brown, William H. Brown, the son of Philo, Preserve W. Carter, Solomon B. Minor, Stephen M. Cate and Willis Upson organized a special partnership, under the firm name of Brown & Brothers, for the manufacture of brass, copper, German silver and other metals in sheets, and of wire, tubing and other goods. They were the first concern in this country to use steam power for rolling brass. They erected their factory on Bank street, near the Naugatuck Railroad station. The company organized in 1853 under the joint-stock laws of the state (retaining the original name) with a capital of $200,000, and for a number of years carried on a large and profitable business. In 1858 their mill was destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt and enlarged the same year. The corporation, after 1870, was owned chiefly by Philo, James and William H. Brown, the other original stockholders having sold out their interest. In 1874, the company added to their business the manufacture of German silver plated ware, and of seamless copper boilers and seamless brass and copper tubing drawn by hydraulic power. A mill was built for these new manufactures, and placed in charge of Leroy S. White, the designer of the hydraulic machinery. (See under Rogers & Brother.)

BROWN & BROTHERS, 1858.

Philo Brown was president and an active manager of the company from its organization until the close of his life, in May, 1880. He was succeeded in the presidency by his son, who held the position until May, 1884, when Franklin Farrel, of Ansonia, who had undertaken to relieve the concern from its financial embarrass-

Digitized by Google

ments, was appointed to the office. The secretary of Brown & Brothers from 1863 to his death in 1872 was Theodore S. Buel (for whom see the chapter on the legal profession).

The corporation went out of business in January, 1886, and the plant was purchased by the new firm of Randolph & Clowes.

PHILO BROWN.

Philo Brown was born in Waterbury, January 26, 1803, and was the eldest of four brothers, all of whom have occupied prominent places in the industrial history of the town. They were descended in the seventh generation from Francis and Mary Brown, who in 1637 came with the Rev. John Davenport's company to Boston and subsequently settled New Haven. It has already been mentioned that the father of these four brothers, Colonel James Brown, came to Waterbury in 1798.* Their mother was Lavinia, the daughter of Levi Welton, of Wolcott.

Philo Brown received his early education at the village school. At the age of eighteen he entered his father's blacksmith shop, and worked there for about six years (until 1827), when he engaged in business on his own account. In 1830, in connection with Israel Holmes and seven others, he took an active part in establishing the brass mill of Holmes & Hotchkiss (afterward Brown & Elton), the history of which has been given in a previous chapter. When the American Pin company was established (see page 320), Mr. Brown was made its president.

Mr. Brown's important relations to the establishment and management of the corporation of Brown & Brothers are indicated above. For nearly thirty years he devoted himself with great fidelity to the business of this large concern, taking his place in the mill after the custom of the earlier generation of brass-workers, and never failing to make his four daily journeys between the factory and the home. In 1850 he built the large dwelling house which occupied the site where the building of the Young Men's Christian association now stands, and died there on May 12, 1880.

In the address made by the Rev. Dr. Anderson at his funeral, reported in the *Waterbury American*, he was characterized as follows:

The firm of Brown & Brothers has enjoyed, down to the present hour, a career of prosperity and progress. To its prosperity Mr. Brown has contributed as largely as any man, not only by his official position, but by his well-known con-

* See pp. 205, 206. The natural inference from the statement there made would be that he was engaged throughout his life in the manufacture of firearms. The trade that Colonel Brown pursued was the trade he learned from his father, that of a blacksmith.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Philo Brown

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

James Brown

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

servatism and his unrelaxing attention to the details of the business. At an age when most men seek relief from laborious duties, he devoted himself unweariedly to the establishment he had done so much to build up, setting an example of industry, prudence and simplicity which the younger generation of business men would do well to follow.

As might be inferred from the well-known character of his father, Mr. Brown received in early life, not only a religious, but a Puritanic training. He united with the First church in his twenty-ninth year, under the ministry of the Rev. Joel R. Arnold, and continued in communion with it until his death. . . . . He died after a painful illness of fourteen days, having out-lived most of the busy men who come upon the stage at the same time with himself, among whom were the other members (besides his father) of the firm to which he belonged in 1830, and also such men as Aaron Benedict, the Scovill brothers, S. J. Holmes, Green Kendrick, Elisha Steele, S. B. Terry, Henry Terry, his own brother Augustus Brown, and many more. As the last of this remarkable group of men, it is fitting that Philo Brown should receive due commemoration in the annals of a people who are too busy long to remember the dead, whatever their virtues may have been and however large a place they may have filled in the community.

On September 16, 1824, Mr. Brown married Esther, daughter of Giles Ives. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 76.) She died January 29, 1890. Two children were born to them: William Henry, and Cornelia, who became the wife of Theodore S. Buel.

William Henry Brown was born April 6, 1827. After his school days were over he entered the employ of Brown & Elton, where he exhibited marked ability and enterprise. He was one of the original shareholders of the firm of Brown & Brothers, in the establishment and early direction of which his influence was apparent. He was for some years secretary of the company, and when a store was established in New York he was placed in charge of it. Besides managing the New York store, he engaged in large transactions in behalf of his father and for himself. After the termination of his connection with Brown & Brothers, he resided for a time in Jersey City, and afterward in Chicago and Milwaukee.

On June 6, 1852, he married Ellen Ives of Hartford, who since his death has resided in Hendersonville, N. C. He died March 18, 1891.

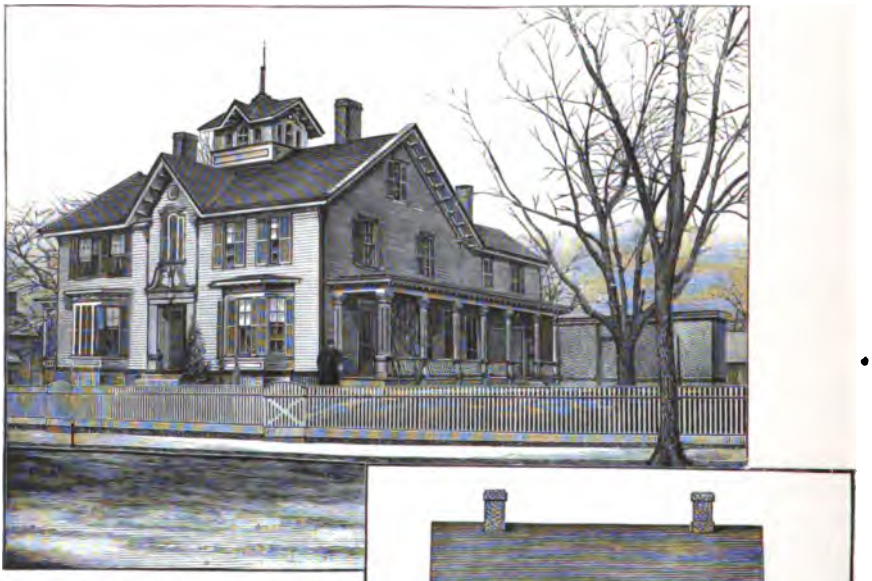
DR. JAMES BROWN.

James Brown, the youngest of the four sons of Colonel James and Lavinia (Welton) Brown, was born July 2, 1815. On arriving at manhood he turned his attention to the study of medicine, and entered the medical school at Castleton, Vt. After graduation he took up his residence in the South, and for ten or twelve years was a successful practitioner in Alabama and Mississippi. He was compelled by the failure of his health to return north in 1849, and in

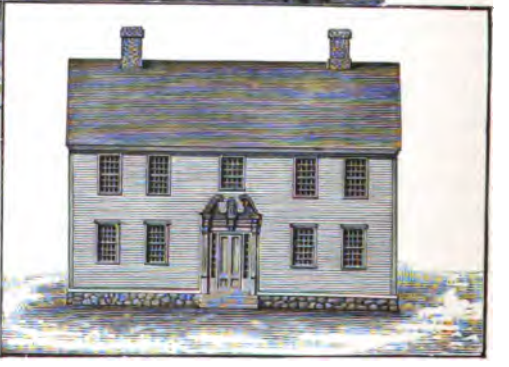
Digitized by Google

1851, when the firm of Brown & Brothers was established, he became an active member of it. To this organization he gave his energies for twenty-five years, being one of its principal stockholders, and for a long time its secretary. He was also interested in several other manufacturing concerns of Waterbury, but retired from business in 1875.

Dr. Brown represented Waterbury in the legislature in 1859 and 1860, and was a senator in 1861. It was hardly an exaggeration to say of him, as was said at the time of his death, that he was "competent to fill any station which he could be induced to accept," but his health through a large part of his life was such as to interfere with his engaging in active business. After his retirement, when he was not kept at home by illness, his familiar form was seen almost daily upon the streets. His large figure and strong face suggested



RESIDENCE OF DR. JAMES BROWN, 1865 TO 1883.



COLONEL JAMES BROWN'S HOUSE, ABOUT 1840.*

* Built by Captain George Nichols for his son John, about 1760. It originally had a gambrel roof. The original doorway remains substantially unaltered.

Digitized by Google

solidity and conservatism, and the views to which he gave expression in intercourse with others were often pessimistic; but he possessed a warm heart and a thoroughly social nature; he was a man of strong attachments and a most devoted father. His integrity was unflinching, his judgment excellent, and he was an outspoken despiser of shams.

In 1865 he made extensive alterations in the old Nichols house on East Main street, which his father had owned, and here he continued to reside during the remaining years of his life. He died, however, away from home, while visiting with his family at the residence of his son-in-law, in Lyme.

He married Charlotte Elizabeth, daughter of Oliver Todd of Plymouth. Two daughters survive them, Sarah Josephine, and Rosa, the wife of Richard S. Griswold of Lyme. Mr. and Mrs. Griswold have eight children, three of whom were born in Waterbury. The eldest, Richard Sill, is a student at the Bellevue Medical college, New York; the third, Daniel Eddie, is in the Columbia Law school. The second, James Brown, is a graduate of Dartmouth Medical college, and an assistant at the Post-Graduate hospital, New York.

Dr. Brown died August 26, 1883.

A DOORWAY OF 1760.

Digitized by Google

EDWARD L. FRISBIE.

Edward Laurens Frisbie, son of Lauren and Artemisia (Welton) Frisbie, was born in Waterbury, August 22, 1824. He is a descendant of Edward Frisbie who came from Wales and settled in the Hartford colony soon after its establishment, and who, in 1644, was one of a party that purchased Totoket (now Branford) and organized a town government there. About 1750 Elijah Frisbie, a descendant of Edward, left Branford and settled in Waterbury. From this Elijah Frisbie, Edward L. Frisbie is descended. (See Vol. I, Ap. pp. 53, 54.) He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He was employed chiefly in farming until 1847, when he entered the kettle department of the Waterbury Brass company. He continued in this situation until the summer of 1848, when the old method of manufacturing kettles by stamping was superseded by a machine for spinning them. In the spring of 1849 he engaged in casting brass and German silver at the factory of Brown & Elton, and remained in the service of that firm until the organization of Brown & Brothers. He entered the employ of the new company to take charge of its casting department, and remained with it for thirty years (until January 1883), holding positions of responsibility and influence in connection with the management of the concern. In 1854 he purchased an interest in it.

Mr. Frisbie represented the town in the legislature in 1854, and again in 1872. He has held the offices of justice of the peace, selectman, and assessor, and has served as a member of the board of relief for the town. In the city government he has served as a councilman and as a member of various boards and committees. He is the president of the Waterbury Savings bank, has been a trustee of the Dime Savings bank since its formation, and is a director in the Manufacturers' National bank. He has been from the first a director of the Waterbury hospital. When St. John's Episcopal church was divided, he became connected with the new enterprise, and has since that time been a member of Trinity parish and a vestryman or warden in it.

On February 11, 1850, he married Hannah A., daughter of Hershel Welton of Wolcott. She died July 10, 1857. The children by this marriage, besides two daughters who died in infancy, were Mary A., who married Ellis Phelan (for whom see the chapter on the legal profession), and Edward Lauren. On January 12, 1860, Mr. Frisbie married Josephine, daughter of Abner Deming of Derby. She died October 14, 1872, leaving one daughter, Josephine. On October 2, 1884, he married Emily J., third daughter of George W. Welton.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

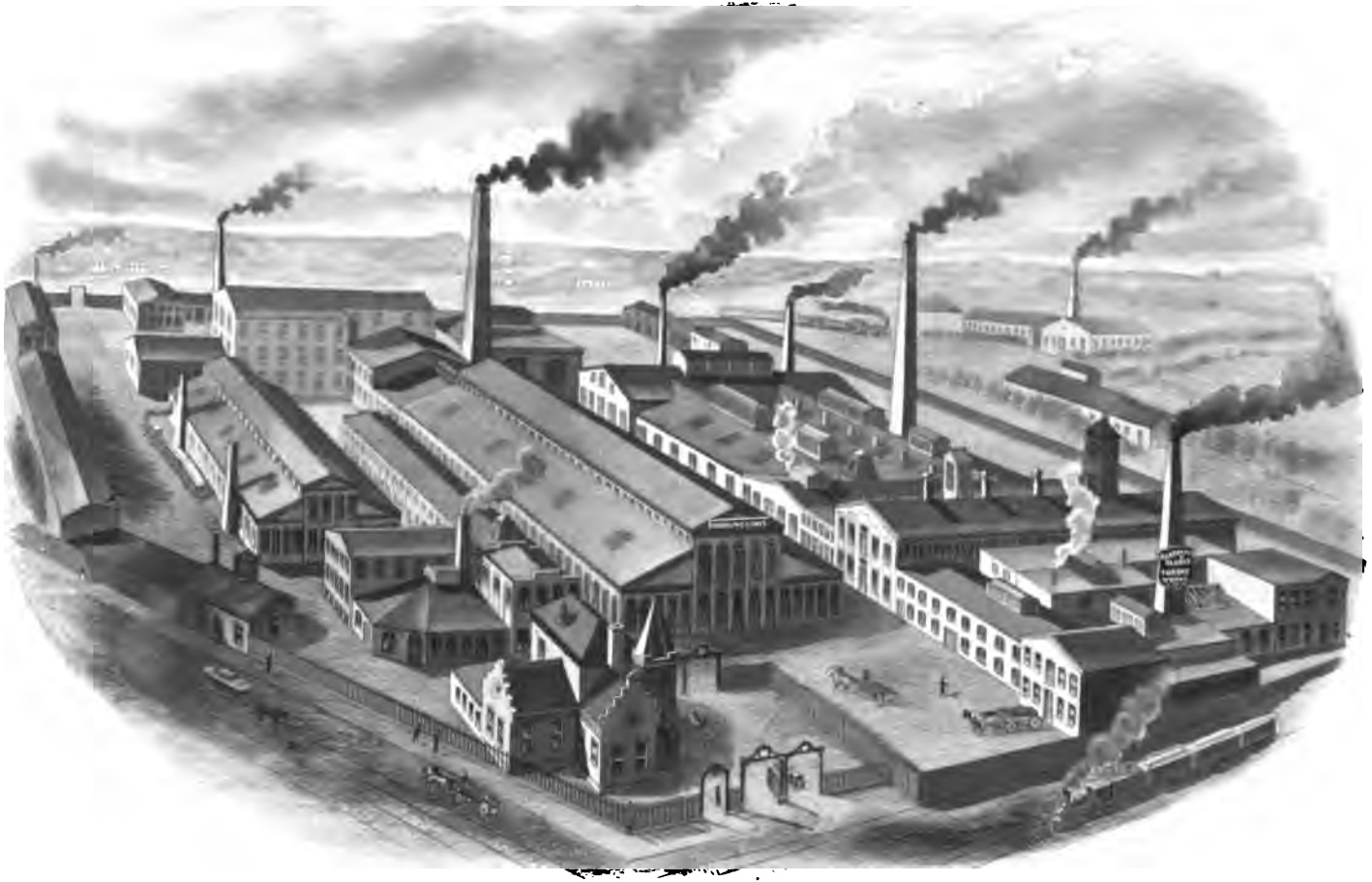
Digitized by Google

E. L. Fisbie

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

EDWARD LAURENS FRISBIE, Jr., was born November 22, 1854. He received his early education in Waterbury and at the Williston seminary at Easthampton, Mass. In 1872 he entered the office of Brown & Brothers, where he held a responsible position for twelve years. In 1884 he entered the employ of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company. In 1885, on the death of Gordon W. Burnham, he was elected secretary of the company, and on the death of E. L. Bronson, succeeded him as treasurer.

On December 5, 1878, he married Nellie Lynde, daughter of Charles Dickinson. They have a daughter, Helen.

RANDOLPH & CLOWES.

When it became known that Brown & Brothers had become insolvent the question was naturally asked, When and how shall this loss to our city be repaired? The establishment of the firm of Randolph & Clowes was the answer to these questions. Edward F. Randolph, of New York, and George H. Clowes, of Waterbury, uniting in a simple partnership, developed within a period of little more than six years a business in the same and kindred lines which more than doubled that of the old concern. Immediately after the assignment of Brown & Brothers, Mr. Clowes, who had been connected with that company for ten or twelve years (but had had no share in its management), set about purchasing of the trustees that part of the original plant which consisted of the seamless and brazed tubing and boiler works,—comprising the line of buildings on the northeast border of the property, with the machinery therein. The sum of $37,500 was necessary for its purchase, with an additional $5000 to secure control of the kettle business. The money was furnished by Mr. Randolph, with the understanding that upon Mr. Clowes alone should devolve the responsibility of directing and developing the business. Articles of partnership were executed, the capital was determined at $75,000 (an amount many times increased afterwards) and the property was bought. The firm began work in April, 1886, possessors of the business of a defunct concern, which had cost them $42,500. They employed fifty men and one clerk, and occupied an office of quite democratic simplicity, some fourteen feet square. Their seamless-tube plant covered an area of 550 feet by 127, while close at hand stood the rest of Brown & Brothers' large rolling mill, deserted and silent.

The business for the ensuing three years passed through many struggles and secured some triumphs. At the end of the three

Digitized by Google

years Mr. Randolph had invested $165,000, and the firm had the satisfaction of finding that they had in their seamless-tube, brazed-tube, boiler and kettle departments transacted business amounting to more than $600,000 per annum. They had also so greatly improved their plant that in real estate, tools, machinery and materials the partnership had an actual investment of over $200,000.

The same progressive spirit characterized their operations in the years following. As the firm were extensive consumers of sheet brass and copper, business enterprise demanded that they should engage in the manufacture of these goods. In March, 1889, they purchased at a cost of $75,000 all the remainder of the original plant, with mills and buildings, and broadened out in all directions. The entire establishment covers about seven acres of ground. The Naugatuck railroad passes the gates of the enclosure, and the New York and New England railroad skirts it on the rear. Its close proximity to the Naugatuck river insures a never failing supply of water. The valuation of the plant in 1893 exceeded one million dollars, and it was considered the finest seamless-tube factory in the world.

GEORGE H. CLOWES.

George Hewlett Clowes was born at Clinton, N. Y., June 17, 1842. He was the youngest son of the Rev. Timothy Clowes, LL. D., a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church, and for many years a prominent educator. He died in 1847. The son's school days were spent at Hempstead and Jamaica, L. I., at Thetford, Vt., and at Appleton, Wis., where he was a student in St. Lawrence University. His home afterward, until 1875, was in Brooklyn, N. Y., with his mother, Mrs. Mary Hewlett Clowes.

During the war for the Union Mr. Clowes enlisted in the Forty-seventh regiment, New York National Guards, in which he became sergeant-major. He served also for a year and a half on the United States gunboat Flambeau and afterward on the store ship Home, on which he remained until the summer of 1864. For five years after this he was connected with business houses in New York, but in 1869 received an appointment as paymaster's clerk on the United States gunboat Juniata, and was abroad until 1872. On his return home he became a clerk in the New York Loan Indemnity company, and while there became known to Philo Brown of the firm of Brown & Brothers. He was engaged as book-keeper for that corporation on January 1, 1875, and has lived in Waterbury since that date.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Geo. H. Clowes

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

On the collapse of Brown & Brothers, January, 1886, Mr. Clowes was retained by the trustees to assist in closing up the affairs of the concern, and was in this way led to purchase, with the help of his New York friend, a large part of what remained of the original plant. The remarkable prosperity of the firm of Randolph & Clowes is recognized as chiefly due to Mr. Clowes's ability and energy.

In 1882 he married Mamie T., daughter of Dr. George W. Blacknall of Raleigh, N. C. They have three children.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

ANOTHER NEW COMPANY IN 1853 — ISRAEL HOLMES AGAIN — THE EARLY MANAGEMENT—NEW DEPARTMENTS—LAMP MAKING—ELECTRICAL APPLIANCES — LOSSES BY FIRE — THE SUCCESSION OF OFFICERS— THE HAYDENS — C. N. WAYLAND AND OTHERS — THE PLUME & ATWOOD MANUFACTURING COMPANY—ITS ORGANIZATION IN 1869 —ITS CHANGE OF NAME—ITS ROLLING MILL AT THOMASTON— REPEATED ENLARGEMENTS—MESSRS. BOOTH, PLUME AND ATWOOD.

THE corporation of Holmes, Booth & Haydens was organized February 2, 1853. The incorporators were Israel Holmes, John C. Booth, Hiram W. Hayden, Henry H. Hayden and Henry Hotchkiss. Of these Mr. Hotchkiss had no practical knowledge of brass manufacture, and only invested capital. Its capital stock was originally $110,000. It has since been increased, until it is now nominally $400,000, but the company has a large surplus, and has more than $1,500,000 invested in its business.

The first five stockholders constituted the first board of directors. Israel Holmes was president, and John C. Booth secretary and treasurer. Mr. Holmes was nominally the executive head of the company, but his real task was to superintend the internal operations of the "mill" (the department where the metal is rolled into sheets and drawn into wire), while Mr. Booth devoted himself to the finances and the general conduct of the business. Hiram W. Hayden was in charge of the "factory" (that part of the establishment devoted to the making up of sheet brass and copper into various articles), and Henry H. Hayden had charge of the selling agency in New York. Through Mr. Holmes's influence other gentlemen already prominently connected with the brass trade invested in the company's stock at an early period of its history, among whom were Gordon W. Burnham, Benjamin De Forest and Arad W. Welton. On October 3, 1853, Messrs. Burnham and Welton were added to the board of directors. In 1856, for the purpose of increasing the business, a half interest in the firm of Brown & Elton, then about to close up its affairs, was bought of John P. Elton and Abram Ives, and in this way these gentlemen became stockholders in the new corporation.

Holmes, Booth & Haydens, in the beginning, engaged like other brass companies in casting, rolling and drawing brass and

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

copper. They were the first to make planished (as distinguished from polished) copper-silver plates for daguerreotyping and other purposes.* When kerosene oil began to be introduced for lighting, the company added to their business the manufacture of lamps and burners especially adapted to its use, and from then until now they have been among the leading lamp manufacturers in this country. H. W. Hayden has taken out numerous patents relating to the burning of kerosene oil, many of which have been a source of profit to the concern. Latterly, the company has followed the introduction of electric lighting by establishing large plants for producing brass and insulated copper wire fitted for carrying the electric current. A recent addition consists of a large mill for the manufacture of seamless tubing in brass and copper. This company has been steadily progressive, erecting from time to time large and substantial buildings, and introducing improved machinery and appliances to facilitate its work, and it now ranks among the largest producers of brass, German silver and copper in sheets, wire, rods, rivets, jack chain, tubing, library and table lamps, lamp fittings and burners, besides being the sole manufacturers of certain important special devices.

HOLMES, BOOTH & HAYDENS IN 1858.

On February 19, 1880, the department devoted to the manufacture of silver plated spoons and forks was completely destroyed by fire, and on October 5, in the same year, the building containing the rolling mill and the lamp factory was also burned to the ground. The loss was only partially met by insurance. Larger buildings were immediately erected, and to-day the plant is in many respects a model. New offices were completed in 1886.

Mr. Holmes remained at the head of the company until 1869, when he retired to take part in organizing the concern now known as the Plume & Atwood Manufacturing company and was succeeded by Augustus S. Chase. Mr. Booth left soon after for the same purpose. Henry H. Hayden, the principal manager of the New York agency, retired in 1871. Hiram W. Hayden is still actively engaged with the company. Of the original incorporators, the Messrs. Hayden are the only two now living.

* Henry H. Hayden brought August Brassart to this country, from France, to engage in the manufacture of these plates, Mr. Brassart having made the first plate used by Daguerre.

Digitized by Google

The later changes in the management are sufficiently indicated in the following list of officers:

Presidents: Israel Holmes, 1853–1869; Augustus S. Chase, 1869–1879; Gordon W Burnham, 1879–1885; Henry E. Russell, 1885–1887; Chandler N. Wayland, 1887 1893; Thomas B. Kent, since 1893.

Vice Presidents: Henry H. Hayden, 1868–1871; James A. Hayden, 1871–1874, Henry S. Russell, 1879–1885; Samuel H. Willard, 1885–1887; Henry E. Russell, 1887–1889; Thomas B. Kent, 1889–1893.

Treasurers: John C. Booth, Benjamin DeForest, Dyer Ames, each during a part of 1853; Dyer Ames, Dr. Robert Crane, John C. Booth, at different times in 1854; John C. Booth, 1854–1859; Elizur D. Griggs, 1859–1867; John C. Booth, 1867–1868; James M. Abbott, 1868–1869; Augustus S. Chase, 1869–1879; Edward S. Hayden, 1879–1881; Samuel H. Willard, 1881–1887; Chandler N. Wayland, 1887–1893.

Assistant Treasurers: Edward S. Hayden, 1881–1886; Henry F. Davis, 1886–1888; Frederick L. Adams, since 1888.

Secretaries: John C. Booth, Benjamin DeForest, Dyer Ames, each during a part of 1853; Dyer Ames, Dr. Robert Crane, John C. Booth, each during a part of 1854; John C. Booth, 1854–1868; James M. Abbott, 1868–1878; Edward S. Hayden, 1879–1886; Henry F. Davis, 1886–1888; George H. Benham, since 1888.

THE HAYDEN BROTHERS.

HENRY HUBBARD HAYDEN, the elder son of Festus and Sophia (Harrison) Hayden, was born in Waterbury, April 2, 1820. (See page 266.) Festus Hayden belonged to the seventh generation of American Haydens, descended from John Haiden of Dorchester, England, founder of the Braintree (Mass.) branch of the family.

He received his education at the old stone academy and at the academy at Wilbraham, Mass. During the first years of his business life he was associated with his father, and early developed the force and energy that have characterized his later undertakings. He was one of the organizers of the Waterbury Button company, and its president from its formation until 1871; it was due in great measure to his efforts that a large and prosperous business was built up. As already mentioned, he was one of the incorporators of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, and its vice president until 1871, when he retired from active business.

In 1853 he removed to New York, to take charge of the company's principal office. In 1862 he purchased "Lowland Lodge" and a considerable quantity of land at Lake George, N. Y., where he spent his vacations while he remained in business, and which he made his regular residence after his retirement. He is the senior warden of St. James's Protestant Episcopal church in that place, and takes an active interest in matters of local improvement. He

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

H. W. Hayden

Digitized by Google

ens.

, the

ged in

retired

the directors

tive

Leta.

HIRAM W. HAY

HIRAM WASHINGTON HAYDEN

(Guilford) Hayden

descent from

family, was

came to Waterbury

When the firm of J. M. L.

to chase or engrave

in this country, Mr. H

even at that early period

become distinguished

and abandoned

and thus

Digitized by Google

is also a land-owner in Chicago, Ill., in New Jersey, the District of Columbia and Arkansas.

On September 6, 1854, he married Mary Lenita, the daughter of Robert W. and Mary Lena (Price) Cairns, who were of English birth, and who, when she was born, resided in the Argentine Republic. Their children are: Lenita Cairns, born June 20, 1855, died February 4, 1869; Florence Sophia, James Henry and Robert Cairns.

JAMES ALBERT HAYDEN, the younger son of Festus Hayden, was born in Waterbury, March 8, 1825. He was educated in the old stone academy, and at Pittsfield, Mass. He removed to New York in 1844, and engaged in the wholesale dry goods business. He was one of the promoters of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, and in 1855 dissolved the partnership of Murphy, Benedict & Co., and became the "general attorney in fact" of that corporation, which position he retained until 1871, when he was elected its vice president. In 1876 he retired from active business, and has since then been one of the directors of the Manhattan Brass company, and one of the executive committee of the American Surety company of New York.

On January 26, 1853, he married Harriet, a daughter of the Hon. James R. and Catharine (Gale) Whiting. In 1866 he purchased land of Judge Whiting at Spuyten Duyvil, on the Hudson, built upon it, and resided there eight or nine years. He has since resided in New York city and at his country place at Lake George. Their children are: Henry Whiting, Katharine, Harriet, born December 11, 1859, died March 16, 1860; James Raynor and Mary Lena.

HIRAM W. HAYDEN AND SON.

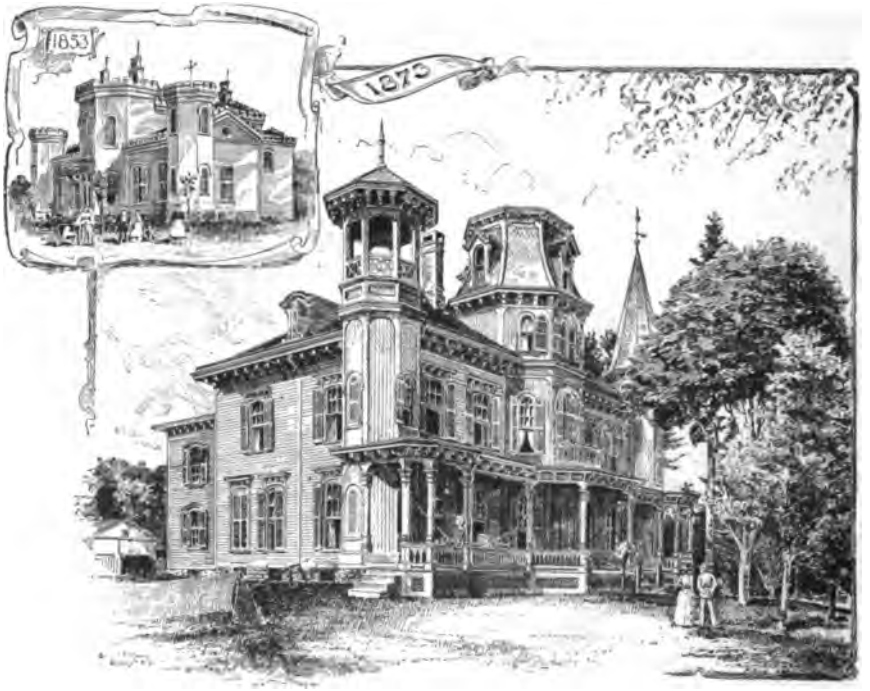
HIRAM WASHINGTON HAYDEN, son of Joseph Shepard and Ruhamah (Guilford) Hayden (see page 265), and of the eighth generation in descent from John Haiden, founder of the Braintree branch of the family, was born in Haydenville, Mass., February 10, 1820, and came to Waterbury with his parents when an infant. He received a common school education at the old Waterbury academy.

When the firm of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill were seeking some one to chase or engrave metal buttons—at that time an unknown art in this country—Mr. Hayden was induced to try the work, as he had even at that early period developed the love for art which has since become his distinguishing characteristic. He found the work too confining, and abandoned it, but was afterwards induced to resume it, and thus it happened that he made the first chased

Digitized by Google

buttons manufactured by the Scovills, which were probably the first made in the United States. He removed to Wolcottville in 1838, to fill an engagement with Wadhams & Co., button manufacturers, but returned to Scovills & Co. in 1841, where he made all the important dies for buttons and medals, until 1853.

While at Wolcottville his attention was drawn to the manufacture of brass kettles by the old fashioned coppersmith method (a specialty of the Wolcottville Brass company), and he soon devised a more effective way of making them. In the old method there was



MAPLEWILD, THE RESIDENCE OF H. W. HAYDEN.

a tendency to make the metal thinner at the angle formed by the bottom and sides of the kettle, where really the greatest strength was needed. In Mr. Hayden's process the metal at this point is the thickest. He patented his invention December 16, 1851, and subsequently sold it to the Waterbury Brass company. This discovery completely revolutionized the manufacture of brass and copper kettles and is at the present time the only method in use.

In 1853, as already stated, Mr. Hayden joined Israel Holmes, John C. Booth and Henry H. Hayden in the organization of the

Digitized by Google

company known as Holmes, Booth & Haydens. He has been connected with the company, chiefly in its manufacturing department, throughout its history, and since its formation has never been absent from the stockholders' annual meeting.

Mr. Hayden has taken out a remarkable number of patents in the United States and in Europe, a large majority of which have been assigned to Holmes, Booth & Haydens. Among his many inventions may be mentioned a breech-loading rifle, a magazine rifle and a breech-loading cannon, which although not adopted by the government were entirely practical, the principles they embodied being found in the arms of to-day. A machine for making solid metal tubing, which he invented, was sold to parties in Pittsburgh.

His love for art, which showed itself at an early age, led him into the development of the daguerreotype. While engaged in this way the idea occurred to him of taking pictures on paper. A scientific article on this subject, written by him in 1851, but never published, entitles him to the honor of being an independent discoverer of the photographic process. The *Waterbury American* of February 14, 1851, contained the following notice of his discovery:

> Mr. Hiram Hayden, ingenious artist of this village, has shown us three landscape views taken by the usual daguerrean apparatus upon a white paper surface, all at one operation. This is the first successful attempt to produce a positive picture by this extraordinary medium. The pictures exhibit the effect of light and shade, similar to a fine engraving, bringing out the most delicate minutiae with the fidelity of the ordinary daguerreotype. For many purposes this improvement will be of great importance, as it will enable the operator to produce views and portraits of any size that may be required and at a cheap rate. We understand that Mr. Hayden has made application to secure a patent upon a mode of preparing the paper previous to its use.

His studies in photography have been almost continuous since this early period, and so far as can be learned from published statements he has arrived nearer to the solution of the problem of photography in colors than any one else. He enjoys the society of amateur photographers and is the president of the Waterbury Photographic society. The taste displayed by him in his work as a designer in his business is also pleasantly exemplified in his home, in which are to be found many specimens of his artistic workmanship. During his leisure hours he has devoted himself to various branches of the fine arts, such as etching on copper, modelling in wax, and sketching with charcoal and with pencil. He enjoys the study of art, and keeps pace therein with the movement of modern thought.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Hayden has always been a diligent reader and student, and has a large store of information on all subjects. He is a man of original ideas, and although of a retiring nature has embodied them in very practical ways, and thus has had a large share in the advancement of the prosperity of Waterbury.

At Litchfield, July 31, 1844, he married Pauline, the eldest daughter of Henry Migeon, a native of France. Their children are: Edward Simeon; Lena Migeon, wife of Frederick J. Brown (see page 245), and Florentine Harriet. Mrs. Hayden died April 20, 1873. The notice of her funeral, in the *Waterbury American* of April 24, closed with the following tribute:

To the public she was known as a quiet and retiring person, but with a select circle of friends she was the object not simply of respect but of admiring affection. Those who knew her best found her most attractive and charming, and felt that in her death the society of Waterbury had lost one who could ill be spared. As the funeral procession moved, by way of the iron bridge and the beautiful river road, to the sunny spot in the cemetery where her remains are henceforth to lie, every one must have felt that the peaceful April afternoon—musical only with the chirping of birds and the noise of brooks—was in perfect keeping with the life which had shone so pleasantly and kindly upon the friends who were now following her to her final rest. Such are the lives for which a busy world should never forget to be thankful.

Edward Simeon Hayden was born October 20, 1851. He was educated at private schools in Waterbury and at the Riverview Military academy, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

He entered the Waterbury National bank as bookkeeper in February, 1869. In February, 1879, he was elected secretary and treasurer of Holmes, Booth & Haydens. Having made a study of the metallurgy of copper, he became connected with the Bridgeport Copper company in September, 1886, and there put in practice the results of his studies and experiments. He was one of the promoters of the Baltimore Electric Refining company, organized in March, 1891, for the express purpose of using his process for electrolyzing metals. This invention of Mr. Hayden's has been patented in the United States and foreign countries, and is in use in the factories of the two companies mentioned. The extensive plant at Baltimore, Md., was wholly built from his plans and under his general supervision.

He was appointed First Lieutenant and Paymaster, Connecticut National Guard, September 30, 1878; Major and Brigade Commissary, January 23, 1883; Major and Brigade Quartermaster, April 23, 1884. He resigned his military offices in April, 1890.

On October 8, 1877, he married Elizabeth Gilder Kellogg of New York city (see page 208). They have three children; Pauline Migeon, Rose Hinckley and Margery Kellogg.

Digitized by Google

C. N. WAYLAND.

Chandler Norton Wayland, the son of John and Sarah (Norton) Wayland, was born in Trumbull, September 5, 1835. He spent his boyhood and received his early education in his native town. After several years passed in New Haven, he came to Waterbury in 1852. When, in 1860, John P. Elton established the private banking house, known afterward as the Elton Banking company (see page 178), Mr. Wayland became connected with it, and so continued as long as he remained a resident of Waterbury.

In 1875 he removed to New York, and since then has made that city his winter home. In 1887 he was elected to the presidency of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, and held the office until 1893, spending a large part of his time in Waterbury. He has been connected, as a director, with various other business concerns, and during the war for the Union was assistant assessor of internal revenue.

The story of Mr. Wayland's business life can be briefly told, but there are very few business men who would be more imperfectly represented than he by a bare record of facts and dates. In the various positions of responsibility which he has held, he has exhibited unquestioned fidelity and diligence, and achieved a marked success; but another side of his life has been constantly visible, and has been known to all men as dominated by the love of the beautiful, and as revealing the incessant play of unique thought and manly sentiment. He has never been so burdened with the cares of business as to lose his sense of the beauty of nature in its most delicate and subtle manifestations, while, at the same time, his delight in the higher forms of art has been no less than a passion. During his residence in Waterbury he became specially interested in instrumental music, and decided to take up the study of the violin. He has long been known as an accomplished player, and for a number of years found pleasure in practising, each week, with a quartette of which Richard Grant White was a member. He possesses refined literary tastes and a facile pen. He has a wide acquaintance with authors and artists, and has, to a considerable extent, shaped his life with reference to the undisturbed enjoyment of fellowship with them. He is not so engrossed, however, with the æsthetic side of life as to lose sight of the more profound questions which excite the interest of thinking men. The problems of the social life and the deeper problems of philosophy have always had a fascination for him, and in their discussion his independent and keen thinking invariably reveals itself.

Before his removal from Waterbury, Mr. Wayland purchased one of the little islands constituting the picturesque group known

Digitized by Google

as the Thimbles. He built a cottage upon it, and has ever since made it his summer home and a place of resort for his artist friends. He is an enthusiastic yachtsman, and spends a large part of his time, every summer, on the waters of the Sound, where he is known, no less than on "terra firma," as a cordial and hospitable host.

On September 9, 1858, he married Lucy Elizabeth, the only daughter of John P. Elton (see page 329). They have one son.

JOHN ELTON WAYLAND was born in Waterbury, October 26, 1860. He graduated from Yale in the class of 1883, and from the Columbia Law school in 1885. He practises law in New York city. On December 9, 1886, he married Mary Isabel, the only daughter of Thomas L. Scovill (see page 283), and they have two children.

GEORGE H. BENHAM.

George Hurd Benham, son of Lockwood Perry and Mary Elizabeth Benham, was born in Woodbury, November 27, 1850. Until nineteen years of age, he lived in Middlebury, receiving his education in the district school. In 1869 he entered a situation in Naugatuck, and after his marriage in 1872 became a resident there. During a time of depression in business, in 1876, he gave up his trade and entered the Eastman Business college in Poughkeepsie, to obtain a business education. He secured a position with Holmes, Booth & Haydens in February, 1877, and since 1888 has been secretary of that corporation.

On October 2, 1872, he married Antoinette Judson, of Woodbury, and they have two daughters, Edith Louise and Ellen Augusta.

F. L. ADAMS.

Frederick Lyman Adams, son of Lyman and Rebecca (Baldwin) Adams, was born in Waterbury, October 24, 1850. Before he was sixteen years old, he entered the store of Benedict, Merriman & Co. as a clerk, but in 1867 he secured a position in the office of the Waterbury Brass company, where he was book-keeper for about thirteen years. In 1880 he went to New York as agent for the Lane Manufacturing company and remained there until 1888. He then returned to Waterbury, to accept the position of assistant treasurer with Holmes, Booth & Haydens, and now holds that office.

On October 10, 1877, he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Merrit Lane. They have no children.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

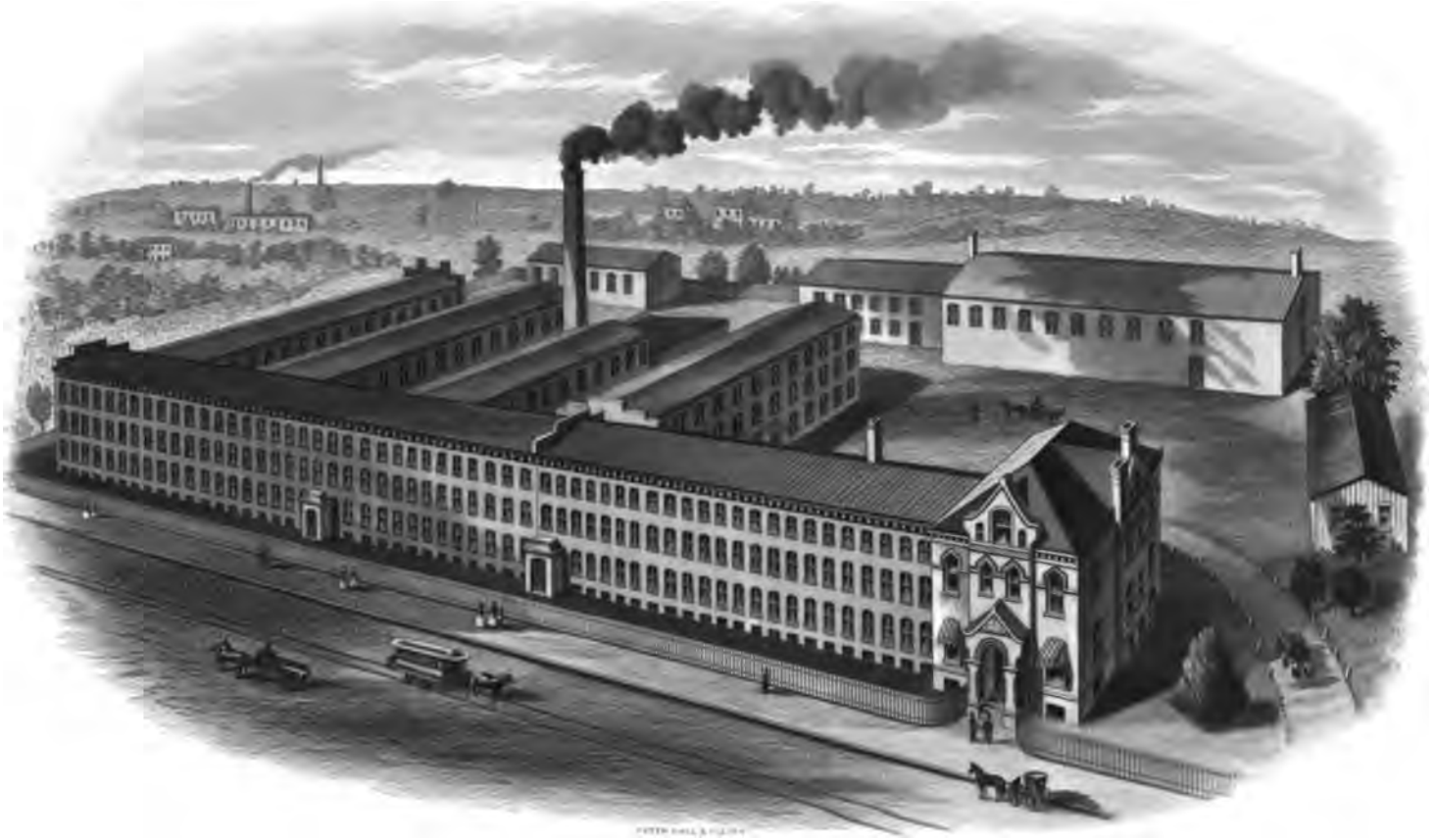
Digitized by Google

THE PLUME & ATWOOD MANUFACTURING CO.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

THE PLUME & AT...

The Plume & At... January, 1869, ... Booth, Lewis J. At... W. Welt... was the first ... January 1, 1871, ... was ... court, the company ... Holmes and Booth, inasmuch ... nected with another concern ... of the new organization, John C. ... Plume its treasurer.

Soon after ... & Greg's Mane... purchased the br... as Man... company at Thom... ing ... $30,000. ... year was begun the erection ... present factory on ... that at Thom... have been enlarged ... they now comp... one of the most ... to be found for ... burners, lamp trim... like character.

Upon the death ... elected president ... was incorporated ... 1880. On the death ... elected president ... Mr. Atwood was ma... York, secretary. T... president; Robert H. S... Aaron Thomas, Edward ... Tuck... and Walter S. At... Atwood and ... have be... organization of the comp...

John Camp Booth, the ... lia Bo... at Newtown, June 13, 18... native town. He ... several years he served as ...

Digitized by Google

THE PLUME & ATWOOD MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

The Plume & Atwood Manufacturing company was organized in January, 1869, under the joint stock law, by Israel Holmes, John C. Booth, Lewis J. Atwood, David S. Plume, Aaron Thomas, George W. Welton, Burr Tucker and others. The name they first adopted was the Holmes, Booth & Atwood Manufacturing company, but on January 1, 1871, this was changed to its present form by an order of court, the company being enjoined from using the names of Messrs. Holmes and Booth, inasmuch as these names had been so long connected with another concern. Israel Holmes was the first president of the new organization, John C. Booth its secretary, and David S. Plume its treasurer.

Soon after its formation, the company bought out the Hayden & Griggs Manufacturing company, and in the June following, purchased the brass rolling mill of the Thomas Manufacturing company at Thomaston, the entire capital stock being fixed at $400,000. During the same year was begun the erection of the present factory on Bank street. Both this establishment and that at Thomaston have been enlarged from year to year, until they now comprise one of the most extensive plants anywhere to be found for the manufacture of sheet brass, wire, kerosene burners, lamp trimmings, copper rivets, pins and other goods of like character.

Upon the death of Mr. Holmes, in July 1874, Mr. Booth was elected president and Lewis J. Atwood secretary. The company was incorporated by the General Assembly, at the January session, 1880. On the death of Mr. Booth, in July 1886, Burr Tucker was elected president, and on the death of Mr. Tucker, in August, 1890, Mr. Atwood was made president and Robert H. Swayze, of New York, secretary. The present officers (1894) are Lewis J. Atwood, president; Robert H. Swayze, secretary; David S. Plume, treasurer; Aaron Thomas, Edward C. Lewis, Edward M. Burrall, Charles H. Tucker and Walter S. Atwood, directors. Messrs. Thomas, L. J. Atwood and Plume have been members of the board from the organization of the company until now.

JOHN C. BOOTH.

John Camp Booth, the son of Philo and Aurelia Booth, was born at Newtown, June 13, 1808, and was educated in the schools of his native town. He completed his studies at Danbury, where for several years he served as a teacher.

Digitized by Google

In 1832 he turned his attention to business. Taking up his abode in Meriden, he became the agent for several manufacturing concerns. His ability was soon recognized and led to his rapid advancement. At the end of three years he was not only employed as a travelling salesman for Benedict & Burnham of this place, but was also engaged to develop a trade for Baldwin, Burnham & Co. of New York. In 1853 he removed to the West. Returning to Waterbury four years later, he obtained an interest in the business of Benedict & Burnham, and took charge of their store. When the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company was organized in 1843, he was elected one of the five directors, a position which he held for nine years. In 1853 he united with Israel Holmes and others in the organization of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, and remained connected with that corporation until 1869, when with Israel Holmes, L. J. Atwood and D. S. Plume he took part in forming the Plume & Atwood Manufacturing company, of which he became the first secretary. On the death of Mr. Holmes, Mr. Booth became president. In 1873, he withdrew from the cares of active business, although he still remained president and director of the Plume & Atwood company.

Throughout his life, his natural capacity was made to bear practical fruit by his constant application and untiring industry. He wasted neither time or money. In his relations with the several corporations with which he was connected, he showed himself a wise counsellor and shrewd financier, and their success has been owing in no small degree to his far-sightedness and sound judgment. His personal wants were few and simple. He had no taste for display, and although he became the possessor of one of the largest fortunes accumulated in Waterbury, he never departed from the quiet and retiring manner of life which he most enjoyed. Yet he was not without sympathy with his neighbors and fellow-townsmen. He took a ready interest and willing part in public movements and enterprises. He was a regular attendant and a communicant at St. John's church, and was for many years a vestryman of the parish. St. Margaret's school and Trinity church shared with his own church in the enjoyment of his gifts. He was a trustee of the Riverside Cemetery association, and held other positions of trust and confidence.

His death took place July 29, 1886. The Rev. Dr. Rowland, in his funeral discourse, paid this tribute to his memory:

> He will be long remembered in the community for his ability as a man of business, for his perseverance and enterprise, as well as for his genial and kindly nature. But those who knew him best will remember him for his domestic virtues, for his fidelity and affectionateness in the home circle, for his devotion to wife and chil-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

John S Booth

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

dren. It is such characters that fill the homes of earth with the spirit of Him who came not to be ministered unto, but to minister. In his relations to the church and his intercourse with the world he has shown himself obedient to the precept which bids us "bear one another's burdens."

The *Waterbury American* said of him: "He was a man of quiet manners, of simple and unostentatious modes of life, patient, persevering and tenacious of purpose, sound in judgment and not given to mistakes in business." In his home and among his acquaintances Mr. Booth was wont to exhibit a quaint, dry humor, with which it was his custom also to lighten and lubricate the tediousness of business discussions. Sharp and aggressive in his early years, he mellowed and softened with increasing age, and grew more and more liberal with the increase of his means.

On February 19, 1840, Mr. Booth married Eunice Tucker of Oxford, who survived him until August 20, 1894. They had two daughters, Sarah Henrietta and Mary Eunice, the latter of whom is the wife of Edward M. Burrall (see page 208). Sarah was born April 22, 1846, and died in New York city, November 16, 1873. In the *Waterbury American* of December 3, following, appeared a tribute to her memory, signed "W," which is noteworthy alike for its literary quality and its searching and tender analysis of her character. Her disposition, her attainments, her good works, and especially her taste and skill as a musician, are described in such terms as to enable one, looking back through the haze and dimness of twenty years, to perceive again the fineness of her art and the fascination of her personality.

DAVID S. PLUME.

David Scott Plume, son of David and Aurelia (Hulse) Plume, was born in New Haven, August 22, 1829. He was a member of Lovell's Lancasterian school, and after the removal of the family, in 1835, to Newark, N. J., attended a private school in that city. When fifteen years of age he entered the office of a manufacturer of brass goods in Newark, to learn the business, and "filled all the usual positions of those times, from boy up." In 1852, he began business for himself, establishing a manufactory in Newark and a store in New York city. In this way he became acquainted with the brass manufacturers of Connecticut, and was thus led to purchase an interest in the Thomas Manufacturing company. In 1866 he took charge of the business of that concern, and removed to Thomaston with his family. The company was subsequently merged in the Plume & Atwood Manufacturing company, as stated above, and a branch of the business was established in Waterbury.

In 1873 Mr. Plume removed to this city and has since resided here. He is general manager of the Plume & Atwood Manufacturing

Digitized by Google

company, and has held the office of treasurer since its formation. He represented the town in the legislatures of 1877 and 1879, has served four years as alderman, and has filled many other responsible positions in public affairs. He is also president of the Fourth National bank, and a director in the Waterbury hospital.

On October 16, 1855, he married Abby Cornelia Richardson of Newark. Their children are Frank Cameron, David Nichols, and Emily. On July 7, 1880, F. C. Plume married Sarah Andrews, daughter of the Hon. S. W. Kellogg. On October 10, 1884, D. N. Plume married Sarah Anne Purdy of Burlington, Ia. She died June 24, 1889.

LEWIS J. ATWOOD.

Lewis John Atwood, son of Norman and Abigail (Woodward) Atwood, was born in Goshen, April 8, 1827. He removed at an early age to Watertown, where he was a clerk in the store of Amos A. Gridley. He came to Waterbury about 1845, and after having been in the mercantile business for a number of years, entered the employment of Holmes, Booth & Haydens. He there had charge of a department in the manufacture of burners for kerosene lamps and other lamp work. On the formation of the Holmes, Booth & Atwood Manufacturing company (afterwards changed to Plume & Atwood), he became a stockholder and an officer of the company, and has been its president since September 9, 1890.

Athough not trained as a mechanic, Mr. Atwood has a decidedly mechanical turn, and has taken out many patents for improvements in coal-oil burners, lamps and lamp fixtures. He also devised an ingenious hydraulic press for forcing "scrap metal" into a compact form, to prepare it for re-melting. This was formerly accomplished by pounding the metal with sledges into a cast-iron vessel or mortar, and was hard and slow work. The hydraulic press does the work rapidly and well, and has been generally adopted.*

Mr. Atwood is a deacon in the Second Congregational church, was president of the Young Men's Christian association from 1889 to 1894, and is active in other charitable enterprises.

On January 12, 1852, he married Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Almon Platt. They have had three children: Elizabeth Alvira; Frances Finnette, who was married to Albert J. Blakesley; and Irving J., who married Jennie Ford of Lakeville. The last named is the only child living.

* This process is technically known as "cabbaging," probably from a fancied resemblance of the bundles or masses into which the metal is pressed to a head of cabbage. The word "cabbage" or "cabbaging," as applied to this process, although an old one in the trade, is not found in any dictionary known to the writer. —F. J. K.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

L. J. Atwood

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIII.

A CLASSIFICATION—AMERICAN PINS AND THE PIN COMPANIES—BUTTONS AND THE BUTTON COMPANIES—THE HOOK AND EYE COMPANY; ITS REMOVAL—THE BUCKLE COMPANY AND OTHER MAKERS OF SMALL BRASS GOODS—THE CLOCK COMPANY—THE PLATED WARE INDUSTRY—THE WATERBURY WATCH—MANAGERS AND MEN OF SKILL IN IMPORTANT PLACES.

IN the six chapters immediately preceding this, we have given the history of the largest and most important of the Waterbury manufactories—the establishments which not only manufacture articles made of brass, but make the brass itself, casting the ingots and rolling them into sheets, and thus producing sheet brass for the market. Of these great establishments—known as rolling mills—there have thus far been seven in our town,—although the youngest of these, the Plume & Atwood Manufacturing company, does not make its brass here, but in Thomaston. Of the seven, five are still flourishing, namely, the one just mentioned, the Scovill Manufacturing company, the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, the Waterbury Brass company, and Holmes, Booth & Haydens. The concern known latterly as Brown & Elton ceased doing business forty years ago, and the extinct corporation of Brown & Brothers has been succeeded by Randolph & Clowes, on an entirely new basis. But in addition to these six large establishments, now active, there is a number of smaller ones, which, although not makers of sheet brass, are manufacturers of brass goods on a more or less extensive scale, and some of which are of great importance, because of the extent of their trade and the quality of the goods they produce. And besides these, there are a good many others, the chief products of which are not articles made of brass, but which are more or less closely connected with the brass trade, or at any rate with the manufacture of metals or of machinery.

To the smaller brass companies, and the men who have been prominent in them, we set apart this present chapter, and to the other manufacturing concerns the chapter following this, and then, in still another chapter, we furnish a record of all the joint-stock companies of whatever kind, that have at any time existed in the town. When to these we add the long list of our inventors and

Digitized by Google

their patented inventions, we shall have covered pretty fully the history of manufacturing in Waterbury, and brought to view the chief elements of the prosperity and greatness of our city. In these several groups we follow, so far as practicable, the chronological order, as indicated by the date of organization.

THE AMERICAN PIN COMPANY.

Prior to 1835, all pins used in the United States were imported. It is true that several experiments had been made, twenty years or more before that time, and that a few pins had been produced here and put in market; but none of these undertakings were commercially successful.

The pins used here were mostly manufactured in England. The body of the pin was made and pointed, and the head was formed by winding a piece of smaller wire around the top and pinching it into shape in a die. The pointing of pins was often used to "point a moral" in social and political economy on the division of labor, and Cowper rendered the business poetical by his well-known lines in the "Enigma:"

One fuses metal o'er the fire;
A second draws it into wire;
The shears another plies,
Who clips in lengths the brazen thread
For him who, chafing every shred,
Gives all an equal size.

A fifth prepares, exact and round,
The knob with which it must be crowned;
His follower makes it fast;
And with his mallet and his file
To shape the point employs awhile
The seventh and the last.

This, although not perhaps quite up to the requirements of the patent office, is certainly a very good poetical description of the process of pin making in England in Cowper's time and for many years later.

In America, about 1840, immense progress was made in automatic machinery, and about this time several machines were produced capable of turning out the whole pin, headed from its own substance, pointed and complete except for whitening. The most successful of these were the inventions of Dr. John I. Howe of New York, afterwards of Birmingham; Slocum & Jillson of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and the Messrs. Fowler of Northford. Custom

Digitized by Google

required, however, that pins should be stuck on paper in rows. This was done in England by hand, but to do it here, paying American prices for labor, and still compete with English makers, was commercially out of the question. A demand therefore grew up for a machine that would put the pins on paper. Such a machine was at length successfully produced, the invention being the joint product of several inventors. Conspicuous among them were Messrs. Slocum and Jillson and Dr. Howe. The important parts of this machine were the "goose neck," consisting of two curved parallel bars which received the pins between them (suspended by their heads, the points downward) and carried them by its curve to a horizontal position; the "slide," which received them from the end of the "goose neck" at proper distances for sticking, and the "crimper," which prepared the paper in folds to receive them. The "goose neck" is said to have been the invention of Mr. Slocum, the slide of Mr. Jillson and the crimper of Dr. Howe. The American Pin company, which owned the pin-making machines invented by Mr. Fowler, became the owners of Messrs. Slocum and Jillson's rights by purchase, and a mutual contract between the company and Dr. Howe gave to both the right to use the completed machine. It was this machine which made the business a financial success and gave to the Waterbury and Birmingham companies control of the market in this country for several years,—the entire product being sold as the American and Howe pins.

One important consideration in undertaking the manufacture of pins in Waterbury was to afford a market for brass wire. The American Pin company was formed in 1846, as already stated on page 320, and its first stockholders were Aaron Benedict, G. W. Burnham, Henry Bronson, J. S. Mitchell, Jr., Bennet Bronson, G. W. Benedict, Benjamin DeForest, John DeForest, J. C. Booth, A. W. Welton, D. F. Maltby, Philo Brown, J. P. Elton, Ambrose Ives, James Brown, P. W. Carter and S. B. Minor,—these gentlemen being the principal stockholders or partners in the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company and in the firm of Brown & Elton, both of which concerns were manufacturers of brass wire. The capital stock was $50,000, one-half of which was owned by members of each firm. At the annual meeting of 1850, this was increased to $100,000. The manufacture of hooks and eyes by automatic machinery was also a large factor in their business.

The expiration of patents, the introduction of new inventions, and constant competition have so reduced both the volume and the profit of the original business of the American Pin company, that it has gradually undertaken other branches of manufacture. At

Digitized by Google

the present time, although the company gives employment to about 250 hands, the manufacture of pins and hooks and eyes forms a comparatively small part of its business, which is devoted to the production for use or ornament of a great variety of small wares, into most of which brass enters as a component part.

In February, 1894, the American Pin company removed to their handsome new factory in Waterville (page 30) near the Naugatuck river. The main building is 400 feet in length, and four stories high. The plant is furnished throughout with electric lights and all possible improvements and conveniences.

NELSON HALL.

Nelson Hall, the eldest son of Moses and Olive (Porter) Hall, was born in Waterbury, January 20, 1804. His earlier business life was spent in Pittsford and Rochester, N. Y. He married, April 27, 1828, Lorinda Marshall, by whom he had one son, Irving Nelson. In 1844 he returned to Waterbury, and became the manager, and afterwards secretary and treasurer, of the American Pin company, where he remained for twenty years. He was a director of the Waterbury National bank from 1851 until his death, and was a successful business man, of sound judgment and unquestioned integrity.

In 1852, he took a leading part in the organization of the Second Congregational society, and was a faithful and conscientious member and officer of the Second church. He retired from active business and removed to New Haven in 1868, and died there, April 1, 1886. He was buried in Waterbury, at Riverside.

A friend who knew him well says of him:

> Mr. Hall was a remarkable man. Absolute integrity, adherence to his sense of right, liberality and independence in his opinions were eminent traits in his character. An intelligent appreciation of current literature and a sympathy with progress, national, scientific and religious, were always manifest. He was a liberal contributor to benevolent organizations, and a kind giver to those who needed assistance. Those who enjoyed his friendship will ever regard it as among their most precious memories.

At his funeral, the Rev. John G. Davenport said:

> One church in our city owes more to him than it could express. Prominent in all its affairs during the first sixteen years of its existence, elected its first deacon, giving to it liberally of his means in the days of its weakness, guiding it by his wisdom, inspiring it by his faith and devotion, Mr. Hall imparted to it his very life—a life that is throbbing in its veins even to the present day. Its records conspicuously cherish his name, and his memory will abide with us.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

T. J. Driggs

Digitized by Google

[illegible]

[illegible] Trinity
[illegible] years
[illegible]
a[illegible]tant [illegible]
sp[illegible]
res[illegible] establish
ass[illegible]tant principal in 18[illegible]
of his throat he gave up [illegible]
after four years of succe[illegible]
for Abbot [illegible] Wardwell,
1875 he took charge of [illegible]
[illegible] responsibly connected [illegible]
[illegible] retire[illegible] 1885, he was
[illegible] company [illegible] president.

Mr. [illegible] took [illegible]
[illegible] many years [illegible] of the Board of Education
[illegible] the Board [illegible] dis[illegible]
important [illegible]
[illegible] town and city is
[illegible] the secretary and [illegible]
[illegible] organiza[illegible]
He [illegible] of [illegible]
Common Council for the [illegible]
Jacobson for a [illegible]
of Agents of the library, and [illegible]
[illegible]mes he represented his ward [illegible]
Council.

He was the head of [illegible]
1870 he been the [illegible] store
[illegible] work as a mu[illegible] especia[illegible]
[illegible] see the chapter on the history of [illegible]

Mr. Driggs married, in 1854 [illegible] Ell[illegible]
three years later. On April 9, [illegible] married
daughter of the late George Prit[illegible] Their ch[illegible]
Asa, now secretary and treasurer [illegible] Americ[illegible]
Martha Rathbun, Henry Peck, of the [illegible] 1895, [illegible]
and Helen Ives.

Mr. Driggs died on June 2[illegible], 1893.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THEODORE I. DRIGGS.

Theodore Ives Driggs, son of Dr. Asa Johnson Driggs, a prominent physician and surgeon, was born in Cheshire, October 25, 1829. He graduated from Trinity College in 1848, before he had attained the age of nineteen years.

Mr. Driggs removed the same year to Waterbury, and became assistant to Charles Fabrique, in the academy. He was a leading spirit in organizing the Centre school district of Waterbury, which resulted in the establishment of the High school, of which he was assistant principal in 1851 and 1852. On account of the condition of his throat he gave up teaching, on the advice of his physician, after four years of successful work, and in 1853 became book-keeper for Abbott & Wardwell, button manufacturers. In September, 1855, he took charge of the books of the American Pin company, and was responsibly connected with that concern until his death. On the retirement of Deacon Hall, in 1865, he was made secretary of the company, and later was elected president.

Mr. Driggs took an active interest in educational matters. He was for many years a member of the Board of Education, and, as chairman of the Board and treasurer of the Centre district, instituted many important changes. The present efficiency of the schools of the town and city is largely due to his energy and ability. He was the secretary and one of the trustees of St. Margaret's, from its organization as a diocesan school, until his death. He was a member of the committee appointed in 1868 by the Common Council for the formal acceptance of the gift of Silas Bronson for a public library, and became a member of the Board of Agents of the library, and secretary of that body. At different times he represented his ward in both branches of the Common Council.

He was the head of the firm of Driggs & Smith, which since 1850 has been the leading music store of the city. For the record of his work as a musician, and especially as organist of St. John's church, see the chapter on the history of music.

Mr. Driggs married, in 1854, Sarah Ellen Shepard, who died three years later. On April 9, 1860, he married Margaret Sophia, daughter of the late George Pritchard. Their children are George Asa, now secretary and treasurer of the American Pin company, Martha Rathbun, Henry Peck, of the class of 1895, Yale University, and Helen Ives.

Mr. Driggs died on June 28, 1893.

Digitized by Google

THE WATERBURY BUTTON COMPANY.

In the chapter on the beginnings of the brass industry, attention is called to the fact that one of the first ventures in the manufacturing line in Waterbury was the making of pewter buttons (page 259). The making of cloth-covered buttons by machinery is also referred to (page 261), and it is shown, especially in the history of the Scovill Manufacturing company, how the introduction of the metal-button business led to the making of sheet brass and thus to the development of the great brass industry in the Naugatuck valley.

Since the latter part of the last century, when metal buttons began to be made here, Waterbury has not been without its button factories. Of the thirty-four manufacturing establishments enumerated by Bronson in his History, representing the condition of things in 1858, ten were wholly or in part devoted to button making, and the proportion of concerns employed in this way has always been considerable. Since 1858 several companies have been established whose chief business is the manufacture of buttons, and there are others which, although not exclusively or chiefly devoted to button making, produce buttons in large quantities and in every variety.

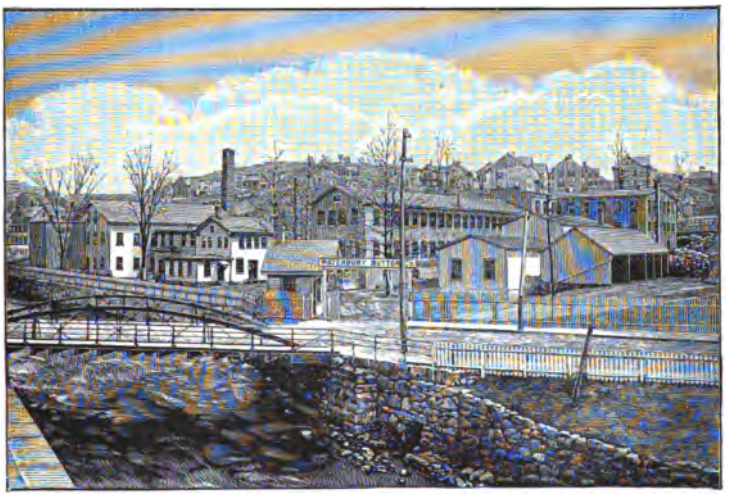
In the meantime the button industry has passed through some remarkable changes, partly as a result of changing fashions. H. F. Bassett, in the volume entitled "Waterbury and her Industries," refers to some of these changes as follows:

> The old-fashioned brass button was a durable article, made to last, and, as it proved, to outlast the fashion of its time. But although it never wore out, it is now never seen except in the garret wardrobe, or on the antiquated coat of some really old-fashioned person who still resists the tide of change. Some of us can remember a blue broad-cloth suit with buttons that shone like gold. The suit grew old and faded, but the brightness of the buttons could at any time be restored by a little rubbing up with powdered chalk . . . . Brass is still used for button-making to some extent, but other substances have largely taken its place. Glass, mother-of-pearl, vegetable ivory, hard "rubber," papier maché, bone, tin and cloth are some of the materials now used. But military buttons and those worn on the uniforms of most of the civic societies are still made of brass, and occasionally fashion demands that her votaries should use them in trimming their costumes. The vast demand for military buttons incident to the outfitting of our volunteer soldiery in the civil war was promptly met by our manufacturers, and the rapidity with which buttons and other materials made of brass were furnished almost exceeds belief.

An important change of another kind was referred to by Israel Coe in his account of early button making, published in the Waterbury *Independent* of May 16, 1881:

Digitized by Google

At first the button trade was carried on exclusively by the hardware merchants, and for a long time they refused to deal in buttons of American manufacture. They had their agents in England, and they preferred to continue selling the foreign goods, claiming that as everybody would know the price of American buttons they could not charge so large a profit. But the dry-goods dealers were induced to take them, and for years three-quarters of all that were sold were disposed of by them. The time came, however, when, if they wished to sell any buttons at all, they must have those of American make. It was the custom of many merchants to have their names stamped upon the bottom of the buttons. The business afforded great profits and was prosperous for some fifteen or twenty years. The plain button for the coat and vest was obliged to give way to the covered button, and this materially affected the trade; but I understand that the demand for military and fancy buttons has continued to afford a profitable business.*



FACTORIES OF THE WATERBURY BUTTON COMPANY.

Of the various concerns organized distinctively for the manufacture of buttons, and known as such by name, the Waterbury Button company was the first. But this was originally a department of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, and did not enter upon a separate organic existence until 1849. On November 30, of that year, the Waterbury Button company was organized, with a capital of $30,000. Its first officers were John S. Mitchell, president and treasurer, and Benjamin DeForest, Jr., secretary. Henry H. Hayden was the agent of the company, and the directors were G. W. Burnham, H. H. Hayden, J. S. Mitchell, Benjamin DeForest, Jr., and J. C. Booth.

* Mr Coe adds: "A Mr. Martin, of Philadelphia, gave me an order for a quantity of fine buttons, stamped 'Andrew Jackson, March 4, 1829,' and the order was duplicated several times during General Jackson's campaign."

Digitized by Google

The company manufactures (in addition to "all kinds of novelties") buttons of metal, of vegetable ivory, and of composition, and cloth-covered buttons in great variety. A specialty is made of buttons for military and other uniforms, for which thousands of dies have been prepared, that are safely stored in a large fire-proof vault. Between three and four hundred operatives are employed, and the trade of the company extends to all parts of the United States and into foreign countries. From time to time new buildings have been erected, to meet the necessities of an enlarging business, until now (in 1895) the property embraces an area of eight acres. The president and treasurer of the company is J. Richard Smith, and John C. Smith is the secretary.

J. RICHARD SMITH.

Joseph Richard Smith, the eldest son of John Edward and Lucy (Clark) Smith, was born in Waterbury, January 20, 1850. (For John E. Smith, see under the Smith & Griggs Manufacturing company.) The son inherited from his father not only a large interest in some of the most promising manufacturing enterprises of Waterbury, but the devotion to business and the unwearied attention to details which have secured to him the prominent place he holds among business men.

Mr. Smith received only a common school education. At the age of sixteen he entered the brass mill of the Holmes & Griggs Manufacturing company in New York city, for the purpose of acquiring a thorough practical knowledge of the brass business. He remained there six years, familiarizing himself with all the operations connected with that important manufacture, and securing a discipline which has been of much value in his subsequent career.

In 1872 he went to Colorado, for the purpose of undertaking the mining business, but remained there only six months. He returned to Waterbury in January, 1873, and took charge of the affairs of the Waterbury Button company, in which his father was the largest stockholder. For twenty years he has devoted to it his time and his thought. This, however, has not prevented him from serving in the Common Council, or from taking an active interest in municipal affairs and in national politics. In 1884, he represented the town in the legislature. He was treasurer of the Connecticut Electric company and of the Waterbury Horse Railroad company, previous to the union of these organizations, and since that date has been treasurer of the Waterbury Traction company (see pages 146–148). In the various positions he has held in the community, his ability, his energy, his thoroughness and his watchfulness of the

Digitized by Google

interests committed to him have been conspicuous, and have won for him an enviable name.

On October 20, 1875, Mr. Smith married Helen Martha, the eldest daughter of Merritt Lane. They have five daughters: Helen Ives, Lucy Clarke, Agnes, Olive and Margaret Lane.

THE LANE MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

The Lane Manufacturing company was organized in 1850, chiefly through the efforts of Merritt Lane, who previous to this date had carried on the button business in partnership with Rufus E. Hitchcock. The original stockholders were Merritt Lane, C. B. Merriman, Henry Merriman and H. A. Merrill. The company was incorporated with a capital stock of $10,000. The officers were: J. M. L. Scovill, president; J. P. Merriman, secretary, and Merritt Lane, treasurer. They built a factory in 1850 on Great brook, where the buildings of the Matthews & Willard Manufacturing company now stand. This was sold in 1854 to F. M. Perkins & Co., and a new factory was built at No. 50 North Elm street, which was occupied for ten years, when it was sold to Maltby, Morton & Co., in 1864. It was repurchased however, in 1873, and the Lane Manufacturing company has continued to occupy it until the present time. They manufacture buttons of all kinds and a large variety of fancy metal goods. From 1850 to 1867, the manager of the business was Merritt Lane; from 1867 to the present time the manager has been Spencer B. Lane. The officers of the company are: E. D. Steele, president, S. B. Lane, treasurer, and H. B. Lane, secretary.

THE LANE BROTHERS.

MERRITT LANE, the eldest son of Levi and Susan (Hotchkiss) Lane, was born in that part of Waterbury which is now Prospect, December 13, 1817. His education was acquired in the common schools.

His earliest business ventures were in the line of button making, in which he was associated with William H. Jones & Co., in a factory long since removed, which stood near the junction of Canal and Meadow streets. Afterwards, as already indicated, he formed a partnership under the firm name of Lane & Hitchcock, and carried on the button business on this basis until 1850, when the Lane Manufacturing company was established. After a number of years he sold his interest in this company and began anew the manufacture of buttons in the buildings now occupied by the Platt Brothers &

Digitized by Google

Co. Mr. Lane's entire business life, comprising nearly half a century, was devoted to button making. Through many vicissitudes he continued his interest in this industry, thus exhibiting one of his most marked characteristics, his tenacious adherence to any line of action upon which he had once entered.

On June 9, 1845, he married Olive, the daughter of Talcott Ives of North Haven. Their children are Helen, the wife of J. Richard Smith; Margaret, who died in infancy; Mary, the wife of Frederick L. Adams, and Frederick W., who lives in Chicago.

Mr. Lane died June 13, 1888.

SPENCER BURTON LANE was born in Watertown, November 24, 1835. He was educated in the schools of Watertown and Waterbury and at St. James's school, Winsted. In 1847 he removed from Watertown to Waterbury, and has since resided in this city. He has been connected with the Lane Manufacturing company throughout its existence, and has invented various ingenious devices which have come into extensive use.

On June 12, 1862, Mr. Lane married Adelia Angeline, daughter of Alanson Robert Hickok. They have one son, Henry Burton, who was born April 11, 1870.

As stated above, Mr. Lane is the treasurer and his son the secretary of the Lane Manufacturing company.

THE WATERBURY HOOK AND EYE COMPANY.

In 1849 a special partnership was formed by Elisha Turner and Philander Hine for the manufacture of hooks and eyes, with a capital of $6000. As the venture proved successful, a joint-stock company was organized, March 4, 1850, with Elisha Turner, Philander Hine, Lyman W. Coe and Ezra J. Warner as stockholders. The capital stock was made $16,000, a building was erected, and the manufacture of window cornices and curtain bands was added to the business. In 1855 the capital was increased to $50,000 and the next year to $55,000, and the company became one of the successful concerns of Waterbury. But in 1864, Mr. Turner having become largely interested in the Coe Brass company of Wolcottville, the hook and eye company was removed from Waterbury to that place. In January, 1864, it was reorganized under the name of the Turner & Clark Manufacturing company. In 1866 it united with the Seymour Manufacturing company, and the next year E. M. Judd & Co. of New Haven joined their interests with it, making the entire capital $110,000.*

* See "Reminiscences of the Waterbury Hook and Eye company," signed "G," in the *Waterbury American* of February 7, 1867.

Digitized by Google

ELISHA TURNER.

Elisha Turner was born at New London, January 20, 1822. He received a common school education and attended the academies of Suffield and Colchester. He served an apprenticeship in a dry goods store in New London and went into business for himself before he was twenty-one years of age. For several years he had a considerable interest in the whale fisheries. In consequence of poor health he sold his business at New London and removed to Waterbury in the spring of 1846, where he engaged in the dry goods trade for two years. His connection with the establishing of the manufacture of hooks and eyes is related above. He was president of the Waterbury Hook and Eye company, and its financial manager until its removal to Wolcottville.

Mr. Turner during his residence here was prominent in public enterprises, and was recognized as a reliable and substantial citizen. He has represented the town of Torrington in the legislature.

THE OAKVILLE COMPANY.

The invention by Chauncey O. Crosby of a machine for sticking pins on paper—an invention which was decided not to infringe the "goose neck" machine referred to in the history of the American Pin company—led to the formation of the Oakville company, with a capital stock of $53,000, afterward increased to $75,000. It was organized March 15, 1852, with Green Kendrick as president and Elisha Leavenworth as secretary. They purchased the property just on the line between Waterbury and Watertown, which had been occupied by Scovill & Buckingham in the manufacture of brass butts, and still earlier in other kinds of business by General Gerrit Smith and others. In 1860 Joseph C. Welton (see page 337) became president of the company and its business manager, and continued in that position until his death, March 26, 1874. Under his administration the business of the company increased and prospered. Mr. Leavenworth succeeded him as president, and Nathaniel H. Perry, who had been for some years secretary, became the active manager. On March 21, 1877, Mr. Perry died, and was succeeded by J. Hobart Bronson, who is the present treasurer and business manager. E. C. Lewis is president. The present factory was erected, and the water power greatly improved, in 1869.

As the pin business has declined, other articles, such as safety pins and small wire goods, have been added to the products of the company.

Digitized by Google

J. HOBART BRONSON.

Julius Hobart Bronson, son of the Rev. Thomas and Cynthia (Bartlett) Bronson, was born at Sandy Hill, N. Y., April 30, 1843. His father was a younger brother of Dr. Henry Bronson, author of "The History of Waterbury," published in 1858, and a son of Judge Bennet Bronson (for all of whom see elsewhere). When eighteen months old he came to Waterbury to live with his grandfather. His early education was received at a boarding school at Ellington. He fitted for college at Phillips academy, Andover, Mass., but did not enter on account of delicate health. He was for several years with B. P. Chatfield, in Waterbury and Bridgeport, engaged in contracting for buildings and dealing in building materials. Premonitory symptoms of a lung ailment led him to retire from business for three years and devote himself to the care of his health. He became the manager of the Oakville company in 1875.

On November 16, 1886, Mr. Bronson married Edith, daughter of Roderick Terry of Hartford. They have one child, Bennet.

THE WATERBURY BUCKLE COMPANY.

The Waterbury Buckle company was organized April 7, 1853, with a capital stock of $24,000, which has been increased from time to time, until it is now $100,000. Its first president and treasurer was Bethuel Dodd, and Sidney M. Layton was its first secretary and manager. Mr. Layton was succeeded in the management, in 1855, by John E. Smith, under whom the business became established on a permanent basis. In January, 1865, Mr. Smith retired, to take part in establishing the Smith & Griggs Manufacturing company, and was succeeded in the management by Earl A. Smith, who has conducted the business ever since. Augustus S. Chase is now president and Earl A. Smith secretary and treasurer.

The company manufactures not only buckles and metallic trimmings for suspenders and clothing, but a great variety of small wares made from sheet metal and wire.

EARL SMITH.

Earl Albert Smith, son of Abraham Elisha and Maria (Candee) Smith, was born in Oxford, August 8, 1829. He was educated in the schools of his native town and at the Leicester academy, Leicester, Mass. When twenty-one years of age he removed to Naugatuck, and lived there from 1850 to 1853. From 1853 to 1855 he lived in West Haven, and since 1855 has resided in Waterbury

Digitized by Google

Chas. L. Smith

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Earl C. Smith

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and has been connected with our manufacturing establishments. He has been secretary and treasurer of the Waterbury Buckle company since 1865. He is also president of the American Mills company.

The marked success and the present prosperity of the company of which Mr. Smith is manager are sufficient to show how large an amount of time and energy he has given, during the past thirty years, to the conduct of the business under his charge. But he is a man of great mental activity and has never confined himself to the mere routine of business. He has at all times shown a marked interest in ecclesiastical and municipal affairs. He served the city as an alderman for eight years—from 1877 to 1885—and during most of the time was a member of the board of road commissioners. One of the chief products of his active interest in local matters was the establishment of our system of sewers. It was through his persistent and tireless efforts that the city government was persuaded in 1881 to undertake that important work. (See page 103.) Although Mr. Smith is exceptionally independent in his thinking and frank in the expression of his views, he has remained loyal, throughout his life, to the Congregational faith and order and has taken an active interest in the church with which he is connected. He has been identified officially with the Young Men's Christian association, and has rendered practical aid to various other good causes. A man of positive beliefs, and very outspoken in his disapproval of what he considers wrong or mean, he is at the same time a genial companion, a faithful friend, an advocate of peace and a true helper of his fellow-men.

In 1851 Mr. Smith married Ellen Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Scott of Naugatuck. Their children are Mrs. Alice Lucile Smith, Archer Jerome, Nelly Gertrude, not living, and Mabel, who on August 13, 1892, was married to Bayard Veiller of New York.

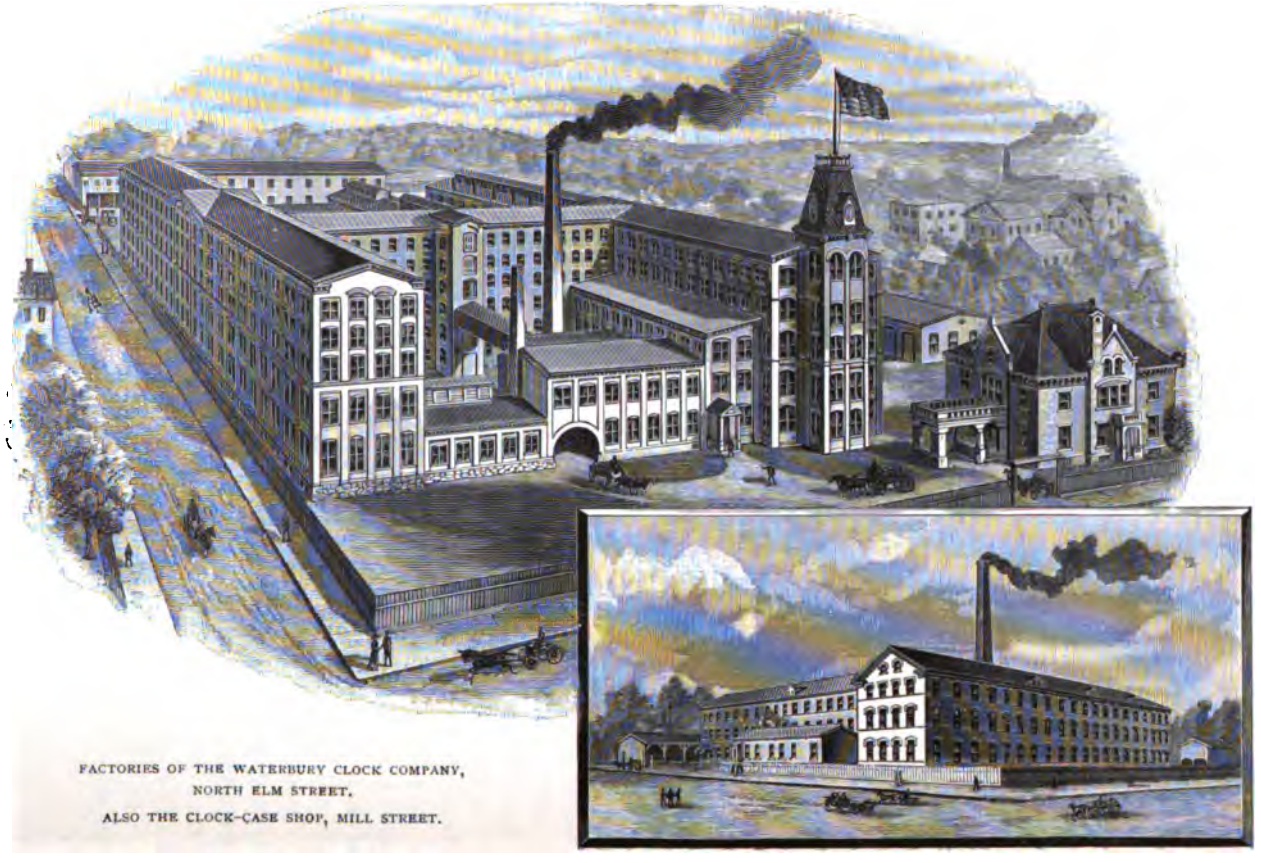
ARCHER JEROME SMITH was born in Waterbury December 17, 1856. He was educated in the Waterbury schools, and at the Williston seminary, Easthampton, Mass. On January 10, 1885, he married Susan Bronson, daughter of D. F. Maltby. Their children are Maltby, Alice Lucile, Julius Benedict, and Katherine.

Mr. Smith is secretary and treasurer of the American Mills company.

THE WATERBURY CLOCK COMPANY.

In the chapter on the early history of our manufactures an account is given of early clock making in Waterbury. An important epoch in this industry was reached when, in 1814, Eli Terry of

Digitized by Google



FACTORIES OF THE WATERBURY CLOCK COMPANY,
NORTH ELM STREET,
ALSO THE CLOCK-CASE SHOP, MILL STREET.

Digitized by Google

Plymouth (see page 259) devised and introduced the short shelf-clock. Its introduction really laid the foundation for the clock making of this country, which has now become so great an industry. Millions of short shelf-clocks, of all varieties of form and style, have been made and sold, a large proportion of which have been exported to other countries.* The Waterbury Clock company has contributed very largely by the product of its factories to swell the volume of this important manufacture.

This company was originally a department of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company. It was made a separate concern March 27, 1857, at which time it was incorporated under its present title, with a capital of $60,000. The business was at first conducted on a quite limited scale, but it grew steadily and the plant was removed to its present site in 1873. Arad W. Welton was the first president, Charles Benedict the first treasurer, and Manasseh Bailey the first secretary. Edwin A. Lum, now of Seymour, was secretary for some years. Mr. Welton was succeeded in the presidency, in 1863, by Mr. Benedict, who at his death in 1881, was followed by G. W. Burnham. On the death of Mr. Burnham in 1885, Henry L. Wade, who had served as secretary since 1871, was elected to the presidency, and still holds the office. Irving H. Chase (see page 311) succeeded Mr. Wade in the office of secretary, which he still fills.

The energy and business tact which brought the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company into prominence among the industrial establishments of the United States, were felt in the almost phenomenal growth of the Waterbury Clock company. The field of operations has been from time to time extended, and the volume of trade increased, until at present the home and export business of the concern is as extensive as that of any manufactory of its kind in the country. The buildings occupy an area of several acres, and the employees number about 700. Its clocks are considered "standard" in every part of the globe, and its trade mark is a guaranty of excellence in the markets of the old world and the new. In its list are included clocks in cases of marble, onyx, enameled iron, nickel, ebony, mahogany, oak, walnut, ash, cherry, and plush, with weights and with springs, and in a great variety of designs. The company has salesrooms in New York, Chicago, and Glasgow, Scotland.

---

*See Henry Terry's "History of Clock Making," pp. 6 and 7, edition of 1885. The first shelf-clock made by Eli Terry is still running. It is owned by Cornelius E. Terry of Worcester, Mass., formerly of Waterbury.

Digitized by Google

HENRY L. WADE.

Henry Lawton Wade, son of Lawton and Aleph Abby (Handel) Wade, was born in Harrisville, R. I., May 24, 1842. He was educated at the public school at Williamsville, in Killingly, and at the Eastman Business college, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Until sixteen years of age he lived in Williamsville, a manufacturing village, and during this period worked in all departments of the cotton mill. On August 8, 1862, he enlisted in the Eighteenth regiment of Connecticut volunteers, and served in it until mustered out at the close of the war, in June, 1865.

Mr. Wade became bookkeeper in the Waterbury National bank May 1, 1866, and held the position until August, 1870. In May, 1871, he was elected secretary of the Waterbury Clock company, and was put in charge of the manufacturing department. Upon the retirement, in January, 1884, of Manasseh Bailey, who had been treasurer for many years, Mr. Wade was made secretary, treasurer and general manager, and on the death of G. W. Burnham, in 1885, he was elected president.

On September 20, 1877, Mr. Wade married Martha Chase Starkweather. They have two daughters, Mary Elizabeth, and Lucy Starkweather.

THE STEELE & JOHNSON MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

A concern known as the Steele & Johnson Manufacturing company was organized in 1852, with Elisha Steele as president, and with a capital of $6000, for the manufacture of "gilt and plated metal buttons." The business was continued until 1856, when it was sold out to the Waterbury Jewelry company, which went into liquidation in 1857. The present organization came into existence on March 17, 1858, as the Steele & Johnson Button company, and was so called until 1875. It was organized with a capital stock of $6000, which was increased from time to time until 1868, when it was made $30,000. The incorporators were Charles M. Mitchell, Elisha Steele, Joseph G. Johnson and Milo Hine, and Mr. Steele was the first president. They leased the factory and tools of the Jewelry company.

The company manufactures metal buttons of every description, and a large variety of "fancy goods" composed wholly or in part of metal. During the war for the Union, it was necessary to run the establishment night and day, to fill contracts made with the government for military buttons and trimmings. For a number of years the factory stood on Jewelry street, but it was torn down to

Digitized by Google

make room for the extension of the works of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company. In 1874 the business was removed to its present location on South Main street. In 1888 the company purchased the property, erected new factories and doubled its capacity.

The corporate title was changed in 1875 to the Steele & Johnson Manufacturing company. The present officers are Charles M. Mitchell, president and treasurer, and Benjamin L. Coe, secretary and superintendent.

ELISHA STEELE.

Elisha Steele was born November 10, 1803, in Seymour (then Humphreysville). He came to Waterbury in the spring of 1820, and became engaged in the button business. In 1851 he founded the Steele & Johnson Manufacturing company—the first of the two corporations known by that name—and was made its president. He was also the first president of the Steele & Johnson Button company, whose organization in 1858 is related above. He remained with this concern until 1864, when he became connected with the United States Button company.

On the first Sunday after his removal to Waterbury, in 1820, he became a member of the choir of the First church. The following year, although not yet eighteen years old, he was appointed chorister, and he held that position for nearly thirty years. He was greatly interested in musical matters, and was one of the first to introduce music into the public schools, having taught it with success in the Waterbury academy while Seth Fuller was the principal. He was the conductor of two musical societies, the "United Choirs" and the Oratorio society, both of which gave public concerts that were very successful. (See the chapter on music.)

Mr. Steele married Elizabeth S., daughter of Newton Hine, Sr. He died June 7, 1875. Their children are: Mary Ann, who became the wife of Samuel A. Castle (see page 208), and Henry W., of New York. The *Valley Index* of June 11, 1875, said of him: "Though not conspicuously marked by action in public affairs, Mr. Steele was active in good works . . . He was a man without guile, of benevolent disposition and friendly instincts."

C. M. MITCHELL.

Charles Moulton Mitchell, the youngest son of John Smith and Sallie (Shelton) Mitchell, was born in East Haven, July 7, 1822. John S. Mitchell, of whom some account is given on pages 305 and 306, was one of his brothers. He received his early educa-

Digitized by Google

tion in the schools of New Haven. In October, 1841, he entered the United States Navy as a midshipman, and continued in the service until 1848. After a brief residence in St. Louis, he returned to New Haven, where his brother Edward A. Mitchell was postmaster, and secured a position in the post office.

He came to Waterbury in 1850, and entered the employ of the Waterbury Lumber and Coal company. He passed from there to the Waterbury Button company, where he held the office of secretary, and from there to the Waterbury Jewelry company, of which he became president. When this became absorbed in the Steele & Johnson Manufacturing company, he became president of the new organization. In 1880 he took an active part in reorganizing the Bridgeport Brass company (see page 314). He was made president of that concern, and has continued to hold the position until now.

In 1854 Mr. Mitchell married Mary Ann, daughter of Charles Foote, of Bridgeport. She died April 18, 1859, leaving two children, Charles Foote, and Mary, who became the wife of John B. Wallace, April 8, 1880. On September 5, 1860, he married Mary Emerson, daughter of Samuel Parsons, of Northampton, Mass.

Charles F. Mitchell was born November 15, 1856. In August, 1881, he became bookkeeper in the Manufacturers' National bank, and in May, 1892, was elected cashier, which position he still holds.

BENJAMIN L. COE.

Benjamin Lee Coe, the son of John and Mary (Lewis) Coe, was born at Beacon Falls, January 27, 1860. He was educated at the high school in Birmingham, from which he graduated in 1877. He came to Waterbury in 1878, and his business life has been connected with the Steele & Johnson Manufacturing company.

On April 25, 1882, he married Katharine Margaret, daughter of Sherman Steele (see Vol. I, Ap. pp. 132, 37). Their children are Benjamin Steele, Robert Lewis, and Margaret Hoadley.

ROGERS & BROTHER.

Rogers & Brother, whose works are located on the Mad river, at the place formerly occupied by Brown & Elton, is the only surviving company of the several formed by the Rogers brothers of Hartford. In 1846 Asa H. Rogers began experimenting in electroplating, and in 1847, with his brothers William and Simeon S. Rogers, he established in Hartford the firm of Rogers Brothers. In 1858 the brothers Asa and Simeon Rogers, with David B.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Hamilton and Leroy S. White, removed to Waterbury, and here established the firm of Rogers & Brother, which was organized as a joint-stock company the following year. Simeon S. Rogers was president, Green Kendrick (see pages 266–270) treasurer, and David B. Hamilton, secretary. From rolled nickel-silver the company manufactured spoons, forks, knives and other articles of flat table ware, in greater variety and on a more extensive scale than had ever before been attempted in this country. They have since added to their manufactures a large variety of silver-plated hollow ware and table cutlery. The original factory has been enlarged and improved from time to time, the number of operatives now employed being about 300. Mr. Hamilton, the only surviving member of the original firm, is the present president and treasurer.

CAPTAIN D. B. HAMILTON.

David Boughton Hamilton, son of David and Deborah (Boughton) Hamilton, was born in Danbury, October 19, 1824. He is descended in the sixth generation from "William Hamilton, gentleman," who was born in Scotland in 1647, lived on Cape Cod, Mass., and in Rhode Island, and afterward settled in the northern part of Danbury, on the borders of the wilderness, and died there at the age of 102 years. David was educated at the Danbury academy, and spent a few months at the select school of N. B. Clark at Hartford. From 1841 to 1843 he was a teacher in Hartford and in Wethersfield, and afterward entered upon a course of study for the ministry, from which he turned aside to study law. Having decided that he preferred business to a profession, he engaged in various business ventures in Hartford and in Albany, N. Y., but in 1851 became a clerk in the Hartford post office.

In the spring of 1853, when the Rogers brothers organized a company for the manufacture of silver-plated ware, he became their salesman, and in 1858, when Asa and Simeon Rogers came to Waterbury to establish the firm of Rogers & Brother, he came with them, and since that time has been a resident of this city, and identified with that concern. His active connection with the plated-ware industry has been only twice interrupted in forty-two years,—when he visited California in 1856 for the benefit of his health, and during his service in the war for the Union. His military record, as given in Dr. Anderson's "History of the Soldiers' Monument in Waterbury, Conn." (page 13, note), is as follows:

> David B. Hamilton entered the service in 1861. On the memorable 19th of April, in that year, he was in Baltimore, just after the attack upon the Union soldiers. The next day he was in Washington, and enlisted in the company of

Digitized by Google

volunteers raised for the defense of the capital by Colonel Cassius M. Clay. . . In a week or two he returned to Waterbury by the way of Annapolis, enlisted for active service, and was soon afterward commissioned as First Lieutenant in the Fifth regiment of Connecticut volunteers. He was promoted to be Captain in September, 1862, and was honorably discharged for disability, January 10, 1863.

Mr. Hamilton was secretary of Rogers & Brother from its incorporation until 1865, when he was elected treasurer of the company. Since 1878 he has been president as well as treasurer. He has been president of the Manufacturers' National bank since its incorporation in 1881, of the Waterbury Lumber and Coal company since its reorganization in 1883 (see page 51), and of the Steam Boiler Inspection and Insurance company (pages 187, 188) from 1891 to 1894. He is a director of various manufacturing concerns throughout the state, including the William Rogers Manufacturing company of Hartford, the Meriden Britannia company and the Bridgeport Brass company.

He is a Republican in politics, and has filled various public offices, chiefly municipal. In 1881 he was elected from the Fifth Senatorial district, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Senator Brown (see page 245). He has served the city as councilman and alderman, and was a member of the board of water commissioners from 1885 to 1893 (page 102). He has also been a selectman of the town, and chairman of the board of school visitors. Captain Hamilton is a member of the New York commandery of the Loyal Legion. He was one of the committee of three appointed in 1880 by Wadhams post of the Grand Army of the Republic to raise funds for the erection of a soldiers' monument, and rendered efficient service in that connection. He belongs to the order of Odd Fellows, and has held high office in Clark commandery in the Masonic fraternity.

As these various offices and services would indicate, Captain Hamilton is a man of much activity and energy. During his earlier connection with Rogers & Brother he visited every state of the Union as their travelling salesman. Yet he has suffered from poor health throughout his life. On this account he visited California in 1856, as already stated, and made subsequent visits to the south and the Pacific coast in 1881 and 1894. He has not, however, lost his interest at any time in public affairs, or in philanthropic and educational enterprises. Brought up from childhood to be an independent thinker, he has boldly diverged from popular standards of belief, but at the same time has ever aimed to preserve a judicial attitude of mind, and to illustrate the "golden rule" in all his relations with his fellow-men.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

David B. Hamilton

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LeRuy S. White

Digitized by Google

... daughter of ...
... leaving ...
... Mass. ...
... Lynn ...
... September ... schools.

... March 3, 1849. ... educated ... the ... several ... to ... and entered the ... He soon became chief ... at ... position. At the opening of ... organize the ... & Hamilton ... of which he was ... president. ... the Bridgeport ... company ... a director of it. When ... on account of failing health, ... with that company, ... the ... On July 1, ... was appointed treasurer, ... held ... until January, 1895. He continued his residence ...

... September 17, 1873, he married Eliza Harriet, daughter of ... of this city. She died July 6, 1876, and on March ... 1879, he married Ida Burgoyne of New York. They ... one ... Burgoyne.

LEROY S. WHITE.

Leroy Sanderland White, son of Preserved and ... and a descendant in the eighth generation from Elder ... White, one of the first settlers of Cambridge, Mass., was ... Springfield, Mass., May ..., 1858.

His father, who was an armorer in the Springfield ... an excellent mechanic, died when he was four years ... was bound out to a farmer until he was ... and was put to work as a bobbin boy in a cotton ... Mass. His mechanical talent ... the farm, and finding ... the fa...

Digitized by Google

On May 6, 1847, Mr. Hamilton married Mary Anna, daughter of S. Rogers of Hartford. She died May 22, 1859, leaving one son, Charles Alfred. On June 9, 1863, he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of William Birely of Frederick, Md., with whom he became acquainted during his army life, while on "detached service" under General Banks. She died August 27, 1870, leaving two children, Lewis Birely and Katharine. Lewis was born June 7, 1864, is a graduate of Yale, and a civil engineer. On September 6, 1871, Captain Hamilton married Isabel Lord, daughter of John Griswold Ely, of Lyme. The only child of this marriage is Paul, who was born September 1, 1873, and is a graduate of Yale (Sheffield Scientific school).

CHARLES ALFRED HAMILTON was born in Albany, N. Y., March 3, 1849. He spent most of his boyhood in Hartford and was educated at the schools of that city, including the high school. When about seventeen years of age he came to Waterbury and entered the employ of Rogers & Brother. He soon became their chief travelling salesman and attained to great success in that position. At the beginning of 1886 he withdrew from this concern to organize the Rogers & Hamilton company, of which he was made president. On the reorganization of the Bridgeport Brass company (see page 314) Mr. Hamilton was made a director in it. When Colonel Frederick A. Mason, on account of failing health, retired from active connection with that company, Mr. Hamilton became the acting treasurer, and on July 1, 1890, was appointed treasurer, and held the office until January, 1895. He continues his residence in Waterbury.

On September 17, 1873, he married Eliza Harriet, daughter of Dr. John Deacon of this city. She died July 9, 1876, and on March 20, 1879, he married Ida Burgoyne of New York. They have one son, Burgoyne.

LEROY S. WHITE.

Leroy Sunderland White, son of Preserved and Lucinda (Rice) White, and a descendant in the eighth generation from Elder John White, one of the first settlers of Cambridge, Mass., was born in Springfield, Mass., May 14, 1828.

His father, who was an armorer in the Springfield armory and an excellent mechanic, died when he was four years old, and he was bound out to a farmer until he was nine. He then went home and was put to work as a bobbin boy in a cotton factory in Chicopee, Mass. His mechanical talent manifested itself before he left the farm, and finding in the repair room of the factory a variety of

Digitized by Google

tools, he spent every leisure moment is using them. He carved out of hard wood or ivory many curious articles, and by the time he was twelve years of age had made a miniature tool-chest and filled it with planes, saws, chisels and other tools that belong to a joiner's outfit, all of his own manufacture. He also made an apparatus by which he was able to perform most of the sleight-of-hand tricks then in vogue. He has always been the terror of those jugglers that lay claim to supernatural aid in the performance of their feats. Impostors of this class have rarely had the good fortune to get out of town before he exposed their methods.

At a very early age he made himself familiar with the use of chemicals and spent much time experimenting with them. He frequently became so absorbed with these, or in developing some mechanical idea, that he worked from the time of closing the factory until called to breakfast the next morning. But his devotion to these was not allowed to interfere with his regular duties. He filled every place in the cotton mill, from that of cotton packer and bobbin boy to that of room superintendent.

In 1852 he married Sarah Jane DeLancey of New Market, N. H. He soon after removed to Hartford, and was employed by the Hartford Manufacturing company as a machinist and die cutter. It was while here that he invented his first successful machine for burnishing silver-plated flat ware, the patent of which he sold to the company. The firm of Rogers & Brother was soon after organized, and established in Waterbury, where it still leads all competitors in the manufacture of plated flat ware. Mr. White was superintendent and master mechanic in this establishment for seventeen years, and was a part of this time its secretary. While with this company he invented several new burnishing machines which are still in use.

Leaving Rogers & Brother he was engaged in 1874 by Brown & Brothers to superintend the founding of a plant for the manufacture of flat ware. Here he invented and perfected machinery for making seamless-tube kitchen boilers. The work is done by the application of hydraulic power through machinery of Mr. White's invention, and it has been largely copied by other manufacturers.

Since his engagement with Brown & Brothers closed he has been occupied in the invention and manufacture of a large variety of articles, most of which are for use in the various applications of electricity. When a small boy he placed bobbins in the cogs of the factory wheel "to see what they would do," and from that day to this he has been an experimenter—a sharp and persistent one—turning the forces of nature with remarkable success to the accom-

Digitized by Google

plishment of practical purposes. There is no branch of physics that he has not studied in his own way, and there are few important discoveries and inventions that he has not made himself familiar with. A man of extreme modesty and diffidence, he cannot be prevailed upon to enter the lecture field, but the brilliant illustrations of the physical forces which he has occasionally given before societies and schools are always charming and always entirely successful.

Mr. and Mrs. White have three daughters: Emma Lizzie, the wife of Alexander C. Mintie; Jennie Carleton, the wife of Thomas C. Lane, and Edith Sunderland.

THE SHANNON BROTHERS.

WILLIAM SHANNON was born in Cheshire, November 13, 1839. He received his early education in the schools of Cheshire and Waterbury. He came with his family to Waterbury when about sixteen years old. He entered the employ of Rogers & Brother at the age of twenty, was promoted to be superintendent of the manufacturing department, and retained his connection with the company until his death—a period of twenty-seven years.

In 1858 he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Benham Baxter. She died May 30, 1873, leaving a son, Edward Melvin, who was born in 1864 and died in 1894, and a daughter, Adella May. On October 12, 1876, he married Annie Louise, daughter of Richard Ashton, who is now Mrs. William Henry Hall. By his second marriage he had one son, Roy Morton.

During the later years of his life Mr. Shannon resided in the eastern part of the town, in the Mill Plain district. He died there, April 13, 1887, and is commemorated in the Mill Plain chapel by a memorial window.

EDWARD WALTER SHANNON was born in Berlin, December 22, 1841. He received his education in the schools of Cheshire, Waterbury and Plymouth. He came to Waterbury when about fourteen years of age. After having worked a few years at button making he entered the employ of Rogers & Brother in 1865. He remained there twenty-one years—a large part of the time as a foreman in one of the departments—but dissolved his connection with that concern in 1886 to become superintendent in the factory of the newly organized Rogers & Hamilton company, in which he was also a director. In January, 1892, he accepted an invitation to return to the establishment of Rogers & Brother, and was a superintendent there until the coming on of his last illness.

Digitized by Google

On the breaking out of the civil war, in the spring of 1861, Mr. Shannon, who was then residing in New Haven, enlisted among the "three months' men," and on the expiration of his term of service re-enlisted in the Sixth regiment, and served to the close of the war.

He belonged to the order of Odd Fellows and attained to high office in Masonry. In 1891 and 1892 he was Eminent Commander in the Clark commandery of Knights Templar, and was a member of the Mystic Shrine.

On June 23, 1868, he married Emily Amelia Baxter, a sister of Mrs. William Shannon. Their only child, Frederick Wilbur, was born April 3, 1871, and died November 22, 1891. Mr. Shannon died at Saranac Lake, N. Y., December 25, 1893.

WILLIAM E. RISLEY.

William Edward Risley, son of William Hollister and Delia (Hills) Risley, was born in East Hartford (Hockanum district), April 30, 1844.

At the age of seventeen he entered Colt's armory at Hartford, and worked at the trade of gun making during the continuance of the war for the Union. From September, 1865, to 1867, he worked in New York city in the manufacture of watch cases. He then returned to Hartford and entered the employ of the William Rogers Manufacturing company. He remained with this establishment until 1876, when he removed to Waterbury and became connected with Rogers & Brother as superintendent of their finishing department, being associated with such other superintendents as William Shannon, Edward W. Shannon, Royal R. Callender, William W. White and Lewis White, in the practical work of the concern.

Since coming to Waterbury, Mr. Risley has become an active member of the Masonic order. He was Worshipful Master of Continental lodge for three years, Royal Arch Captain in Eureka chapter for one year, and Eminent Commander in Clark commandery during 1890. He was appointed Sentinel in the Grand commandery the same year, and Senior Warden, March 20, 1894. He has been received to the thirty-second degree in Scottish rite Masonry, and is a member of the Mystic Shrine.

On November 27, 1867, Mr. Risley married Louise Maria, daughter of George King, of East Hartford. They have two sons, Edward Hammond and Arthur Le Roy.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Jno. E. Smith

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE SMITH & GRIGGS MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

The Smith & Griggs Manufacturing company originated in a partnership, formed in 1864, between John E. Smith and Henry C. Griggs. Mr. Smith withdrew from the Waterbury Buckle company, of which he had been president and manager, and Mr. Griggs from the Waterbury Button company, to organize the new firm. A factory in Hopeville, belonging to Merrit Nichols, was at first hired and afterwards purchased by them, and business was begun in January, 1865.

The concern was conducted as a private partnership until the establishment, in New York city, of the firm of Holmes, Griggs & Smith, in which Israel Holmes, his son, Charles E. L. Holmes, John E. Smith, H. C. Griggs and his brother, Elizur D. Griggs were the partners. This concern bought a brass mill in New York and also bought out the firm of Smith & Griggs. The factory at Hopeville was under its management until 1869, when it was dissolved and two new companies were formed, the Holmes & Griggs Manufacturing company of New York and the Smith & Griggs Manufacturing company of Waterbury.

The Smith & Griggs company was organized June 5, 1869, with a capital stock of $40,000. The stockholders were John E. Smith, Henry C. Griggs, Elizur D. Griggs and Charles E. L. Holmes. Mr. Smith was made president, and H. C. Griggs, secretary and treasurer. On the death of Mr. Smith, in 1882, A. S. Chase was elected to succeed him as president. Mr. Griggs resigned in 1875, and Edward S. Smith was chosen secretary. E. S. Smith is now treasurer and Ralph H. Smith secretary.

The company manufactures a large variety of metal goods, especially buckles, clasps and slides, also fancy carriage hardware.

JOHN EDWARD SMITH.

John Edward Smith, son of Richard and Lovine (Hebert) Smith, was born in Southbury, September 14, 1816. On his father's side he was descended from the John Smith who, with his wife Grace, settled in Milford about 1640. His mother was a daughter of Ebenezer Hebert of Wyoming, Penn., and was born at Easton, Penn., during the flight of her mother from the great massacre at Wyoming. Of Mr. Smith's elder brothers, one was a physician, Dr. Lines Smith, and another was the Hon. Ralph Dunning Smith of Guilford.*

* Judge Ralph D. Smith was born in Southbury, October 28, 1804, graduated at Yale in 1827, and died in Guilford September 11, 1874. "The History of Guilford, Connecticut, from its First Settlement in 1639" (Albany, N. Y., 1877), was published from manuscript left by him at his death.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Smith received a common school education, and on reaching manhood devoted himself to farming. He followed this occupation until his removal to Waterbury, in 1848. In that year he became engaged in the button business with E. E. Prichard, and afterward with Lane & Hitchcock, and with the Mattatuck Manufacturing company. In 1855, he became connected with the Waterbury Buckle company, and was manager of that concern, as stated on page 376, until 1865. His relations to the Smith & Griggs Manufacturing company have already been spoken of. In 1871 he purchased a large share of the stock of the Waterbury Button company, of which his eldest son became the secretary and manager.

He retired from active business in 1876, and soon after removed to New Haven, his son John C. Smith having entered Yale College in the class of '81. Afterward, until the failure of his health, he travelled extensively and spent several months in Florida.

On October 23, 1837, Mr. Smith married Hannah B., the daughter of Cyrus Bostwick of Southbury. She died July 3, 1842, leaving one daughter, Mary Frances, who was born December 8, 1838, became the wife of Judge A. H. Fenn (see the chapter of legal history), and died January 11, 1879. On January 1, 1849, he married Lucy, the youngest daughter of John Clark (see Vol. I, Ap. p. 37), who survives him. Their children are Joseph Richard (see page 372), Edward Spencer, John Clark, Lucy Lovine, who on November 30, 1893, became the second wife of Dr. Carl E. Munger, and Ralph Hebert.

Mr. Smith, after having borne a trying illness with great fortitude for many months, died in New Haven, April 16, 1882. He was buried at Riverside.

Edward Spencer Smith was born in Waterbury, March 28, 1852. He was educated in the Waterbury schools and at Russell's Collegiate and Commercial institute, New Haven. After having become thoroughly familiarized with the brass business in New York city, he connected himself with the Smith & Griggs Manufacturing company in 1871, and has been actively engaged in that concern until the present time.

On April 30, 1885, he married Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Leonard W. Johnson of New York. They have a daughter, Janet.

HENRY C. GRIGGS.

Henry Charles Griggs, the second son of Charles and Frances Catherine (Drake) Griggs, was born at Tolland, December 18, 1834.

His earliest American ancestors on both sides were among the first settlers of New England. He was descended from Joseph

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

H. C. Griggs

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Griggs, who came to Boston in 1635, and died at Roxbury, Mass., February 10, 1714. Ichabod Griggs, a grandson of Joseph, removed to Tolland in 1744 and settled there. He was a deacon in the church, and represented the town in the General Assembly from 1773 to 1788, a period embracing the exciting times immediately preceding the Revolution and the first four years of the war. It is related in Waldo's "Early History of Tolland" that Ichabod Griggs was chosen moderator of the "first town meeting touching the difficulties between the colonies and England," held on September 5, 1774. Both of his sons, one of whom was the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, served in the army of the Revolution. On his mother's side Mr. Griggs was descended from Henry Wolcott, who came from Tolland, England, to Dorchester, Mass., in 1630, removed to Windsor in 1636, was "chosen into the magistracy in 1643," and held the position until his death in 1655; and from Governor Roger Wolcott who was a Major General at the capture of Louisburg in 1745, and was the fifteenth colonial governor of Connecticut, having held the office from 1750 to 1754. Those who knew Henry C. Griggs well, recognized in him the manly qualities for which his ancestors were distinguished.

Charles Griggs removed with his family from South Windsor to Waterbury in 1845, Henry being at that date eleven years old. He was educated at the common school and at the Waterbury academy, under excellent instructors. At the age of fourteen he entered the store of Elisha Turner as a clerk. Six years later he became responsibly connected with the Waterbury Hook and Eye company; in 1861 he assumed the management of the Waterbury Button company and remained there until 1864, and then took part, as above mentioned, in founding the Smith & Griggs Manufacturing company at Hopeville. Afterward he established a button manufactory in the northern part of the city, on Division street. He became a large land-owner, and in 1884 built the business block that bears his name on Bank street.

When it is recorded that he was president of the Dime Savings bank, a director of the Waterbury National bank, an incorporator of the Waterbury hospital, a trustee of the Riverside Cemetery association, and a trusted officer of Masonic and other organizations, the confidence of the business public in his skill as a financier and his honor as a man will have been but partially indicated. Testimony to the popular appreciation of Mr. Griggs by his fellow-townsmen is found in his election to the various offices of road commissioner, water commissioner, and alderman, and his nomination for mayor. The ability, courage, fidelity and manliness with

Digitized by Google

which he served the commonwealth of Connecticut in the General Assembly of 1882, and again in 1886, are matters of record in the archives of the state. During the present generation no man has died in Waterbury of whom so many things pleasant to say and pleasant to remember have been spoken. In a letter written on the day of his death, the Hon. F. J. Kingsbury said of him, "He was a man of just that sort of which we have too few and cannot afford to spare a single one. From his boyhood he had grown steadily in the favor and confidence of this community, and now that experience had added wisdom to his knowledge and weight to his judgment, he was of especial value to the public in all good works and purposes." The local and state newspapers vied with each other in presenting Mr. Griggs's character in the fairest coloring and the finest light, and, so far as known, not a dissenting word was uttered.

On April 9, 1886, Mr. Griggs returned home from his duties in the legislature, and died on the 17th of the same month.*

On October 9, 1862, Mr. Griggs married Mary Bassett, daughter of Jared Foote, of Hamden, who survives him. He left four sons, Charles Jared, Wilfred Elizur, Robert Foote, and David Cullen, three of whom are graduates of Yale University.

THE NOVELTY MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

The Novelty Manufacturing company may be said to have had its origin in the firm of E. Robinson & Son, established in 1852. It was incorporated May 26, 1872, with a capital of $10,000, and on July 1, leased of Edward Robinson for a term of ten years the premises on Maple street which it still occupies. Its first president was William H. Blake; Edwin Putnam was treasurer, and Thomas Fitzsimons secretary.

During its first year the concern had a sharp struggle for existence because of the depression in business — a depression resulting in part from the presidential campaign which was then going on in the political world, and in part from the almost universal prevalence of the disease known as the "epizoötic." Horses that were able to work were so scarce that it was with great difficulty that a team could be procured to draw freight to the railroad station. The report of the first annual meeting showed a net profit during the year of seventy-five cents. From this small beginning

* The address delivered by the Rev. Dr. Anderson at his funeral was published in full in the *Waterbury Republican* of April 20, 1886.

Digitized by Google

the business gradually increased, until at the end of three years the factory had to be enlarged. Two years later another addition was erected, and several other buildings have been added since that time. In 1880 the company secured an extension of its lease for an additional ten years, and on the expiration of that period purchased the property it had occupied so long.

On the death of Mr. Blake, Mr. Putnam became president, and held the office until he died. His death took place at his home in Newark, N. J., November 30, 1888, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. He was succeeded by Mr. Fitzsimons, who is still president of the company. Its list of manufactures includes a great variety of household ornaments, mountings for umbrellas, parasols and pipes, ferrules, buckles, toys and "embossed fancy metals." In 1892, in consequence of the increase of business, it became necessary to open a store in New York city.

W. H. BLAKE.

William H. Blake was born at Warren, R. I., in 1833. He came to Waterbury in 1851, and entered the employ of the Waterbury Jewelry company. He afterward became connected with the soldering department of the Steele & Johnson company, and remained in that concern for several years. His connection with the Novelty Manufacturing company, from its organization until his death, is indicated above.

He married Sarah, the youngest daughter of Joseph Jones. They had two daughters and a son, W. E. Blake, who is the manager of the Torrington Manufacturing company.

Mr. Blake died in 1886.

THE PLATT BROTHERS & CO.

In the sketch, which follows this, of the life of Alfred Platt, reference is made to his connection with early manufacturing in Waterbury and especially with the button business. It appears that after his withdrawal from the firm of Benedict & Burnham Mr. Platt began the manufacture of buttons by himself, his sons W. S. and C. M. Platt, who were not yet of age, being employed in the factory. On April 1, 1847, a partnership was entered into between the father and the sons under the firm name of A. Platt & Co., which afterward became A. Platt & Sons. On January 22, 1876 —three years after the death of Alfred Platt—this concern became incorporated as the Platt Brothers & Co., with a capital of $30,000. The stock included the real estate on Brown street, now occupied

Digitized by Google

by the company, and the button factory, with machinery and equipment, previously employed by the co-partnership at Platt's Mills. W. S. Platt was chosen president of the corporation, and C. M. Platt secretary and treasurer. On the death of W. S. Platt, in 1886, C. M. Platt was chosen president and treasurer, and his son, Lewis A. Platt, secretary. These are the officers at the present time, and the Porter Brothers & Co. are the selling agents for buttons. The business is substantially the same as it has been from the beginning—the rolling of metal and the manufacture of metal buttons—and two factories are still occupied, one on Brown street and the other at Platt's Mills. In September, 1892, the company purchased all the manufacturing interest at the last named place, including the flour mill.

The Patent Button company, incorporated at the same time with Platt Brothers & Co., consists for the most part of the same stockholders, but includes representatives of Porter Brothers & Co. The manufacture of the buttons upon which they have patents is carried on at the same place with the other business of the concern.

ALFRED PLATT AND HIS SONS.

ALFRED PLATT, the second son of Nathan and Ruby (Smith) Platt, was born in Newtown, April 2, 1789. When ten years of age he came to Waterbury with his father and settled at a point on the river about three miles below the centre, afterwards known as Platt's Mills (and Plattsville). He studied at the school in Litchfield, quite famous in its day, of which James Morris was the master (from whom the town of Morris was afterwards named). At the age of nineteen he began business for himself. He worked in a sawmill which he had built near his father's flour mill, and afterwards travelled in the south, selling the celebrated Waterbury wooden clocks. He was one of the earliest members of the firm known as "A. Benedict" (see page 296), which afterward developed into the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company. He was the first man in Waterbury who manufactured brass and copper wire. For several years he made all the wire used by the Scovill and the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing companies in making button eyes.

After a time he sold out his interest in the firm of Benedict & Burnham and purchased of his father and Gideon Platt the mill and the water-power at Platt's Mills. After running the old mill for several years, he replaced it by a new one, a few rods from the site of the other, which he operated as long as he lived. Soon after

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Alfred Platt

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Wm S Platt

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

building this mill he invented an improved method of making buckwheat flour. He built machinery for this purpose, and obtained a patent on the machinery and on the process of manufacture. Previous to this all buckwheat flour was gritty and of a very dark color, but his process produced flour that was white and entirely free from grit. His connection with the business now conducted by the Platt Brothers & Co. is indicated above. The business grew to large proportions during his life-time and the concern is one of the most prosperous of those engaged in button-making in Waterbury.

He was a deacon in the Baptist church, and was one of the three men who gave obligations to the full extent of their property as security for the debt incurred in building the first Baptist meeting-house at the centre of the town. (See the history of the church in a subsequent chapter.)

On June 8, 1814, Mr. Platt married Irena, daughter of Nirom Blackman of Brookfield. They had six sons: Nirom Blackman (see page 248); Charles Sanford, who removed to Western Massachusetts a number of years ago; William Smith, Clark Murray, Alfred Legrand, and Seabury Blackman (see the chapter of legal history).

Mr. Platt died December 29, 1872.

WILLIAM SMITH PLATT, the third son of Deacon Alfred and Irena (Blackman) Platt, was born Jannary 27, 1822. He receved his education in the common schools, at the Waterbury academy and at a school of high grade in New Haven, taught by Amos Smith. At this school he was chiefly interested in physics and chemistry, and at length became so fascinated with mechanical engineering that he was unwilling to devote himself to other studies.

Before reaching the age of twenty-one he had acquired the art of rolling sheet zinc, and was the first to produce it successfully in Waterbury. He had also invented and constructed machinery for the manufacture of buttons from the same, and for the manufacture of seamless zinc tubing. In 1874 he entered into partnership with his father and his brother, C. M. Platt, for the manufacture of metallic buttons, and in 1876 the Patent Button Co. was formed, as stated above, for the manufacture of buttons which could be attached without sewing. Both these branches of business were eminently successful—a fact which was due largely to the ingenious machinery which Mr. Platt was constantly inventing. There is probably no place in the Naugatuck valley in which the triumphs of inventive skill are better illustrated than in the button factories of the Platt Brothers & Co.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Platt was a man of strongly marked traits, among which were absolute independence and self-reliance, great power of abstraction, and a mind which could not cease from effort until the problem before it was solved. He was an original investigator in questions of physical science, psychology and theology. In religious matters, especially, he met every question fairly, not dismissing it from his mind until it was solved by patient and thorough investigation. His success in business brought him considerable wealth, but it was apparent not in any change in his style of life, but in the increase of his benevolence. He was a deacon in the Baptist church at the time of his death, and had been for many years its largest benefactor.

On October 1, 1844, he married Caroline, daughter of William and Alma (Porter) Orton, who, after the death of her parents lived in the family of Deacon Timothy Porter, her mother's brother. His children who reached maturity are a son, Irving, and two daughters, Helen and Caroline, the former of whom is the wife of Wallace H. Camp (see page 294).

Mr. Platt died in 1886.

CLARK MURRAY PLATT, the fourth son of Alfred Platt, was born January 1, 1824. In his boyhood he entered his father's shop to work at button making, but before reaching the age of twenty-one spent a year at the Connecticut Literary institute, at Suffield. Returning to Waterbury he again entered the button shop, and has continued in the button business until the present time. He has been a successful inventor, and has obtained patents on a number of inventions connected with the manufacture of buttons.

On May 20, 1846, Mr. Platt married Amelia Maria, daughter of Selden Lewis of Naugatuck. Their children are Bertha Louisa, who on May 20, 1873, was married to Jay H. Hart; Lewis Alfred, and Edward Legrand, who died in childhood. Lewis Alfred Platt was born May 31, 1854, graduated at Yale in the class of '79, and on June 20, 1882, married Ellen Brainard. Besides being secretary of the Platt Brothers & Co., he is president of the Connecticut Indemnity association (see page 186), and a member of the Board of Agents of the Bronson library. Jay H. Hart was born in Berkshire county, Mass., December 11, 1847, and was educated at the South Berkshire institute. He has lived in Great Barrington, Mass., New Haven, Bridgeport and Waterbury. He is connected with the Platt Brothers & Co., and is secretary of the Patent Button company. He has been tax collector of the city of Waterbury, a member of the board of fire commissioners, and a member of the common council. Mr. and Mrs. Hart have seven children.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

C. M. Platt

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ALFRED LEGRAND PLATT, the fifth son of Alfred Platt, was born June 1, 1825. He was educated in Waterbury and New Haven, and is a miller and manufacturer. After an absence from Waterbury of several years, during which he worked at button making in Newtown and in Leominster, Mass., he returned in 1861, and has since resided at Platt's Mills. He and his son and Oliver G. Camp constitute the Platt Mill company, of which he is the president and manager. They leased the flour mill, which they sold to the Platt Brothers & Co., in 1892, and conduct a flour and feed business at Platt's Mills and in the city. The mill was burned February 6, 1895.

Mr. Platt married Sarah Ann Sherman. Their children are: Sarah Jane, wife of Jared P. King, and Alfred Sherman, who married Eugenie A. Nettleton.

THE WATERBURY MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

The button making business begun by W. R. Hitchcock in 1837 was reorganized in 1852, and a company was incorporated July 13, under the name of William R. Hitchcock & Co. Before its incorporation the firm had removed from the factory which it had occupied on the west side of Union square to a factory on North Main street, which was built by J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill, and which is now one of the buildings of the Waterbury Manufacturing company. In its new quarters the concern was not permanently successful, and the business was sold out to a firm consisting of R. E. Hitchcock and Samuel Castle. In March, 1865, the United States Button company was organized, with R. E. Hitchcock as president, and a capital of $50,000. In December, 1875, the property of the United States Button company was sold at auction, and was purchased with reference to the establishment of a new concern. The new enterprise was incorporated in January, 1876, adopting the name of the Waterbury Manufacturing company. This name had already been used by a company organized in 1814, and by another in 1873. The capital was originally $25,000, but is now $50,000. The original officers were: H. L. Hotchkiss, president, A. S. Chase, treasurer, and A. C. Northrop, secretary. At present A. S. Chase is president, Henry S. Chase secretary and treasurer, and Richard J. Ashworth superintendent.

Its list of manufactures is extensive, including every variety of brass articles, such as buttons, umbrella furniture, upholstery trimmings, saddlery goods, patented novelties, and brass castings. The business of the company is transacted mainly from Waterbury. There is an office in New York city, to look after the New York trade.

Digitized by Google

The tract of land which the company occupies was when purchased very wild and irregular, but is being gradually graded and brought into proper condition for factory use. It measures eight or ten acres. Beginning with some thirty or forty hands, the Waterbury Manufacturing company now employs four or five hundred. It uses steam power mainly, but has in continual and successful operation one of the old fashioned breast wheels, more than forty feet in diameter. The company has built a new wheel house to inclose it.

For an account of A. S. Chase, president, and a reference to H. S. Chase, secretary and treasurer of the Waterbury Manufacturing company, see pages 308 to 311. Sketches of the lives of W. R. Hitchcock and his son are added here, because of their close relation to the companies which preceded this in the occupancy of the same premises.

W. R. HITCHCOCK.

William Rufus Hitchcock, the son of Rufus and Hannah (Lewis) Hitchcock, was born in Cheshire, June 5, 1797.

In his early life he was in business in New Haven. In 1832 he came to Waterbury, and obtained a position in the store of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill. Returning to New Haven, he became cashier of the City bank, and remained there until 1837, when he came again to Waterbury, and in connection with the Messrs. Scovill engaged in the manufacture of cloth buttons, in a factory on Union square. In 1852 William R. Hitchcock & Co. removed to the factory on North Main street, already mentioned, and in July of that year the company was incorporated. The concern having met with some reverses, the business was sold out, as stated above. Mr. Hitchcock remained in the employ of the new firm, and so continued until his death, November 25, 1865.

He was a man of much refinement and gentleness of character, and enjoyed to a remarkable degree the respect and confidence of all who knew him. He was an active member and an officer of St. John's parish.

He married Mary, daughter of Andrew Hull, of Cheshire. They had five children: Rufus Edward; Anna, who was married to the Rev. Dr. J. L. Clark; the Rev. Dr. William A. Hitchcock, of Buffalo, N. Y., and two who died young.

RUFUS EDWARD HITCHCOCK was born at Cheshire, June 19, 1821. He was educated at the Cheshire academy and at Stamford, and removed to Waterbury in 1838. His relation to various business enterprises is indicated above and elsewhere. In 1875 he engaged in the manufacture of paper boxes. The business was successful,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

R. E. Hitchcock

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and now the firm of R. E. Hitchcock & Co. (kr
Waterbury Paper and Box company) is one of
Waterbury. From 1838 onward Mr. Hitchcock
John's parish, but withdrew from it in May,
the organization of Trinity parish. He was
of Trinity, and held the office until his death.

On June 18, 1851, he married Agnes DuBc
kill, N. Y. They had five children, all of wh
except Agnes DuBois, who, on October 18,
Arthur C. Northrop.

Mr. Hitchcock died June 18, 1888, and
Northrop has been the sole manager of th
Hitchcock & Co.

THE WATERBURY WATCH C

The Waterbury Watch company owes its
tering care of the Benedict & Burnham Man
which furnished it with capital and credit.
department of that concern, and some of the f
name of the Benedict & Burnham company.

When the first crude watch, made by hand,
Benedict on January 9, 1878, in the hope of en
a new watch-making enterprise, it was thou
$6000 would put the business on its feet with
Benedict was of the opinion that $10,000 woul
out the plans then proposed. It was finally a
an equipment for making 200 watches a day
use the room over the office of the Benedict &
turing company. As the work went on, the e
and the room over the office was found too sn
money invested became far larger than was
and the prospect of success became so great th
to form a new corporation. The Waterbury
organized in 1880, with a nominal capital of $4
stockholders were the Benedict & Burnham
pany (represented by Charles Benedict, Gord
Charles Dickinson, as trustees), Charles Bened
Edwin A. Locke and D. A. A. Buck. A larg
equipped with the necessary machinery, and
cern in May, 1881. The factory was placed to t
which extended from a point near the corn
Benedict streets to Liberty street on the south

Digitized by Google

the Naugatuck railroad on the west. It was, in fact, built in an excavation extending sixty feet back into the hill. The subsequent removal of the entire hill was regarded as a gigantic enterprise.*

After the removal to the new establishment, E. A. Locke took the general oversight of the business, and George Merritt had charge of the sales. In 1882 George Hart, who had experience in manufacturing watches, was engaged as mechanical superintendent of the works, succeeding W. N. Weeden, who had removed to New Bedford.

The first watches were of imperfect mechanism, and had the "long wind," to which scoffers and the press so frequently referred. This style of watch, known as the "Waterbury," was extensively advertised. The watches kept good time, and were sold in large quantities. They were disposed of at first in a haphazard way, and many were given as prizes by newspapers and used by mercantile establishments for advertising purposes. Numbers of them were exported, and an agency was established in London for their sale abroad. But in 1887 it became apparent that an improved watch of a higher grade was required. An entirely new system was adopted—of selling at fixed rates to retailers and those in the regular watch trade only—and a new "short wind" watch was introduced. In 1890 and 1891 still other improvements were made, and watches of a higher grade, in filled gold and silver cases, were put upon the market. The old "long wind" watches were withdrawn from sale in February, 1891, and though there is still some demand for these for export, the newer styles only are offered for sale in this country. The beauty of design, the excellence of construction, and the accuracy in time-keeping of the present product are a surprise to those who have heretofore seen these qualities in association only with a considerably higher price.

* Pine Hill was evidently a "terminal moraine," and had a general trend from northwest to southeast, with its highest point at a place now occupied by the round house of the Naugatuck railroad. Its greatest elevation was 107 feet. For years most of the building sand used in Waterbury came from this hill, whence it was sold by the cartload.

After the completion of the grading of the western division of the New York and New England railroad, one of the large steam shovels used in that work was brought to Waterbury, and set in operation on the hill. The work was begun in March, 1880, and although continued without interruption, was not completed until September of the following year. A massive wall of masonry had been built along the Naugatuck, extending from where the railroad bridge crosses the river to the lower end of the Benedict & Burnham property, and into the low and swampy area thus enclosed the sand and gravel were carted. As there was more than enough for this purpose, a large space was filled in also on the south of the factory of the American Ring company. The hill was composed of gravel, sand and boulders in strata, and no ledge of rocks was found, nor any stones that required blasting. Before the hill was removed its bushes were the resort of partridges. It is a noteworthy fact that for several years after the removal of the hill, partridges were killed in the autumn of each year, in attempting to fly through the windows of the factory in search of their old haunts.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

In June, 1891, the New York office of the company was discontinued, and all sales have since been made from the factory. In December of that year Messrs. Merritt and Locke retired from the management and Edward L. White became associated with it. On the death of Mr. White, August 5, 1893, Arthur O. Jennings succeeded him as general manager.

At the Columbian exhibition, at Chicago, a clock belonging to the Watch company, and made under its direction, known as the Century clock, was exhibited. The work upon it occupied several years. The following description appeared in the New York *Tribune* of August 28, 1893:

The novel attraction in the Waterbury exhibit is its wonderful Century clock. It is the largest clock in the world. It stands sixteen feet high, and is six feet square at the base. The wood is polished black walnut, on which are historic scenes, carved in high relief. The

FINE HILL IN 1881; THE WORK OF REMOVAL GOING ON. THE FACTORY OF THE WATCH COMPANY ON THE RIGHT.

Digitized by Google

Revolution is illustrated by the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, the Declaration of Independence, and a Continental soldier on picket. The Mexican war is shown by Scott's army entering the city of Mexico. Scenes from the civil war are the firing on Sumter, Lincoln freeing the slave and the surrender at Appomattox. One scene represents the portrait figures of Washington and Grant, as the first and the last president of the century. The carvings are on the side, and on the top, above the big dial, is a carved bell to represent the old Liberty Bell. The carvings are a fine example of decorative art and an interesting study. But it is the mechanism of this clock that is a wonder and delight. Alternating with the carvings are industries in operation, showing the progress in manufactures and use of machinery over the early hand labor. The curious little figures are kept at work by an electric mechanism. The first watch-making is shown in the Swiss home, where shop and living room are one. Next to this is the "train room" of the Waterbury factory, where women are busy at the machines, and but one man, the foreman, is seen. The first cotton gin is shown in a cotton field, where negroes are picking cotton, and Eli Whitney, the inventor, is explaining his device. Spinning and weaving by hand are offset by machine manufactures; the sewing machine, and groups of women stitching by hand; mines and mills; telegraph and telephone, all in operation. Franklin with his kite bringing lightning from the clouds tells the story of electricity. The clock is illuminated by forty-eight six-candle power incandescent lamps. It is well named the Century clock, for it is an ingenious illustration of the progress of industries through the century.

An illustrated monthly paper, called *The Waterbury*, first issued in 1887, is published by the Watch company. The advertising edition, with a circulation of 22,000 among the retail jewellers, is devoted largely to furnishing information concerning the remodelled style of watches made by the company. A subscription edition of 6000, free from advertising matter, is also published. The paper contains articles by writers of prominence.

The Watch company employs four hundred hands. Its factory, the walls of which are covered with ivy, stands in the midst of a beautiful lawn bordered by growing shade trees. Within, it is a model of completeness and good order.

The list of officers from the organization of the company until now is as follows:

Presidents: Charles Benedict, from 1880 to 1881; Gordon W. Burnham, from 1882 to 1885; Charles Dickinson, from 1885 to 1888; Augustus S. Chase, since 1888.

Secretaries: Charles Dickinson, from 1880 to 1885; Edwin A. Locke, from 1885 to 1891; Edward L. Frisbie, Jr., from 1891 to 1892; Edward L. White, from 1892 to 1893; Arthur O. Jennings, since 1894.

Treasurers: Charles Benedict, from 1880 to 1881; Charles Dickinson, from 1882 to 1888; Edward L. Bronson, from 1888 to 1890; Edward L. Frisbie, Jr., since 1890.

The following are the present officers:

President, Augustus S. Chase; Treasurer, Edward L. Frisbie, Jr.; Secretary, Arthur O. Jennings; Mechanical superintendent, George Hart.

Digitized by Google

THE MATTHEWS & WILLARD MANUFACTURING CO.

The Matthews & Willard Manufacturing company may be said to have had its origin in 1848, when Henry A. Matthews began the manufacture of saddlery hardware, carriage trimmings and harness ornaments. The business, under his management, attained important proportions, and he continued to conduct it, except for a short interval, until 1871. At that date William Stanley was admitted to an interest in the concern, and the firm name became Matthews & Stanley. In 1873 E. R. Lampson purchased an interest in the business, and the Matthews & Stanley Manufacturing company was organized with a capital of $12,000, and Mr. Lampson as president.

In 1882 the concern had outgrown its facilities for production, and with a view to extending both the range and quantity of its manufactures, the company was merged into the Matthews & Willard Manufacturing company, and the capital stock was increased from $12,000 to $100,000. Henry A. Matthews was the president, and Charles H. Matthews the secretary. Extensive improvements were made in the buildings and machinery. The concern prospered so greatly, that in 1886 an increase of the capital stock to $250,000 was necessitated, as well as still further enlargement of the plant.

The business, which was at first confined chiefly to harness hardware and carriage trimmings, was in 1880 widely extended. Stove ornaments in brass and bronze, brass furniture, statuettes, rivalling in quality and excellence of design the product of the largest manufactories of Europe, "art goods" and various "specialties" were from that time produced in large quantities, and the trade of the concern was extended to all sections of the United States and to Canada.

In 1888, the company went into the hands of a receiver, and after some delay, the plant was sold at auction, April 8, 1890, to H. F. Davis of Watertown and Charles Miller. The reorganized company was incorporated April 26, with F. L. Curtiss as president, Chauncey P. Goss as treasurer, and George G. Blakeslee as secretary and manager. Messrs. Curtiss and Goss still remain in office, but Mr. Blakeslee was succeeded in 1893 by Robert F. Griggs.

HENRY A. MATTHEWS.

Henry Avery Matthews was born in Goshen, November 24, 1825. When but eight years of age he began work in a cotton mill, and at the age of fourteen removed to Waterbury and entered the

Digitized by Google

academy, and by night work paid the expenses of his education. He began the manufacture of saddlery hardware in 1848, and with other Waterbury men organized the Hope Manufacturing company. In 1870 he established the firm of Matthews & Stanley, of which he was senior partner. He commenced making stove trimmings in 1879, and has patented important inventions, among which are stove-door knobs and "spun brass" specialties; and has been connected with the brass industry in Waterbury from an earlier date than any other manufacturer now living.

Mr. Matthews was mayor for two years (see page 45). In 1885 he was elected a member of the state senate, and during four legislatures represented the town in the lower house. He has been also a member of the board of education and of the finance committee of the Centre district.

On January 15, 1849, he married Sarah, daughter of Cyrus and Fanny Peck of Southbury. They have had three children: Charles Henry, who married Mamie, daughter of David M. Ireland; Florence, married to John F. Ireland, and William Frederick, who, on September 22, 1880, married Emily Baldwin, daughter of Charles S. Lockwood of Norwalk, and died January 23, 1881.

WILLIAM STANLEY.

The father of William Stanley came to Waterbury in 1829. He was one of the workers in brass whom Israel Holmes brought from England (see page 322), and by his knowledge of the brass business contributed largely to its establishment in Waterbury. The son was three years of age when the family arrived in this country. As soon as he was old enough to learn brass rolling, he entered the button shop of Benedict & Burnham. In 1848 he engaged in the manufacture of carriage trimmings, and by skill and enterprise secured to this industry a foothold in Waterbury. Subsequently he was engaged in manufacturing in New York and New Jersey, but returning to Waterbury, in 1863, he took part in organizing the Carrington Manufacturing company, of which he became treasurer. Having withdrawn from this concern he assisted in organizing the Matthews & Stanley Manufacturing company, of which he was treasurer until his death, which took place in 1877.

Mr. Stanley's habits were retiring, and his devotion to business was almost extreme. His business methods were honorable and his character without a stain. He was a devoted friend, and earnest in the support of every good cause.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.

MACHINE BUILDERS AND FOUNDERS—BLAKE & JOHNSON; THE FARREL FOUNDRY AND MACHINE COMPANY—CUTLERY AND UTENSILS OF IRON AND STEEL—BARNARD, SON & CO.; BLAKE, LAMB & CO.—THE AMERICAN MILLS COMPANY—THE ELECTRIC TIME COMPANY—PAPER, PAPER BOXES, ETC.—THE WHITE & WELLS COMPANY.

BLAKE & JOHNSON.

THE joint-stock company known as Blake & Johnson originated as a copartnership between James P. Blake and Charles W. Johnson. Its object was the manufacturing of machinery for working metals, and especially the constructing of small rolling mills (with hardened cast-steel rolls) for the use of manufacturers of jewelry, silver goods, plated ware and flat wire. The business was begun in a building which stood near the present East Main street factory, formerly used by George Root as a cabinet-maker's shop. The company was organized on February 17, 1852, with a capital stock of $8000, and with J. P. Blake, C. W. Johnson, Elisha Turner, J. P. Elton and Nelson Hall as stockholders. Mr. Hall was the first president, and Mr. Blake the first secretary and treasurer. Mr. Johnson sold his stock in 1855, and in 1865 Mr. Blake disposed of his, and removed to Westborough, Mass. He afterwards lived at Mount Carmel and Cheshire, and died at the latter place.

In 1855 the company bought of George Root the land on which the East Main street factory now stands, to which was added, in 1860, a strip bought of the American Pin company, whose property was then adjacent to that of Blake & Johnson, and another in 1893. Additional buildings were erected on the East Main street site in 1852, 1860, 1870 and 1880, and in 1890 land was purchased on North Elm street, and a new factory erected there. The East Main street factory is devoted to the manufacture of goods made of wire, such as rivets, screws, escutcheon pins, piano and organ hardware and hairpins. The Elm street factory is occupied by the machinery business, and is specially fitted up for the building of presses, rivet machines, steel rolls and rolling mills, machines connected with the making of wire, of nails, cartridges, clocks and bicycles, and special automatic machinery. In April, 1857, Blake & Johnson

Digitized by Google

manship enabled him to introduce radical changes in methods of manufacture. The automatic power presses, for example, now in use at the United States mint are essentially the same as those invented by Mr. Johnson.

He removed to Bridgeport a number of years ago, and resided there until his death, which took place February 24, 1894.

O. H. STEVENS.

Orville Harvey Stevens, son of Harvey and Elizabeth (Kilbourn) Stevens, was born in Clinton, March 31, 1824. He received a good education at the academy in his native town, and afterward resided in Hartford, where under the ministry of Horace Bushnell he became a member of the North Congregational church. He came to Waterbury in 1852, and after a few years became responsibly connected with Blake & Johnson. As a man of business he devoted his life to the success of this concern, and its prosperity is largely due to his ability, fidelity and perseverance. He did not, however, limit his interest and sympathies to the routine of business. During the last twenty years of his life he served the town or city in almost every local office within their gift, except that of mayor. He was a member of the board of water commissioners from 1874 to 1884 and was its president in 1876 and 1877 (page 101). He was a police commissioner in 1875 and 1876, and a road and sewer commissioner from 1887 to 1893. He was first selectman in 1882 and 1883, and was also a councilman and an alderman. As an official he was conscientious and painstaking to an unusual degree, and his counsel on public questions was sought by men of different political parties. In an obituary notice in the *Waterbury Republican* of November 19, 1894, he is characterized as follows:

> He was a man of much breadth of view, quickly responsive to the demands made upon him by his sense of citizenship and the relations in which he found himself involved with his fellow men. He was essentially a philanthropist, and showed his love for the people by devoting to their interests his strength and his time. In the business world he was universally recognized not only as a man of strict integrity, but of the highest sense of honor. He was not of the class of those who try to see how near they can go to the line of dishonesty and meanness without stepping over it; temptation did not draw him in any such direction. His religion was a religion of fidelity, integrity and devotion to high ideals. In this, as in all departments of life, he exhibited great independence and frankness. He looked back with gratitude to his opportunity in early manhood of sitting under the ministry of Dr. Bushnell, and ascribed to his influence not only much intellectual quickening, but emancipation from a narrow theology and a hopeless view of life The larger conception of things was always precious to him and had no little influence in shaping his experience.

Digitized by Google

THE E. J. MANVILLE MACHINE COMPANY.

This corporation is the outgrowth of the business established by Eli J. Manville, September 15, 1878. He occupied a place on the corner of Meadow and Benedict streets for about a year, after which he removed to the Gaylord building on Benedict street. The business has steadily grown in importance—each successive year showing a decided increase in the amount of production. On October 6, 1886, the concern was incorporated (see page 441), with E. J. Manville as president, R. C. Manville, treasurer, W. W. Manville, secretary, and F. B. Manville, F. J. Manville and G. H. Manville, directors. The same year the works were removed to their present location on Meadow street. The plant is thoroughly equipped with reference to producing special automatic machinery for working wire and metal, also other light machinery and dies, tools, etc., for all of which it has a wide reputation. The officers are R. C. Manville, president; W. W. Manville, treasurer and superintendent; Martin H. Brennan, secretary and manager.

E. J. MANVILLE AND SONS.

Eli Josiah Manville, son of Cyrus B. Manville, was born in Watertown, March 13, 1823, and was educated at the Watertown district school. At the age of eighteen he entered the employ of Warner & Isbell, machinists of Naugatuck, where he learned the machinist's trade. In 1847 he returned to Watertown, and came to Waterbury in 1849, having in the meantime resided in Meriden. While he was superintendent of the New England Buckle company, he built the "Four way" Automatic Wire-forming machine, which is extensively used at the present time. In 1856 he bought a gas and steam fitting business, but disposed of it to E. R. Lampson in 1859, and afterward gave his attention entirely to machine making. He devised various ingenious machines, of which the best known are the planer and shaper called the "Hendey," the cold reducing machine for reducing the size of wire (which brought into existence the Excelsior Needle company of Torrington), and the safety-pin machine, the building of which was the starting point of the E. J. Manville Machine company. Mr. Manville was the president of the company until his death.

On March 15, 1846, he married Mary Potter of Naugatuck. They had six children, Robert Cyrus, Frank Burr (for whom see page 409), Frederick Josiah, William Walter, George Harris, and a daughter, Emma Jane, who died in childhood. Mr. Manville died in Waterbury, October 30, 1886.

Digitized by Google

WATERBURY FARREL FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.

The Waterbury Farrel Foundry and Machine company and the Farrel Foundry and Machine company of Ansonia were the same corporation until March, 1880, at which time E. C. Lewis purchased the Waterbury plant from the Messrs. Farrel. After managing it single-handed until July of the same year, Mr. Lewis organized the concern into a joint-stock company, with a capital stock of $100,000. Mr. Lewis was the first president, William E. Fulton the first secretary and treasurer, and George B. Lamb superintendent. The facilities of the company have been increased more than fourfold since its organization in 1880. Its shops are fully equipped with the best and most modern tools, and no concern in New England builds a larger variety of metal-working machinery. In the list are rolling mills, power presses, hydraulic presses, draw benches for making seamless tubing, rivet-making machines, cartridge machinery, outfits for making spoons and forks, machinery for making kerosene burners, automatic drop presses, metal-slitting machines, shears, slitters, lathes, shafting, hangers and pulleys. The company has extensive iron and brass foundries, with facilities for turning out the largest castings. There is also a large pattern-making shop and a blacksmith shop with steam hammers. All freight is received and all finished work shipped over railroad switch-tracks belonging to the company.

ALMON FARREL.

Almon Farrel, the son of Zebah and Mehitabel (Benham) Farrel, was born at Oakville, October 12, 1800. He learned of his father the trade of millwright. At the age of eighteen he "bought his time" and engaged in business on his own account. His first work was the construction and placing of a small breast-wheel in the woollen mill of Austin Steele. He soon acquired a reputation for planning and putting in operation mills and their appliances, and was for many years the leading machinist, engineer, builder and contractor in his line in the Naugatuck valley. Dr. Bronson, in his History, said of him:

> There is probably no man in the state who has superintended the construction of so many first-class mills and manufacturing establishments. He was noted for the strength and permanency of his work. Monuments of his skill may be seen in Waterbury, Seymour, Ansonia, Birmingham, Plymouth Hollow, Wolcottville, Bristol, Westville, Pequonnock, Newtown, etc. Whatever he put his hand to was carried through successfully; not always inexpensively, but with good judgment and thorough workmanship.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

E. O. Lewis

Digitized by Google

In 1848 Mr. [illegible] purchased the property at Pequonnock Street and Railroad Avenue, and began the manufacture of machinery and tools. This business was carried on under the firm name of Lewis, Hotchkiss & Company, and later of Lewis, Hotchkiss & Co., and was continued by the latter firm until the death of the senior partner, when the business was discontinued.

On May 8, 1849, he married Elizabeth Gardner Hotchkiss, daughter of Thomas Hotchkiss, who was born February 4, 1826, and died March 4, 1894. Their children were Mrs. William Lyon Phelps, Mrs. Frederick J. Powers, and Mrs. Achille Du Mageon (Sarah Hotchkiss Lewis, who died May 3, 1880). Mr. Lewis was a member of the Congregational Church, and was a Republican in politics. He was a member of the Board of Education, and was interested in all matters pertaining to the welfare of his native town. His public duties, as well as his business affairs, were conducted with fidelity and ability, and his death, which occurred on the 17th of December, 1891, was sincerely mourned by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

RESIDENCE OF MR. AND MRS. FREDERICK J. POWERS, BRIDGEPORT

FRED. LEWIS

Lieutenant Colonel Fred. Lewis, son of John and Mary Ann (Ford) Lewis, was born in Pool, North Wales, September 23, 1826. He came to this country with his parents in 1831, and received a liberal education, but was taken from school at the age of fourteen and went to Pennsylvania, where he remained for eight years. At the end of that time he returned to Bridgeport, the Bridgeport Iron Works, of which in later life he owned and managed a large portion of stock, being at the foundry [illegible] head of Colburn & Bassett, proprietors. He left the [illegible] the Lewis [illegible] Wales [illegible]

Digitized by Google

In 1848 Mr. Farrel took an active part in establishing the Farrel Foundry at Ansonia, and in 1851 in organizing the Foundry company in Waterbury. This was succeeded by the Farrel Foundry and Machine company, which was organized in 1857, and reorganized in 1880, at which time the name was changed to the Waterbury Farrel Foundry and Machine company, to distinguish it from the Ansonia concern.

On May 1, 1826, he married Emma, daughter of Mark Warner. The children who survive are Franklin Farrel, now of Ansonia, who was born February 17, 1828, and four daughters: Mrs. W. A. Knowles, Mrs. J. E. Gaylord, Mrs. L. J. Bowen, and Mrs. Achille F. Migeon. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 49.)

THE FARREL HOMESTEAD, CORNER OF GRAND AND FIELD STREETS; OCCUPIED, 1895, BY DR. WALTER H. HOLMES.

Mr. Farrel died May 31, 1857. Dr. Bronson (History, page 390) speaks of him as a "self-taught man whose success was owing to his own native genius, and whose services in building up the manufacturing interests of his native town and the Naugatuck valley could hardly have been dispensed with. He died in the prime of life and in the midst of his usefulness."

E. C. LEWIS.

Edward Cuffin Lewis, son of John and Mary Lewis, was born at Welsh Pool, North Wales, September 23, 1826. He came to America with his parents in 1831, and located in Bridgeport. He received a common school education, but was under the necessity, early in life, of working in cotton and woollen mills—an employment in which he continued for eight years. At the end of that time he entered, as an apprentice, the Bridgeport iron works, a concern which he, with others, in later life owned and managed. He acquired a thorough practical knowledge of the foundry business, and in 1847 entered the employ of Colburn & Bassett, prominent iron founders in Birmingham. He left this establishment in 1849 to become foreman for the Farrel Foundry and Machine company of Ansonia. Mr. Lewis here exhibited so much executive ability and so thorough a knowl-

Digitized by Google

edge of the business that he was selected as foreman of the branch concern in Waterbury. In a short time he became the active manager and head of the Waterbury establishment, and eventually its president.

Mr. Lewis has been closely identified with the industrial interests of Waterbury, and in his business enterprises he has been uniformly successful. He was one of the original projectors of the Manufacturers' National bank, and has been a director ever since its organization. He is a director in the Dime Savings bank; is president of the Oakville company and of the Capewell Horse-nail company of Hartford, and a director in the Benedict & Burnham, the Plume & Atwood and the Matthews & Willard Manufacturing companies and in Holmes, Booth & Haydens. He is interested in twenty-seven different manufacturing concerns, and is a large owner of real estate. He is a genial and liberal business man, and is in hearty sympathy with all efforts for the public good. His success aptly illustrates the adage that "a man is the architect of his own fortune."

Mr. Lewis has always been an ardent Republican, but he has never sought office. In 1886 he was the Republican nominee for congress from the Second district of the state, and, although defeated, received a most flattering vote, the district being strongly Democratic. He has held several offices under the city government, serving as a member of the Common Council twice and as police commissioner. He was elected to the legislature in 1884. He is a generous supporter of Trinity church, and is also a member of the order of Odd Fellows.

On October 29, 1850, Mr. Lewis married Harriet M. Phippeny of Hartford. Their children are: Ida, the wife of William E. Fulton; Mary, the wife of William J. Schlegel; Edward, who married Hattie Eleanor Olmstead of Brooklyn, N. Y.; Truman, who married Marie Selina Schweizer of Torrington, and three who are not living.

William Edwards Fulton, son of William Goodrich and Eliza (Edwards) Fulton was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., August 8, 1852. He was educated at the College of the City of New York, in the class of 1871, but left it in his junior year. In 1873 he came to Waterbury and was clerk in the office of Holmes, Booth & Haydens until 1877, at which time he entered the office of the Farrel Foundry and Machine company. In 1880 he was elected secretary and treasurer of that company.

Mr. Fulton married Ida, the eldest daughter of E. C. Lewis, October 23, 1877. Their children are: Lewis Edwards, William Shirley, and Irving Kent.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE B. LAMB.

George Burton Lamb, son of George and Mary Lamb, was born at Plymouth, October 8, 1848. He came to Waterbury about 1865, and learned the machinist's trade with C. W. Johnson and at Blake & Johnson's. In 1871 be became connected with the Waterbury Farrel Foundry and Machine company, and is now the superintendent of the manufacturing department in that establishment.

On October 31, 1871, he married Harriet Adeline, daughter of Hobart V. Welton. She died February 21, 1875, and on July 21, 1879, he married Idabelle Johnson of New Haven. The children by the first marriage are Louisa Burton and George Richards, and by the second, Albert Richard and Rebekah Collier.

BARNARD, SON & COMPANY.

The corporation known as Barnard, Son & Co. was organized January 6, 1866, with a capital stock of $15,000, which was increased in July, 1870, to $30,000. The original incorporators were William B. Barnard, Andrew J. Barnard, Samuel G. Blackman, Thomas Morton and Charles B. Merriman. The first president was William B. Barnard, who died August 20, 1871. His successors have been Scovill M. Buckingham, Samuel M. Porter, Thomas Porter and A. D. Schroeder.

The principal articles of manufacture at the beginning were shears and scissors with solid steel blades, other cutlery of various descriptions, harness and saddlery trimmings, a variety of locks, and many other articles composed wholly or in part of iron, steel, brass or other metals.

The company first started in business in a factory at Waterville. In August, 1870, they purchased what was known as the old cotton mill, together with all the real estate, houses and machinery connected with that plant. This cotton mill was built on the site of a grist mill which was in existence before the Revolutionary war, and stood until about 1832. At that time Joel Johnson bought it and after building some additions began there the manufacture of satinet cloth. This establishment was destroyed by fire in 1839, and Mr. Johnson built a large new factory soon afterward. This also was burned in November, 1848. The property was then purchased by Frederick and Amos Thompson of Bethlehem, who, in 1849, built a stone factory three stories high, and rented it to the American Suspender company. For ten years, cotton thread for the "web shop" was made here, after which the building remained unoccupied until

Digitized by Google

November, 1867, when Willis Johnson and others organized the Hook and Eye Manufacturing company, and occupied it in the manufacture of small brass goods. As already mentioned, the plant was purchased by Barnard, Son & Co. in 1870. The stone factory (by that time known as the "shear shop") was destroyed by fire, November 30, 1872. The present factory was built in 1873.

BLAKE, LAMB & COMPANY.

The firm of Blake, Lamb & Co. was originated by Dr. Amos S. Blake in 1865, with Henry R. Chambers and William Lamb as partners. They were incorporated in 1867, with a capital stock of $9000. Dr. Blake was the first president. The business was conducted without change in the management until 1872, when Mr. Lamb died, and Messrs. Blake and Chambers purchased his interest. In 1883 Mr. Chambers bought the entire stock, and at his death, in April, 1884, his son, Cornelius C. Chambers, took charge of the business.

The company manufactures the Blake patent game traps, traps of the Oneida pattern, Texas cow bells, brass butt hinges, organ and other light springs, and iron and steel washers.

In January, 1895, the entire plant, including real estate, tools and machinery, was sold to R. S. Wotkyns, J. P. Elton, G. B. Lamb, and others, and plans were made for a thorough reorganization of the business of the concern.

DR. A. S. BLAKE.

Amos Shepard Blake, son of Joseph and Prudence (Shepard) Blake, was born in Brookfield, Vt., January 18, 1812. He was educated at the Southmade academy and at Scott's Military school at Montpelier, and afterward studied dentistry with his brother, Dr. E. W. Blake. Before removing to Waterbury he resided at Alstead, N. H., Montpelier and Chelsea, Vt., and in Watertown. He came to Waterbury in 1844, and resided here from that time, with the exception of three years (1852 to 1855) which he spent in the Lake Superior region as a superintendent of mines, with headquarters at Eagle Harbor, Mich. He established himself here as the first resident dentist, and had an extensive practice for several years. At the beginning of the civil war he withdrew from practice and became interested in manufactures. He procured nineteen patents on his various inventions. During the winter of 1830–31 he constructed the first locomotive ever seen in New England. It was

Digitized by Google

designed to illustrate the practicability of
was large enough to carry two persons at a t
circular track. This model engine was
throughout the northern states by Asa Harri
During the civil war Dr. Blake was the
American Flask and Cap company (see page
year delivered a hundred tons of percussio
government. His connection with Blake, L
above.

For a number of years he was one of the
in Vermont, where, until recent years, the la
ment for debt. He was one of the selectmer
and during his stay in Michigan was a coun
has held the position of councilman, aldern
commissioner, and represented the town in t
1874 and 1875. He was one of the origin
cemetery, and was active in promoting th
money by subscription for the purchase of t
also took an active part (see page 79) in r
Waterbury and in getting the street names o

Dr. Blake married Eliza Cordelia, daughte
of Chelsea, Vt. Their children are: Ellen
John A. Hitchcock of Liverpool, England; C
wife of Edward T. Root (see page 190), and
childhood.

Dr. Blake died February 18, and Mrs. Blak

WILLIAM LAMB.

William Lamb was born at Jewett City, I
came to Waterbury about 1842, and entere
Hotchkiss & Merriman Manufacturing comp
came a partner of Dr. A. S. Blake in the firm
and continued in it during the rest of his life

He represented the town in the legislature
quently a member of the city government. H
ber of St. John's church.

He married Emily, daughter of Almon Jo
sister of Horace Johnson the artist (for whom
died November 30, 1872, leaving no childr
August 29, 1876.

GEORGE LAMB, brother of William Lamb, w
He was in business in Torrington, and afterw
for many years, and came to Waterbury a

Digitized by Google

engaged in active business here, but served for some time as collector of taxes and in other semi-official capacities. He married Mary Johnson, a sister of his brother's wife, who died January 28, 1874. There are two sons living in Waterbury, George B. and Charles E. Lamb (for both of whom see elsewhere). Mr. Lamb died January 17, 1890.

Charles Lamb, another brother of William Lamb, was born July 31, 1813. Before coming to Waterbury he was in a mercantile business in the West. He resided here for a few years before his death, which took place October 10, 1886. He never married.

HENRY R. CHAMBERS.

Henry R. Chambers was born in Newtown, November 2, 1820. He came to Waterbury about 1854, and was in the employ of the Scovill Manufacturing company for some years. He became associated with Dr. A. S. Blake in the firm organized by him in 1865. When Blake, Lamb & Co. were incorporated, in 1872, the manufacture of the goods was left to Mr. Chambers. He died April 19, 1884, leaving a wife and one son, Cornelius C. Chambers, who succeeded his father in the management of the company.

THE AMERICAN MILLS COMPANY.

The manufacture of elastic and non-elastic webbing for suspenders, garters, etc., dates back to about 1839, when E. E. Prichard and his brother, Dr. David Prichard, together with Julius Hotchkiss, formed a partnership for this purpose, under the firm name of Hotchkiss & Prichard (see page 271). They began work in the building on Mill street previously used by the Beecher Manufacturing company as a manufactory of fine woollen cloths. The business was then in its infancy, and while the weaving process was comparatively simple, little was known of the manufacture of India rubber thread. It was not then, as it is now, an article of commerce produced by accurate machinery; it was made by hand, the India rubber being cut with shears into long strips and the ends welded together with a hammer. This process, primitive as it now seems, was regarded as a very valuable secret, so that the work was not done at the factory, but at the residence of a member of the firm.

The partnership of Hotchkiss & Prichard continued but a few years, and was succeeded in 1843 by the Hotchkiss & Merriman Manufacturing company (see page 48). They carried on the

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Mr. Merriman was a member of the Common Council for several years, and was mayor of the city in 1869. (See page 45.) He was president of the Waterbury Gas Light company, and was for many years a director in the Citizens' National bank, and president of the Waterbury Savings bank. He was a prominent member and a vestryman of St. John's church. He was noted for his equanimity of temper and kindness of heart, and was an enthusiastic supporter of every enterprise that contributed to the well being and upbuilding of Waterbury.

RESIDENCE OF THE FAMILY OF C. B. MERRIMAN, 1894.

On June 30, 1841, Mr. Merriman married Mary Margaret, daughter of Dr. Edward Field. She died October 5, 1866. His children are: Charlotte Buckingham; Sarah Morton; Helen; Margaret Field, who on September 30, 1875, was married to Dr. Frank E. Castle; William Buckingham, who, on November 17, 1886, married Sara Kingsbury Parsons; and Edward Field. Mr. Merriman died March 15, 1889.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

member of St. John's church. He represented Waterbury in the legislature in 1871 and 1872, and in early life belonged to a military company.

On February 19, 1838, he married Frances Jeannette, daughter of Daniel Scott, who survived him for several years, and died February 10, 1885. Their children are: Margaret Sophia, who on April 9, 1860, was married to Theodore Ives Driggs, and Cora LeRoy, who on October 2, 1872, was married to Charles William Burrall.

Mr. Pritchard died at Richfield Springs, N. Y., July 31, 1877.

THE STANDARD ELECTRIC TIME COMPANY.

The idea of a standard time, to be communicated from a centre by electricity, was suggested to C. D. Warner of Ansonia, in 1882. Observing the power of a telegraph sounder, it occurred to him that this power could be used to move a clock, and he soon afterward constructed an electric clock, moving once in a second. The conception was original with Mr. Warner, but he afterward met with a French clock movement based on the same principle.

His first use of the principle was in the window of his own store. He hung a clock there which was connected electrically with the regulator in the room behind. The attention of Thomas Wallace & Sons, of Ansonia, being called to the invention, they offered to put up wires for a circuit, and buy clocks to connect with it, if Mr. Warner would furnish them and agree to keep them running. He purchased French movements and connected them with a circuit extending to the factory of Wallace & Sons, and to the residences of the members of the firm.

About this time Mr. Warner discovered that a clock moving once a minute, by electricity, had been invented by Vitalis Himmer, a watchmaker in New York city. Mr. Warner adopted the idea of a minute movement, and he and Mr. Himmer became connected with a company that was formed to turn their idea to practical use. The Time Telegraph company was organized in 1883. It bought up all the patents bearing upon the new invention that could be found, and gave Mr. Warner an exclusive license for Ansonia and Derby. He withdrew from the company, but under their license began setting up wire circuits in Ansonia and Birmingham. The plant thus established developed into a large business, and Mr. Warner while carrying it on secured some important patents, including an electric gauge for testing the strength of currents.

The attention of Waterbury men had in the meantime been directed to the new invention, and in 1886 George M. Chapman, in

Digitized by Google

his own behalf and as the representativ
George E. Judd, procured a license from M
ents, and organized the Electric Time com
were J. W. Hill, G. M. Chapman, C. S. Chap
D. Welton. But in January, 1887, the Stan
pany was organized, controlling the patents
United States. This new organization b
business in Ansonia and also the Electric
bury. The main office was in Waterbury, b
office was established in New Haven, as w
electric clocks, switch-boards, etc. In 1
regarded as the most advantageous field,
transferred to that city.

In June, 1894, however, the stock of the
hands of Waterbury men, and the office wa
The entire plant was also removed to this
enlarged in various directions. Less attent
to the developing of city systems, but the e
plants with which all the clocks in a larg
nected has grown to be an important featu
example, the new offices of the New York
ford Railroad company in New Haven a
clocks, and all these are connected with a c

In 1892 the company began manufacturi
wound by two cells of battery. They have
tower clocks, in which a pendulum and hea
with, and accurate time secured for the sev
nection with a regulator below. One of
placed in the tower of the Arlington mills, I
1892, another in the station of the Chesap
The battery by which a tower clock is pro
not oftener than once in two years.

At the annual meeting of the Standard
January, 1895, Henry L. Wade was elected
Judd treasurer. Leroy Upson was made
manager, and Charles D. Warner mechanic

THE WHITE & WELLS C

Considered as a joint-stock company, th
the youngest in our list. Yet it may be
more than forty years ago. It had its o
paper-box business started by the brothers

Digitized by Google

White in January, 1851.* J. Watson White engaged in this business soon after his coming to Waterbury, and conducted it during the remainder of his life. He died in July, 1865, and the business was managed by his executors until February, 1866, when it was purchased by his brother, L. C. White. Mr. White associated with him Captain Alfred Wells (a brother-in-law of his deceased brother), who had recently returned from active service in the war for the Union. Under the firm-name of White & Wells they built up a large trade in paper and straw board, and paper-boxes. A factory for the accommodation of their business was erected on Bank street in 1868; but this, which was of wood, was destroyed by fire in the winter of the same year, and was succeeded by the large brick building which the company now occupies.

Messrs. White and Wells were closely associated in the management of the business for twenty years. Captain Wells died in July, 1886, and on March 21, 1887, his interest in the concern was purchased by Mr. White, whose nephew, E. L. White (a son of J. Watson White) succeeded Captain Wells in the management of the concern. As this firm was the first to manufacture pulp-lined straw board, their trade in these goods reached large proportions and extended into all parts of the country.

Toward the end of 1881, the Southford Paper company, newly organized, with L. C. White as president, bought out the Southford Manufacturing company, with its paper mill which had been established since 1853, erected new buildings and entered upon the manufacture of straw board and manilla paper on a large scale. In June, 1887, this company went into the hands of a receiver, and after the mill had stood idle for five years, it was started again by White & Wells, a few weeks before Mr. White's death. The firm had a large interest not only in the paper mill at Southford, but in another at Piqua, O. They also established the Bridgeport Paper-Box company in 1887, and a paper-box factory in Naugatuck in 1890. In January, 1892, E. L. White withdrew from the management of the business, and was succeeded by George L. White, who has continued in that position until now.

On January 28, 1895, the White & Wells company was organized, with a capital stock of $50,000, to carry on the business here-

* The pioneer paper-box manufacturer of Waterbury was E. B. Cooke, afterward editor of the *Waterbury American*, who began making paper-boxes at his home on Grove street about 1839. He removed from there to the "old Adams place," where he employed a number of hands. In 1846 he occupied part of the basement of Gothic hall, which then fronted on North Main street. The next year he disposed of the business to his brother Nathan Cooke, who after a year or two removed to the third story of the factory of the American Pin company. The Messrs. White opened their box shop in the third story of the Porter building, on the corner of Exchange place and East Main street, and afterward removed to Washington hall, nearly opposite their original location.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Luther G. White

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

tofore conducted by the firm of White & Wells, that is, to manufacture, buy and sell all kinds of paper and paper stock, straw boards, twines, and paper-boxes made by hand or machinery. The new organization owns and manages the various factories above mentioned. George L. White was made president and treasurer, and William E. Norris secretary.

L. C. WHITE.

Luther Chapin White, the third son of Jacob and Susan (Sage) White, was born in Sandisfield, Mass., December 25, 1821, and died at Waterbury, April 5, 1893. His ancestors were among the first settlers of Middletown, about 1650. His paternal ancestor, Captain Nathaniel White, who came from England in 1632, represented Middletown in the General Court for a consecutive period of fifty years. David Sage, from whom Mr. White's mother was descended, came from Wales and settled in "Upper Middletown" (now Cromwell) at about the same time. His father was a tanner and removed, in 1819, to Sandisfield, where he conducted a prosperous business for twelve years. He returned to Cromwell, in 1831, and there resided until his death in 1849.

Mr. White's early boyhood was spent in Cromwell, where he attended the district school and assisted in working his father's farm. At the age of seventeen, he was apprenticed to his eldest brother, William S. White, who was a builder in Middletown, but, owing to an injury caused by a fall, he was obliged to abandon this business. On his recovery, he commenced his career as a manufacturer in the factory of L. E. Hicks of Cromwell.

In December, 1841, at the age of twenty, he came to Waterbury and found employment for a short time with Elizur E. Prichard and Hiram J. White, manufacturers of umbrella trimmings and small brass goods. He spent the summer of 1842 on the farm of his uncle, Orrin Sage, in Geneva county, N. Y. Returning to Waterbury in December, he found a position in the Scovill Manufacturing company, where he was employed for about two years. In 1845 he again left Waterbury and became foreman for J. S. Norton, a manufacturer of door trimmings, and was connected with him for about six years, in New Haven, Middletown and Meriden. In 1851, having invented and patented a valuable improvement in the construction of burners for "fluid" lamps, he formed a co-partnership with Frank Smith of Meriden, under the firm-name of White & Smith, for the manufacture of these goods. In 1853, through the efforts of Charles Benedict and John Bailey, they were led to remove their business to Waterbury, and on September 3 of that

Digitized by Google

year, organized the City Manufacturing company, of which Mr. White was made president. Mr. Smith died about a year afterward, and his interest in the concern was purchased by Mr. White. He continued in the management of this business for fifteen years, although the introduction of coal oil, and afterwards kerosene, led to an entire change in the character of the articles made by them. He was a pioneer in this important field, having been the maker of the first burners ever manufactured in this country for utilizing these oils. He was largely interested in the numerous improvements in the making of lamp burners which were invented during this period. Their business developed so rapidly, that the capacity of their factory was more than quadrupled.

The purchase by Mr. White of the paper and paper-box business begun by his brother in 1851, and the establishment of the firm of White & Wells, are related above. Not long after the formation of White & Wells, that is, on July 1, 1868, Mr. White sold to the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company his interest in the City Manufacturing company, retaining only the button-back manufacture, which he transferred to the building on Bank street, where his paper-box business was located. After conducting this as his personal business for twenty years, he sold it to the L. C. White company, which was organized July 1, 1888, with L. C. White as president, F. J. Ludington vice-president, and George L. White secretary and treasurer. At the time of his death Mr. White owned and operated the paper-box factories above mentioned and the paper mill in Southford, and was largely interested in Western straw-board mills, besides being the principal owner of the Leland type distributing machine, in the development of which he spent much money and time.

Mr. White was a member of the First church (which he joined in 1843), and a liberal contributor to its funds. From his twentieth year he was quite deaf, and was thereby unfitted for public life, but he was an ardent Republican in politics and took great interest in local and national affairs. His personal characteristics were a happy temperament, marked geniality, and a strong affection. He believed in the legitimate pleasures of life as well as in hard work, and sought entertainment and profit in travel. He was a close observer of men and things, and gave his friends much pleasure by his accounts of adventure and descriptions of what he had seen in distant places.

On November 28, 1844, he married Jane Amelia, daughter of Joseph Moses of Waterbury. Their eldest child, William Henry, was born May 7, 1847, and died August 22, 1873. The other chil-

Digitized by Google

dren are George Luther, and Harriet Sage
1886, was married to the Hon. Lynde Harri
has one daughter, Katherine White.

GEORGE LUTHER WHITE was born in Me
was brought to Waterbury when about a ye
early education at H. F. Bassett's school a
also attended the "Gunnery" at Washingt
pelled to discontinue his studies at the age
hemorrhage of the lungs. After this he sp
for the benefit of his health, and took up hi
in Minnesota, where he became the state a
ing Machine company from 1872 to 1874.
spent the winter of 1874 and '75 in Cali
Waterbury in 1876.

By 1880 his health was sufficiently restore
himself to business, and he became secretary
company. He remained in this position u
was engaged for some time in closing up t
White & Co. of Hartford. In 1888 he became
of White & Wells, and also took an active pa
C. White company, of which he was made s
On January 1, 1892, on the retirement of E
the active management of the business of
the organization of the White & Wells co
cated, was made its president and treasu
member of the Common Council.

Notwithstanding his years of conflict wi
has attained to success as a man of busines
has found opportunity for the cultivation of
tastes.

On April 15, 1874, he married Julia Ph
Demorest Haring of New York city. Their
Haring, William Henry and George Luther,

J. WATSON WHITE.

Jacob Watson White, the youngest of the
Susan (Sage) White, was born in Sandisfie
1827. In 1831 the family returned to Cromw
where J. W. White continued to reside (v
brief period spent in the West) until his re
1850. His connection with the establishn
industry in this city is indicated above. He

Digitized by Google

members of the Second Congregational church, and although a sufferer from feeble health took a deep interest in ecclesiastical and municipal affairs.

On September 19, 1850, he married Anna Eliza, daughter of Chauncey Wells of Hartford. She died in May, 1862, leaving four children: Edward Luther, Chauncey Howard, who was born March 24, 1856, was educated at the Williston seminary, Easthampton, Mass., and is in the employ of the White & Wells company; Anna Sophia, and Mary Wells.

On September 18, 1863, Mr. White married Mrs. Nancy M. Moses, a daughter of Ashbel Wells of Wethersfield. He died July 5, 1865.

EDWARD LUTHER WHITE was born in Waterbury, December 12, 1853. He prepared for Yale at Williston seminary, and graduated from the Sheffield Scientific school in 1875. He entered the employ of White & Wells, and was appointed manager of their business in Bridgeport. On the death of Captain Wells in 1886, he returned to Waterbury and became manager of the business in its various departments, a position which he held until January, 1892, when he was appointed secretary of the Waterbury Watch company (see page 401).

In January, 1876, he married Laura Virginia, daughter of Judge James L. Ogden of Jersey City, N. J. Their children are: Odgen Watson, Howard Sage, and Edward Luther, Jr. Mr. White died August 5, 1893.

CAPTAIN ALFRED WELLS.

Alfred Wells, son of Chauncey and Hannah K. Wells, was born in Hartford, December 21, 1834. He was a direct descendant of Thomas Wells, who was the first treasurer of Connecticut (1639) and afterward, in 1665, governor of the colony. He spent the first sixteen years of his life in his native town, and obtained his education at the Hartford high school. He came to Waterbury in 1851, and in 1857 married Jeanette Caswell of Phœnixville, Penn., by whom he had two children, Charles Nevins and Martha Caswell.

On November 14, 1862, Mr. Wells enlisted as a soldier in the war for the Union. He entered the service as Lieutenant of Company A in the Twenty-third regiment of Connecticut volunteers, was promoted to the rank of Captain and went with his regiment to reinforce the army of General Banks in Louisiana. During the siege of Port Hudson the Twenty-third regiment was sent to guard the New Orleans and Opelousas railroad, and Captain Wells was stationed at Bayou Boeuf in charge of a large quantity of government stores. When General Richard Taylor surrounded the place

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Alfred Ve

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

with a superior force of Confederate troop inevitable, Captain Wells rendered effective the supplies to prevent their falling into the He was captured on June 24, 1863, and tak(prison at Tyler, Texas, where he was confine

On being released Captain Wells return soon afterward the firm of White & Well was due largely to his ability, activity a business that this firm grew to the proporti(his death.

Mr. Wells took a deep interest in nation whatever pertained to the prosperity of Wat time president of the board of councilmen. conservative—careful in forming opinions an ing them—but exerted a positive influence behalf of all that was manly and good. He d

GEORGE H. PENDLETON.

George H. Pendleton was born at Stow, He resided in Waterbury from June, 1862, to this time was identified with its manufacturi he was elected a member of the Common chased an interest in the City Manufacturin its secretary and treasurer. These positions company became merged in the Benedict & ing company, after which he removed to Bro had previously lived, and became engaged i ness. He died August 4, 1894.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXV.

THE "JOINT-STOCK CORPORATION" LAW OF 1837—THE FIRST WATERBURY COMPANY—INCREASE OF FIFTY YEARS—THE MOST PROLIFIC DECADE—CORPORATIONS ANNULLED IN 1880—INDUSTRIAL GROWTH ILLUSTRATED BY COMPARISONS; 1845 AND 1890—THE CLASSIFIED LIST—CORPORATIONS WORKING IN METALS—OTHER MANUFACTURING CORPORATIONS—MERCANTILE AND MISCELLANEOUS COMPANIES—AN ADDITIONAL GROUP OF BUSY MEN.

PROBABLY no single legislative act has contributed so much to the prosperity of Connecticut as its "joint-stock corporation" law. It was the first of its kind in this country, and still remains one of the best, if not the very best. It has been several times recast, but its essential features are unchanged, details only having been modified. It has been adopted, or adapted, or imitated by nearly all the English-speaking legislatures of the world. It provided legally and efficiently for the working out of the theory of co-operation, that theory which has in later years turned loose upon us such a flood of words.

Nearly twenty years ago the Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale, in a Phi Beta Kappa oration at Harvard, said:

> There is our modern system of associated work, organized in our several states under what we call general corporation acts; in England, limited liability acts. . . . . It came to life in the state of Connecticut in 1837. It was copied here; it was copied there. It is now in force in some form or other in almost every state of the Union. "I never heard who got it up" (this is the answer made me by an accomplished writer in Connecticut, when I asked him), "or anything about its origin."

This statement was published in the *Hartford Courant*, and a few days later the following appeared:

> The Hon. Abijah Catlin, of Harwinton, called at the *Courant* office yesterday, and furnished us the information which Mr. Hale was unable to obtain. He was a member of the legislature of 1837, at which the act was passed, and says it was drawn up, written out and introduced by Theodore Hinsdale of Winchester, a member of the house, and was carried through successfully in the face of considerable opposition, although Mr. Hinsdale's party (whig) was that year in the minority.

Mr. Hinsdale was a native of Winchester and a graduate of Yale in the class of 1821. He studied both law and theology, and then went into business. He died greatly lamented, in 1841, at the out-

Digitized by Google

The total number of corporations whose organization is mentioned in the town records is 225. Adding to this number twenty-seven companies of which the data have been found elsewhere, we have a total (for the half century, 1844—1894) of 252. One hundred of these are companies working in metals; the rest may be divided into three classes: (1) manufacturing corporations not working in metals; (2) mercantile corporations; (3) all others, constituting a very miscellaneous group of forty-five or fifty organizations.

From the above table it appears that the period most prolific in joint-stock companies in Waterbury was that extending from 1846 to 1855. In this decade sixty corporations came into existence, and forty-five of these during the latter half of it. The only period that approximates to this is that between 1886 and 1890, during which thirty-three companies were organized; but by this time, of course, the population was much greater than in 1855. The largest number of companies organized in any one year was fifteen. This number was reached in 1853, the year of the incorporation of the city, and not again until 1891 and 1893. In 1852 the number of incorporations was thirteen; in 1888, eleven, and in no other year did the number exceed eight. Throughout the half century under consideration, the yearly average has been a trifle above five.

The law of 1837 made the organization of joint-stock companies so easy, and connected with them so many advantages, that in the course of a few years they became very numerous in the state. Many of them carried on the business for which they were organized for only a short time, and then became practically defunct. By 1880, so many had ceased to make annual returns, or to exercise any corporate powers, that the attention of the legislature was called to the condition of things, and by an act adopted on March 25, of that year, the corporate existence of such corporations was annulled. By this act, from twelve to fourteen hundred joint-stock corporations, scattered over the state, were declared extinct, and of these sixty-three belonged to Waterbury.* In the following list, the Waterbury concerns whose corporate existence was thus annulled (in some cases, many years after they had become inactive) are indicated,—with the exception of two, the date of whose organization has not been discovered. These are the Mattatuck Angling company and the Lane, Beardsley & Tucker Manufacturing company. Of course various other corporations have ceased to do business since the legislative action here referred to,—some of

* The list of "annulled" corporations fills 32 pages in the "Public Acts" of 1880 (pp. 566–598). Of these, 89 were located in Bridgeport, 150 in Hartford and 189 in New Haven.

Digitized by Google

The prosperity to which Waterbury has attained is doubtless due in part to the joint-stock system and to various local conditions. But other influences have been at work, which were well described, a few years ago, in the following terms:

> There are to-day upon the banks of a single branch of the Naugatuck—the Mad river—five large manufacturing establishments, that employ daily from twelve to fourteen hundred hands, and furnish the means of support and the comforts of life to more than three times that number of our population. And yet a generation has not entirely passed away since the men who built up these establishments might be found, from morning till night, in their little one-story shops, with their coats off and their shirt sleeves rolled up, with their own sturdy toil laying the foundations of their future wealth and prosperity.

These men, representing in their own persons capital and labor at once, were successful in educating for the future an immense body of skilled and sturdy employees, who have been notably loyal to the establishments in which they were trained, and devoted to the material welfare of the community.

The following list of corporations is meant to include all the joint-stock organizations that have ever existed in Waterbury. It is, however, in all probability, incomplete. In each of the four sections into which it is divided the arrangement is chronological. The "capital" mentioned is the original amount, and the officers are those first elected. The nature of the business, if not sufficiently indicated by the name of the company, is briefly described. Of course when the history of an establishment has already been given, the facts are not here repeated, but are referred to.

I.

CORPORATIONS WORKING IN METALS.

1843.

BENEDICT & BURNHAM MANUFACTURING CO. January 14.
See Chapter XVIII, pp. 296–299.

WATERBURY IRON FOUNDRY CO. December 28.
Capital, $6400. Iron castings. Discontinued.

1845.

WATERBURY BRASS CO. April 1.
See Chapter XX, pp. 332–334.

1846.

AMERICAN PIN CO. November 27.
See pp. 320, 366, 368.

Digitized by Google

1852.

NEW ENGLAND BUCKLE CO. January 22.
Capital, $10,000. President, Julius Hotchkiss; secretary, O. H. Stevens. Every description of buckles. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

BLAKE & JOHNSON. February 17.
See pp. 407, 408.

STEELE & JOHNSON MANUFACTURING CO. February 21.
See p. 380.

OAKVILLE CO. March 15.
See p. 375.

EMPIRE FILE CO. April 7.
Capital, $25,000. President, John P. Elton; secretary and treasurer, H. B. Field. Files, rasps, saws, bolts and other articles in steel, iron and other metals. Business discontinued. (It was carried on in the Johnson factory on East Main street.) Annulled, 1880.

WILLIAM R. HITCHCOCK & CO. July 13.
Capital, $27,500. President, William R. Hitchcock. All kinds of cloth and metal buttons and hooks and eyes. Originally, in 1837, William R. Hitchcock, cloth buttons; reorganized in 1852. Annulled, 1880.

WATERBURY MINING CO. September 20.
Capital, $250,000. President, Norton J. Buel; secretary, F. J. Kingsbury. Sold out. Annulled, 1880.

AMERICAN RING CO. October 7.
Capital, $16,000. President, D. F. Maltby; secretary and agent, Edward Chittenden. Saddle, harness and carriage hardware, patent brass, silvered and iron rings, etc. Their factory, until destroyed by fire, January 5, 1872, was on Canal street. The Ring Co. is now under the control of the Plume & Atwood Manufacturing Co.

CONNECTICUT MINING CO. November 20.
Capital, $250,000. President, John S. Mitchell; secretary, F. J. Kingsbury. Sold out. Annulled, 1880.

1853.

HAYDEN MANUFACTURING CO. January 16.
Capital, $13,000. President, Festus Hayden; secretary, H. H. Hayden. Plated, gilt, metal and fancy rimmed buttons, belt, hat and cap slides, book clasps, etc. H. H. Hayden went to the Waterbury Button Co. (p. 354), and later to Holmes, Booth & Haydens, and this business was given up. The factory, on East Main street, was burned. Annulled, 1880.

COTTON GIN MANUFACTURING CO. February 1.
Capital, $35,000. President, L. W. Abbott; secretary, Theodore I. Driggs. To manufacture Parkhurst's patent cotton gin for North Carolina and Florida; also other machinery. They purchased the property of the Abbott & Wardwell Manufacturing Co. on Mill street. Business discontinued. Property now owned by the Waterbury Clock Co.

HOLMES, BOOTH & HAYDENS. February 2.
See Chapter XXII, pp. 352–354.

Digitized by Google

1858.

STEELE & JOHNSON BUTTON CO. March 17.
See pp. 380, 381. In 1875 the name was changed to the Steele & Johnson Manufacturing Co.

1859.

ROGERS & BROTHER. December 15.
Capital, $100,000. See pp. 382, 383.

1861.

MALTBY, MORTON & CO. March 11.
Capital, $24,000. President, Douglas F. Maltby. Buttons, etc. Burned out. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

1862.

WATERVILLE KNIFE CO. May 7.
Capital, $10,000. President, John S. Barnes. Discontinued.

1863.

NATIONAL BUTTON CO. January 1.
Capital, $4200. President, Rufus E. Hitchcock. In January, 1864, none of the stock had been paid in. Annulled, 1880.

1864.

ARMY AND NAVY BUTTON CO. June 3.
Capital, $75,000. President, John C. Booth. Absorbed by Holmes, Booth & Haydens. Annulled, 1880.

1865.

CARRINGTON MANUFACTURING CO. February 17.
Capital, $20,000. President, George L. Carrington. Saddlery hardware, brass castings, etc. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

UNITED STATES BUTTON CO. March 28.
Capital $50,000. President, R. E. Hitchcock. Business discontinued. See p. 397.

1866.

BARNARD, SON & CO. January 6.
See pp. 415, 416.

FROST, GAYLORD & CO. March 8.
Capital, $12,500. President, Chandler N. Wayland. Varieties of hardware. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

1867.

BLAKE, LAMB & CO. May 27.
See p. 416.

HAYDEN & GRIGGS MANUFACTURING CO. November 20.
Capital, $20,000. President, H. W. Hayden. Coal oil burners and trimmings, etc. Business discontinued.

HOOK AND EYE MANUFACTURING CO. November 26.
Capital, $30,000. President, Orson Hayward. Brass notions. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

Digitized by Google

1880.

WATERBURY PIN CO. February 2.

Capital, $10,000. President, J. Richard Smith. On application to the Superior Court, the name was changed, March 23, 1885, to the Waterbury Machine Co. In November, 1891, they sold their factory in Oakville to the Oakville Co., and in February, 1892, removed to Waterbury. President, W. E. Fulton.

SPECIALTY MANUFACTURING CO.

Capital, $10,000. Founded by G. C. Griswold. Special brass work of all kinds, models of inventions, clock movements, etc.

WATERBURY WATCH CO, March 4.

See pp. 399–402.

MESSINGER BOILER FEEDER CO. July.

Organized in Hartford; removed to Waterbury May 26, 1883, with a capital stock of $250,000. President, F. J. Kingsbury. Business discontinued.

1881.

OLD GLOBE COPPER CO. July.

Capital, $300,000. Directors, D. S. Plume, D. B. Hamilton, C. M. Platt, Leroy Upson. Discontinued.

WATERBURY HORSE NAIL CO. December 31.

Capital, $5000. Directors, G. R. Welton, Edward Croft, D. F. Webster. Business discontinued.

1882.

MATTHEWS & WILLARD MANUFACTURING CO. March 1.

See p. 404.

GAYLORD, CROSS & SPEIRS CO. May.

Capital, $20,000. Metal founding and machine building. F. E. Cross and R. G. Speirs formed a partnership as machinists in 1878. In 1879 they bought out the machine business of Ferdinand Deming. The stockholders of the company organized in 1882 were Messrs. Speirs, Cross, Jared Gaylord and George B. Scovill. In 1889 it passed into the hands of a receiver, but paid its debts in full. See the Cross & Speirs Machine Co., 1892.

1883.

DEMING MACHINE CO. February 17.

Capital, $6000. Directors, E. L. Frisbie, Jr., Ferdinand Deming, Frederic Marggraff. Business discontinued.

WHITE MACHINE CO. March.

Capital, $8000. Directors, Albert M. White, Lewis A. White, T. R. White. Discontinued.

CHAPMAN & ARMSTRONG MANUFACTURING CO. May 4.

Capital, $10,000. President, S. A. Chapman; secretary, C. H. Armstrong; treasurer, Frank Armstrong. Buckles, coiled springs, specialties of all kinds in brass, steel and other metals. In 1894 the name was changed to the Hammond Buckle Co. Capital, $20,000. President, S. A. Chapman; secretary, C. H. Hammond; treasurer, J. C. Hammond. "Arctic" and leather shoe buckles.

1884.

ELECTRICAL APPLIANCE MANUFACTURING CO. March.

Capital, $10,000. Directors, Leroy S. White (president), W. L. White, A. C. Mintie. Electrical appliances and electric lighting gas burners.

Digitized by Google

1890.

WATERVILLE CUTLERY CO. December.
See p. 29.

1891.

WATERBURY SMELTING AND REFINING CO. February.
Capital, $10,000. Directors, F. B. Rice, C. R. Baldwin, E. F. Lewis, M. E. Keeley. Discontinued.

METAL PERFORATING CO. May 21.
Capital, $1500. Directors, George Gros, D. B. Tyler, E. L. Tyrrell. Discontinued.

HENDERSON & BAIRD CO. December 8.
Capital, $20,000. Directors, John Henderson, Jr., Joseph H. Baird, Thomas Henderson. Machinists and manufacturers of patent elevators, tumbling barrels, etc. An outgrowth of the firm of Henderson Brothers, established in 1880. In April, 1892, J. H. Baird withdrew from the company; the real estate was conveyed back to John Henderson, Jr., and the corporation was discontinued. It was succeeded by Henderson Brothers.

1892.

CROSS & SPEIRS MACHINE CO. January 21.
Capital, $20,000. President, R. G. Speirs; treasurer, F. E. Cross; secretary, C. E. Wright. Presses, lathes, all kinds of machinery and tools.

WATERBURY METAL BINDING CO. April.
Capital, $20,000. Discontinued.

WATERBURY CASTING CO. April 9.
Capital, $3000. Directors, A. L. Johnson, G. E. Holden, W. H. Goldstein. Discontinued.

THE E. C. CHURCH CO. October.
Capital, $6000. Directors, C. A. Hamilton, E. C. Church, W. H. Gaines. Tools and other hardware. Discontinued.

1893.

REED RE-CUT FILE CO. January.
Capital, $2500. President, H. W. Reed.

CONNECTICUT SCREW CO. January.
Capital, $5000. Directors, S. F. Taylor, J. M. Gallond. Discontinued.

1894.

BRISTOL CO. January.
Capital, $10,000. President, W. H. Bristol; secretary, B. B. Bristol; treasurer, B. H. Bristol. Recording instruments for pressure, temperature and electricity; also patent steel belt-lacing.

1895.

WASHBURNE MANUFACTURING CO. January 2.
Capital, $5000. Manager, James V. Washburne. Small novelties in brass and other metals.

Digitized by Google

CITY BAKING CO. October 1.
Capital, $10,000. President, Philander Hine; secretary and treasurer, W. H. Warner. Bread, crackers, cake, pies, etc. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

AMERICAN HOSIERY CO. October 12.
"Letters patent, bearing date June 17, 1851, and granted by the United States to William M. Chase for improvements in knitting machines, were estimated at $285,000 of the capital stock." (Town Records.) Business discontinued.

1854.

WATERBURY BRICK CO. January 7.
Capital, $4200. President, C. B. Merriman; secretary, George Gilbert. Brick, lime, cement, etc. Yard near the Plymouth line. Business discontinued.

E. BROWN & CO. April 7.
Capital, $25,000. President, E. Brown; secretary, C. F. Jones. To manufacture and sell "Dr. Brown's medicines." Annulled, 1880.

UNION SASH AND BLIND CO. June 1.
Capital, $10,000. President, H. J. Johnson; secretary, Orrin H. Bronson. Business discontinued.

WATERBURY GASLIGHT CO.
Capital, $100,000. President, C. B. Merriman; secretary, H. B. Field. See pp. 144, 145, 152.

1855.

UNION KNITTING CO. May 31.
Capital, $41,050. President, J. R. Crampton. Woollen wrappers, drawers, etc. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

1857.

AMERICAN SUSPENDER CO. January 8.
Capital, $180,000. President, Alanson Warren. See p. 419.

1864.

HOADLEY, BEECHER & CO. March 28.
Capital, $4000. President, William H. Brown. Baskets and wooden ware. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

UNION SPECTACLE WORKS. October 13.
Capital, $6500. President, Edwin Blakeslee. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

1865.

WATERBURY BUILDING CO. November 25.
Capital, $30,000. President, B. P. Chatfield. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

1866.

WATERBURY LOOKING-GLASS AND PICTURE FRAME CO. January 3.
Capital, $4000. President, F. A. Warner. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

Digitized by Google

WATERBURY PRINTING CO. August 3.
Capital, $10,000. President, C. S. Treadway; secretary, C. F. Chapin. Fine book and job printing.

1883.

NEW ENGLAND BOX CO. June.
Capital, $10,000. President, L. C. White. Discontinued.

1884.

BIG RAPIDS DOOR AND BLIND MANUFACTURING CO. April.
Capital, $12,000. Directors, Austin L. Peck, C. P. Fontaine, H. M. Andrews.

1885.

"NEW ENGLAND WOCHENBLATT" CO. October.
Capital, $2000. Publishers of a German newspaper. Discontinued.

SLEEMAN GAS SAVING CO. August.
Capital, $100,000. Discontinued.

1887.

CONNECTICUT RUBBER MANUFACTURING CO. March 23.
Capital, $20,000. Directors, C. M. Platt, S. B. Lane, H. L. Wade, J. W. Gaffney, S. P. Williams. Removed to Norwich; since discontinued.

PEARL LAKE MANUFACTURING CO. June.
Capital, $2000. Horse blankets, harness, and harness trimmings. Discontinued.

HARTFORD HEEL PLATE CO.
Organized in Hartford; removed to Waterbury in 1889. Discontinued.

WATERBURY BLANK BOOK MANUFACTURING CO. October 12.
Capital, $10,000. President, Porter L. Wood.

1888.

"WATERBURY HERALD" PUBLISHING CO. April.
Capital, $10,000. Directors, F. R. Swift, G. M. Simonson, H. C. Upson.

REPUBLICAN PRINTING CO. August.
Capital, $25,000. Directors, D. S. Plume, E. L. Bronson, D. F. Webster. Ceased business; merged in the American Printing Co.

1889.

JERICHO GRANITE CO. July.
Capital, $6000. Discontinued.

1890.

THE H. L. WELCH HOSIERY CO. January.
Capital, $80,000. President, H. L. Welch; secretary, F. B. Buck. Factory at Waterville.

BRADLEY & HYLAN CARRIAGE CO. September 30.
Capital, $1000. Discontinued.

Digitized by Google

HENRY MERRIMAN & CO. April 1.
Capital, $30,000. President, C. B. Merriman. Merchants. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

PICKETT, TURRELL & CO. June 15.
Capital, $8000. President, George B. Turrell. Merchants at Waterville. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

1854.

CITY LUMBER CO. January 23.
Capital, $20,000. President, Chester Curtiss; secretary, A. E. Rice. To deal in coal as well as lumber. Absorbed by the Waterbury Lumber and Coal Co. See p. 51. Annulled, 1880.

1858.

BENEDICT, MERRIMAN & CO. March 1.
Capital, $30,000. President, Aaron Benedict. Merchants and dealers in real estate. Business discontinued.

1868.

THE A. BURRITT HARDWARE CO. June 30.
Capital, $30,000. President, Albert Burritt. Pipe and plumbers' materials. Business discontinued.

1870.

CURTISS LUMBER CO. March 28.
Capital, $30,000, President, Chester Curtiss. Business discontinued. Property sold to the City Lumber and Coal Co. Annulled, 1880.

1875.

EXCELSIOR TRADING CO. February 8.
Capital, $3000. President, Willis Johnson. Merchants. Business discontinued. Annulled, 1880.

CITY LUMBER AND COAL CO. February 26.
Capital, $20,000. President, H. B. Strong, New Britain.

1876.

PEOPLE'S COAL AND ICE CO. March 10.
Capital, $20,000. President, Alfred L. Platt. Discontinued.

1881.

HALL & UPSON CO. February.
Capital, $15,000. Dealers in ice, wood and coal.

1883.

CHADWICK BUTTER CO. December 10.
Capital, $3000. Directors, H. A. Steele, A. E. Chadwick, E. W. Ely. Grocers. Business discontinued.

Digitized by Google

1892.

WATERBURY BEEF AND PROVISION CO. February.
Manager, Michael Guilfoile.

CHARLES THATCHER CO. May.
Capital, $4000. Plumbers and dealers in stoves.

1893.

BONNER-PRESTON CO. January 10.
Capital, $40,000. President, J. D. Bonner; treasurer, M. B. Preston; Waterbury manager, O. A. Ziglatzki. House painters, paper hangers, dealers in paints and oils. Incorporated in Hartford.

THE L. F. HAASE CO. January.
Capital, $5000. President and treasurer, Louis F. Haase; secretary, R. W. Hampson. Painters, decorators, dealers in carpets, etc.

LEAVENWORTH & DIKEMAN CO. June 26.
Capital, $3000. President, George C. Curtis; secretary and treasurer, George S. Harvey. Chemicals and drugs. Established in 1770. See the history of the drug business in a subsequent chapter.

1894.

THE H. W. KEELER CO. January 1.
Capital, $2000. President, H. W. Keeler; secretary, Frank L. Wentworth. Plumbers, roofers, dealers in ranges, etc.

MILLER & PECK CO. March.
Capital, $10,000. President, Charles Miller; secretary and treasurer, Charles E. Hall. Dry goods, carpets, etc.

CITY GROCERY CO. September.
Capital, $800. President, Charles Thatcher; manager, O. J. Hart.

WATERBURY WOMEN'S EXCHANGE CO. April.
Capital $1,000. See the following chapter.

IV.

OTHER CORPORATIONS.

1848.

WATERBURY BANK.. August.
See pp. 175, 176.

WATERBURY WATER POWER CO. November 17.
Capital, $18,000. President, C. B. Merriman. "To construct a canal, making the waters of the Naugatuck tributary to the propelling of machinery." The work was done in connection with the construction of the Naugatuck railroad. Eventually purchased by the Waterbury Brass Co. Annulled, act of March 25, 1880. (The enterprise was begun in 1836, but the reverses of 1837 led to its abandonment for eleven years.)

Digitized by Google

1883.

WATERBURY DISTRICT TELEGRAPH CO. July 6.
See pp. 148,149.

CONNECTICUT INDEMNITY ASSOCIATION. October 30.
See pp. 184–187.

CONNECTICUT DISTRICT TELEGRAPH AND ELECTRIC CO. Nov. 26.
Purchased by the Waterbury Traction Co. See pp. 146, 147.

1885.

WATERBURY TURNVEREIN CORPORATION. January.
"To cultivate all branches of German gymnastics."

WATERBURY BASEBALL CO. October 16.
Capital, $5000. Discontinued.

1886.

CONNECTICUT MUTUAL STEAM BOILER INSURANCE CO. June.
See pp. 187, 188.

WATERBURY ELECTRIC CO. July.
Capital, $2000. Directors, E. S. Hayden, J. C. Francis, L. F. Burpee. Discontinued.

WATERBURY STEAM CARPET-BEATING CO.
Manager, F. N. Perry.

1887.

WATERBURY TOBOGGAN CO. January.
Capital, $2000. To deal in toboggans, sleighs, etc., and to operate toboggan slides. Discontinued.

FOURTH NATIONAL BANK.
See p. 178.

1888.

HILLSIDE SCHOOL CORPORATION. February 21.
Capital, $10,000. Has ceased to act.

MARSHALL LAKE CLUB CORPORATION. June 8.
Without capital. "To promote an interest in the sport of angling, and to afford its members a place to indulge in the same." They have a club house, reservoir, etc , in the town of Torrington.

1889.

WATERBURY DRIVING CO. March.
Capital, $3000. "To build a driving and racing track; to lay out a ground suitable for baseball and other games."

WESTSIDE SAVINGS BANK.
See p. 178.

1890.

AGUDAS ACHIM. March.
Without capital. President, S. Friedman. A Jewish society for religious instruction.

WATERBURY IMPROVEMENT CO. July.
Capital, $10,000. (See Waterbury Land Improvement Co., 1893.)

Digitized by Google

ADDITIONAL BIOGRAPHIES.

In the preceding chapters the record of the men who have been active in the various manufactories of the city has been given as part of the history of the concerns with which they have been most fully identified. In some cases, however, it has been impossible to carry out this arrangement, and a considerable number of biographical sketches remain, which are here brought together in a miscellaneous group. Some of these men have filled quite as large a place as others whose biographies have already been given, but they have not been so closely connected with any one corporation or any one kind of business. A few of the half-century employees of the Scovill Manufacturing company are included, and a few men whose business life was not associated with manufacturing concerns.

AZARIAH WOOLWORTH.

Azariah Woolworth was born at Longmeadow, Mass., September 25, 1779. His father and grandfather were farmers and shoemakers. He learned the joiner's trade, and worked at ship-joinery at Saybrook, and at various kinds of wood work in New Haven and other places. He came to Waterbury in 1808, and it is thought that he worked on the house known as the John Kingsbury homestead on the corner of West Main and South Willow streets. Soon afterward he became interested in clock making, and was subsequently employed by Harrison & Son, makers of shoe lasts. Mr. Woolworth invented a machine, which was in use as early as 1818, for forming a shoe last at one operation. This was the first machine of its kind, but as Mr. Woolworth, like many other inventors, was not of a practical turn, he neglected to procure a patent on his invention, and so failed to reap the benefits which were rightly his. At a later date he designed a machine for turning irregular forms by means of tools guided by a model of the same shape. The principle embodied in this machine is of universal application, and the invention was one of great value. Upon this he procured a patent.

On April 5, 1812, he married Rebekah Allen of Woodbridge. For the record of their children, see Vol. I, Ap. p. 156.

MICAH GUILFORD.

Micah Guilford, son of Timothy and Sally (Hayden) Guilford, was born in Williamsburg, Mass., August 17, 1785. He came to Waterbury in 1804 and lived here until 1812. After an absence of

Digitized by Google

Peter Turner, United States Navy; Caroline Ann; William Henry, who married Amy J. Johnson; and John Edwin, who married Eva Murdoch.

Mr. Jones died January 23, 1881.

SILAS B. TERRY.

Silas Burnham Terry was born in Plymouth, February 1, 1807. He was a descendant of Samuel Terry, who settled in Springfield, Mass., in 1654, and whose children settled in Enfield, and was the son of Eli and Eunice (Warner) Terry.* He attended the district school in his native town and the academy at Harwinton, and for a time attended the lectures of Professor Olmstead, at Yale College.

His father, Eli Terry (see pages 258, 259), began business in Plymouth (then Northbury) in 1793, having removed from South Windsor about that time. He had had experience in clock-making under the tuition of the best English clock-makers. In 1823 he received his sons Eli and Henry into partnership, and Silas was admitted to the firm (Eli Terry & Sons) in 1828. In 1831 he went into business for himself at Terryville. He had not been trained in making wooden clocks—a business which had attained its height and had begun to wane—but under the immediate direction of his father had learned to construct more costly time-pieces. This was the business he began in Terryville, where he erected a factory. His brother, Henry Terry, in an obituary notice in the *Waterbury American* (May 30, 1876), spoke of this period of his life as follows:

> After prosecuting the business many years, and struggling through the financial troubles of 1837 and 1839, when most men not firmly established were broken down, he, too, became a sufferer; yet he struggled on, until he found no way of emancipation from the burden of debt fastened upon him but to relinquish a business not only not remunerative, but disastrous. He had, however, during these years of business adversity adopted new machinery, from which others derived more benefit than he, and had introduced newly arranged clocks, which have since proved the best clocks in the market. The clock known as the Seth Thomas regulator (Nos. 1 and 2) is one. It is a very perfect time-keeper, and is as reliable even for astronomical purposes as the more showy clocks costing ten times as much.

In 1852 he procured a valuable patent for a marine clock, and formed a partnership for its manufacture, consisting of himself, James Terry, and William E. McKee. On May 1, 1853, this firm (S. B. Terry & Co.) sold out to the Terryville Manufacturing company, consisting of the same persons, with Theodore Terry of An-

* He was one of eleven children, nine of whom were children of the first wife. His step-brother, Stephen Terry, was the compiler of "Notes of the Terry Families in the United States of America" (Hartford, 1887), in which may be found additional genealogical data.

Digitized by Google

1888, leaving a son, Silas Burnham; (3) Solon Mark, born January 30, 1842, graduated at Hamilton College, 1864, married Myretta Josephine, daughter of Edwin Birge; (4) Cornelius Elam, born March 15, 1844, married Jane Elizabeth, daughter of Norman Smith; (5) Simeon Gunn, born October 22, 1846, married Harriet A., daughter of Charles I. Tremaine.

Mr. Terry died May 20, 1876.

HENRY TERRY, son of Eli and Eunice (Warner) Terry, was born in Plymouth, November 12, 1801. It has already been mentioned that he was received by his father into the firm of Eli Terry & Sons in 1823. He did not continue, however, in the clock business, but engaged in the manufacture of woollen cloths at Terry's Bridge, in Thomaston. Having retired from business, he removed to Waterbury in 1871, and died here January 7, 1877. Chauncey Jerome said of him in 1860, with his usual naiveté and frankness,* "I think he is sorry that he did not continue making clocks. He is a man of great intelligence, and understands the principles of a right tariff as well as any man in Connecticut." But this was only one of many subjects to which he gave considerable study. He was greatly interested in ecclesiastical matters, and was always an independent thinker.

On October 16, 1823, he married Emily, daughter of Ransom Blakeslee, who survived him, and died August 30, 1880. During their residence in Waterbury they celebrated their "golden wedding," and the occasion brought together a large concourse of friends. Of their eight children, three died in childhood. Their eldest daughter, Adeline, became the wife of Egbert Bartlett of Ansonia; the second, Julia, became the wife of the Rev. Charles Harding, a missionary to India, and died at Sholapur, February 11, 1867. Their son Henry Kingsbury is in business in Richmond, Va., and their youngest son, Dwight Harrington, is a broker in Bridgeport.

ANDREW ANDERSON.

Andrew Anderson was born at Paisley, Scotland, June 9, 1807. On reaching manhood he went into business for himself as a merchant. He came to America in 1833, and on October 13, 1834, he entered the employ of Benedict & Burnham. He soon rose to the position of foreman in the factory of that firm, and continued with them until 1864. He then retired to a farm in Cheshire for two years, but in 1867 re-entered the service of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company as their Philadelphia agent, and held this position until his death, which occurred October 9, 1874.

* Jerome's "History of the American Clock Business," p. 67.

Digitized by Google

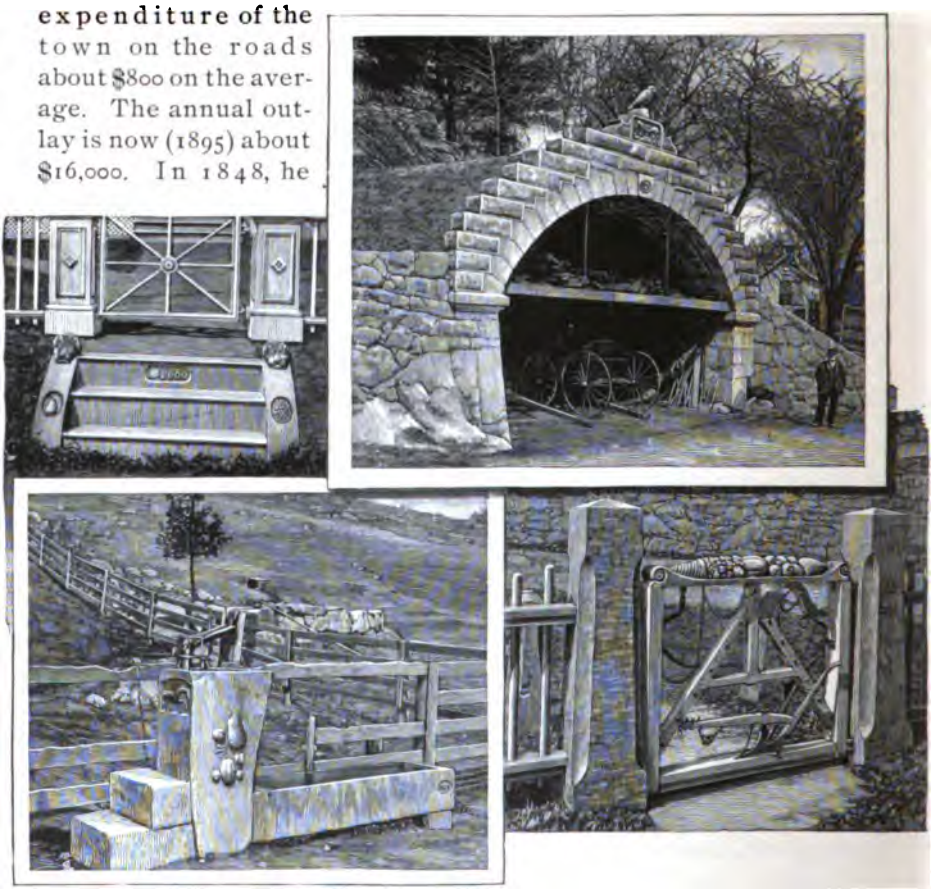
H. Helton

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

carved in granite on one of the minor buildings of his farm, is a reminiscence of this study.

For sixty years in this community the name of Hobart V. Welton stood for intelligence, uprightness and sound judgment. For twenty-five years he served as superintendent of public highways. His charge for services was from five to ten dollars a year, and the expenditure of the town on the roads about $800 on the average. The annual outlay is now (1895) about $16,000. In 1848, he



CARVINGS IN WOOD AND STONE, BY H. V. WELTON, AT THE WELTON FARM, ON THE WOLCOTT ROAD.

built the first bridge with a stone arch in the town, and in 1863 the first iron bridge in the state was at his suggestion erected at the West Main street crossing of the Naugatuck. He was for many years one of the selectmen, and was a representative in the legislature in 1852 and 1853. He was a devoted member and a liberal supporter of St. John's church, and until within a few weeks of his death was seldom absent from its services.

Digitized by Google

After his retirement he travelled quite extensively in the west and south, but suffered seriously from ill health.

On May 25, 1842, he married Mary Jeffreys of New Haven. She died May 7, 1873, leaving three children: Susan A., wife of George W. Tucker; Ida M., wife of Abel R. Woodward, and Otis Smith, who, on August 17, 1881, married Sarah Eleanor, daughter of Lemuel M. Canfield, of South Britain.

On October 20, 1874, Mr. Northrop married Mrs. Julia A. Hopkins, who survives him. He died August 10, 1894.

DOUGLAS F. MALTBY.

Douglas Fowler Maltby, son of Julius and Melinda (Fowler) Maltby, was born in Northford in the town of North Branford, May 7, 1820. His father was a farmer. In 1836 he went to Bacon Academy in Colchester, to study for college. In 1840 he entered Yale, but left it in 1842 on account of ill health. During the winter of 1842–43, he was an assistant teacher in the Waterbury academy. On June 19, 1844, he married Rebecca Taintor, daughter of Judge Bennet Bronson. Mrs. Maltby died August 8, 1845. In 1846 he entered the employ of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, of which his father-in-law was one of the founders. Mr. Maltby became a stockholder in the company, and was soon elected a director. In 1855 he was treasurer and manager of the Waterbury Button company. In 1861 he was president and treasurer of Maltby, Morton & Co. (see page 438).

In 1865 the works of Maltby, Morton & Co. were nearly destroyed by fire. The Scovill Manufacturing company purchased the property and business which remained, increasing their capital stock, and Mr. Maltby became a stockholder and director in that concern. In 1873, in partnership with Eli Curtiss of Watertown and L. J. Atwood, he commenced business in New York city under the firm name of Maltby, Curtiss & Co., Mr. Maltby being the financial manager and manufacturer in Waterbury and Mr. Curtiss's son, B. D. F. Curtiss, who soon purchased his father's interest, the business manager in New York. In 1885, Mr. Curtiss being out of health, the firm was dissolved and a new company formed under the firm name of Maltby, Henley & Co. Since 1886, Mr. Maltby has spent most of his time in New York. He is president and treasurer of the Maltby, Stevens & Curtiss company, a joint-stock concern in Wallingford, manufacturers of German silver flat and hollow ware.

On February 26, 1851, he married Mary Ann, daughter of James P. and Rebecca (Harrison) Somers, and they have had the following children: Edward Somers; Katherine Louise; Benjamin; Julius, who married Harriet Jewet Fowler; Susan Bronson, who is

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Chase, Penn., and became a manufacturer of metallic wares. He came to Waterbury in 1851, and while here had a factory where were manufactured pins, buttons, hair curlers, etc. At this time he invented what is known as the Ivins patent hair crimper. Largely upon the basis of this invention, patented May 3, 1859, he amassed a fortune. About the same time he removed to Philadelphia, where he continued in business as a manufacturer. During the war he was largely occupied in making ornaments for soldiers' uniforms.

Mr. Ivins's first wife was Sarah Ann Davis; their children were: Annie Davis and David Davis, both deceased. He afterward married Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas Eggleston, by whom he had the following children: Mary Maud, married to Lewis D. Ziegler; Laura Elizabeth, deceased; Elwood, who married Emma Degg, and Maggie Pauline, married to Eugene Snively.

Mr. Ivins died in Philadelphia, April 16, 1876.

A. B. SIMONS.

Andrew Bayley Simons, son of Harvey and Diantha (Bayley) Simons, was born in Goshen, April 2, 1832. When he was one year old the family removed to Sandisfield, Mass., and he received his early education in the schools of that town. At the age of seventeen he went to Winsted to learn the carpenter's trade. He afterwards worked in Torrington, Thomaston and other places in the Naugatuck valley. He settled in Waterbury about 1855, and became one of the prominent builders of the town. In the spring of 1865 he purchased of George L. Carrington the Gabriel Post farm, a quarter of a mile south of the city limits, and established his family there. After an absence of two years in Titusville, Penn., he returned to Waterbury, and began making extensive improvements upon the Post property, thus originating what has come to be known as Simonsville. He laid out Middle street and erected on it seventeen dwelling houses, erected sixteen houses on Chapel street, eighteen on Charles street, George street and Simons avenue, a large block on Market street, and six tenements and a store on South Main street, besides the building containing the Althea Spring bottling works.*

Charles and George streets in Simonsville, must be distinguished from the Charles and George streets mentioned in the list of street names, pp. 81 and 83. Simons avenue and Market street are also omitted from that list; also Wooding avenue. The origin of the name Simons avenue—as of Simonsville—is obvious. Market street was so named by Mr. Simons because of a meat market situated on it. Wooding avenue was so called because Theodore Wooding lived on it, and owned most of the land on one side of it. Charles and George streets were apparently named from Mr. Simons' son and son-in-law. It may be added that Glen street, in this vicinity (p. 83), was named by Davis Baldwin, from the fact of its passing over a small ravine, and that Simons street in the Brooklyn district (p. 87) was so named because A. B. Simons "erected every building on the street."

Digitized by Google

work at the trade in which so many of his ancestors had become prominent. In the address delivered at his funeral (published in the *Waterbury American*, December 2, 1874) the pastor of the First church spoke of his business life as follows:

> By his fidelity, skill and good taste, combined with unfailing integrity, he attained to a prominent position in the community. For several years, and until the day of his death, he was one of the busiest men in a busy city, being at times almost overwhelmed with work and with the cares which work brings with it. The extent of his business is indicated in part by the largeness of the company of workmen assembled here to-day, while the quality of his work may be known by any one who chooses to examine the three most important buildings erected in our city during the past seven years—the City hall, St John's church and our own.

In the same address his most marked personal characteristics were said to have been "sterling honesty, unswerving fidelity and unpretentiousness." "He was a man who evidenced his religion, not only by reverence for the church and the Sabbath, but by an upright, benevolent and useful life."

On September 11, 1861, Mr. Dutton married Henrietta M., daughter of Henry Tuthill of Utica, N. Y. Mrs Dutton survived her husband fourteen years, and died July 22, 1888, leaving three daughters: Frances Eliot; Mary Henrietta, who on October 25, 1894, was married to Jay Preston Barnes; and Harriet Joy.

Mr. Dutton died November 28, 1874.

HENRY W. FRENCH.

Henry Watson French, son of Arasmus and Lydia (Norton) French, was born in Chicopee, Mass., July 23, 1837. His father was the inventor of the knitting machines used by the American Hosiery company (page 444), which are said to have been the first stocking machines upon which stockings were brought into proper shape and completed.

Young French went with his parents from Chicopee to New York, and attended the public schools of that city until he was twelve years old. He afterward engaged with his father in the manufacture of ammunition, but after meeting with several accidents by which he nearly lost his life, he abandoned the business and took a position as a clerk in a store in New Bedford, Mass. He removed to Waterbury in 1854, and became a machinist. He worked for Blake & Johnson until 1866, then with the Waterbury Button company as a tool maker for two years, and then took charge of the cloth button business of Merritt Lane, a position which he held until 1876. After an absence of two years in

Digitized by Google

HALF-CENTURY EMPLOYEES OF THE SCOVILL MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

1. William A. Morris.
2. Lenthal S. Davis.
3. George Tompkins.
4. Merritt Tompkins.
5. Lucius S. Beach.
6. Samuel Taylor.
7. Francis Caswell.
8. David Welton.
9. Edward Terrell.

Digitized by Google

in which there is great exposure to the fumes of quicksilver. His system became so saturated with it, that simply rubbing a piece of bright yellow metal on his skin would turn it white. This at last seriously affected his health, and some years before his death he retired on the pension list, and lived upon his farm in Watertown, near Oakville,—coming to the factory only occasionally, when his advice was needed. He had a fine farm, and it gave him employment. He twice represented Watertown in the legislature. Mr. Welton was a man of great physical strength. He had a very amiable temperament, and was much liked by all who knew him. He died January 1, 1892.

EDWARD TERRELL, son of Albin and Statira (Hodge) Terrell, was born January 16, 1820, in that part of Waterbury which is now Naugatuck. His father removed to the centre about 1825, and took charge of the old grist mill. He lived in the mill house, which stood near the west end of the present office of the Scovill Manufacturing company—the road at that time running some distance further east, past the mill door. Mr. Terrell remembers the burning of the button factory on the night of March 30, 1830, and the "raising" of the new factory the following year, to which the whole town was invited, and on which occasion cakes and ale were abundant.

In 1833, he began work in the factory. He worked first at burnishing, but after a few years turned his attention to chasing, and for the last fifty years has had charge of the chasing department. He has almost always prepared the tools with his own hands, and has devised many thousand different patterns. Although slight of figure and not specially robust, he has lost very little time from his work, and after sixty-two years of continuous service is still daily at his post with zeal unabated. He says that during this time he has never been reprimanded but once, and that was about sixty years ago, when he polished his skates on William Eaves's lap-wheel. Mr. Eaves complained to Mr. William Scovill, who told him "he musn't do so any more; Mr. Eaves didn't like it."

Mr. Terrell is a much esteemed citizen, and has been a member and an officer of the Baptist church since a time as remote as most people can remember.

Digitized by Google

patent "for shaving wood," and on August 22 of the same year two patents were granted for machines connected with the manufacture of clocks,—one to H. Bronson of Waterbury and J. Curtis of Cairo, N. Y., "for turning and slitting pinions for wooden clocks," and the other to A. Sperry for "a machine for pointing wire for clocks." After another interval of six years, that is, on June 15, 1820, Azariah Woolworth (see page 454) procured a patent on a machine for turning gun-stocks; and from that time to the close of 1850 the number of patents procured by Waterbury men was twenty-one. Of these, four related to button making, and eight to other industries which have since reached importance in the town. The last patent of the half century was that procured by A. B. Wilson for his sewing machine, dated November 12, 1850. The number of patents procured by Waterbury men between 1851 and 1890 is shown in the following table:

YEARS.	PATENTS.	YEARS.	PATENTS.
1851—1855	26	1871—1875	133
1856—1860	62	1876—1880	184
1861—1865	77	1881—1885	267
1866—1870	139	1886—1890	336

If the twenty-six before referred to are counted in, we shall have a total of 1250 patents procured between 1808 and 1890. This includes fifty-seven "designs," and includes also ninety-two inventions in each of which two or more persons had a recognized share. The table shows a considerable increase for each quinquennial period over the preceding one, with one exception. That this increase has kept pace with the increase of the population—at all events between 1880 and 1890—is evident; for in 1880 the proportion of Waterbury patents to the population of the city was as one to 442, and in 1890 it was as one to 405. As the proportion of Connecticut patents in 1890 to the population of the state was as one to 796, and as the ratio in Connecticut is higher than anywhere else, unless it be in the District of Columbia, to which inventors naturally flock, it becomes evident that in inventive ingenuity Waterbury takes the lead of all other communities.

It ought to be understood, however, that the large total of 1250 does not represent 1250 distinct inventions. According to the rules of the Patent Office several patents are in many cases required to cover or protect a single invention. But after all, no one can go through the condensed list which follows in this chapter without being impressed with the immense variety of the articles named and the large number of distinct inventions. The miscellaneousness of the list is very noticeable, but after all is not

Digitized by Google

secured more than ten patents. When we remember the rules of the Patent Office this does not surprise us; but it is certainly interesting to find that the patent record of eight of these men covers a period of twenty-two years, that five of the eight have a record of over twenty-five years, that L. J. Atwood's sixty-two patents cover a period of twenty-eight years, that L. S. White's thirty patents range from April, 1859, to November, 1890, and that H. W. Hayden produced his first patent on June 17, 1851, and his thirty-ninth on March 4, 1890.

To the hasty reader this list will seem to be a mere catalogue of names and dates. But in instances not a few the names and dates cover remarkable histories, or hint at strange vicissitudes in the lives of ordinary men, or point, perhaps, to inventions which constitute important landmarks in the record of the industrial development of America. One cannot but wish that the hidden story could be brought to view and unfolded fully; but the bare catalogue will show impressively how great has been the inventive activity of Waterbury during the forty years since she became a city, and how the genius of her busy men—employers and employees alike—has touched and shaped the lives of communities far away.

The record contains, first, the names of all Waterbury patentees (and also of joint-patentees) between 1808 and 1890 in alphabetical order; secondly, the years which mark the limits of their productive activity, so far as their patents show it; thirdly, the designations of some of the patents; and fourthly, the number of patents granted to each patentee. As the whole number, as already stated, is 1250, it is evident that only a selection of patented articles and processes is here given. In cases in which an inventor's patents number only two or three, it is not difficult to include all in a brief space; where they number from five to fifty, of course only a few can be named. So far as possible, those patents have been chosen for mention which seem to be the most important, or which, for one reason or another, have some special significance.

WATERBURY INVENTORS AND THEIR INVENTIONS, 1808–1890.

J. W. ABBOTT, 1884,
Design for bottle-top handle.

GEORGE ADAMS, 1886,
Mold for casting tubes.

J. ADT, 1860–63, Locks, bolts, etc., 5.

L. F. ADT, 1887–88,
Photographic frames, trays, etc., 7.

J. W. ALLDERIDGE, 1888–89,
Print mounter, etc., 3.

C. F. ALLEN, 1880–83, Corset, 6.

T. W. ALLEN, 1871,
Shot-pouch charger, 2.

C. C. ANDREWS, 1887–90,
Sheet-metal knobs and rings, 3.

Digitized by Google

E. BROWN, 1854–60,
Machine for beveling daguerreotype plates, etc., 3.

E. BROWN and W. H. VAN GIESEN, 1861,
Hinge-making machine.

PHILO BROWN, 1856–75, Soldering-furnace, etc., 2.

W. H. BROWN, 1879, Utensil for mixing liquids.

W. H. BROWN and ISAAC OSGOOD, 1878,
Knife-handle.

W. H. BROWN and F. J. SEYMOUR, 1879,
Steam-boiler.

W. E. BRYANT, 1888, Electric switch.

JOHN BUCHANAN, 1883,
Garment clasp.

D. A. A. BUCK, 1879–85,
Stem-winding watch, dial, etc., 12.

H. W. BUCKLAND, 1888, Clasp.

H. M. BUELL, 1873–74, Peg-cutter, 2.

J. E. BURNES, 1890,
Wire-drawing machine, 2.

A. M. BURRITT, 1881–88,
Fire extinguisher, etc., 12.

A. M. BURRITT and A. C. BURRITT, 1882,
Fire extinguisher.

A. M. BURRITT and L. D. CASTLE, 1881,
Fire extinguisher.

A. M. BUTTS, 1870, Snow plow.

F. D. CADY, 1884, Electric conductor.

ROBERT CAIRNS, 1872,
Gear cutting machine.

JAMES CALLAN, 1888, Metal tube.

W. H. CAMP, 1880–83,
Post office box and lock, etc., 9.

W. B. CARGILL, 1860–81,
Cotton picker, corset spring, etc., 5.

L. D. CASTLE, 1883,
Tap for gas fittings, etc., 2.

S. M. CATE, 1865,
Forming sheet-metal tubing.

S. M. CATE and E. JORDAN, 1885,
Dies for metal tubes.

G. P. CHAPMAN, 1881,
Device for introducing pans into furnaces.

S. A. CHAPMAN, 1867–86,
Burnishing machine, hinge, etc., 5.

S. A. CHAPMAN and D. F. DALTON, 1886,
Suspender buckle.

T. W. CHAPMAN and ELISHA KING, 1878,
Thill coupling.

H. CHATFIELD, 1855, Rake.

W. A. CHURCH, 1889, Stove grate.

J. H. CLARK and J. LINES, 1887,
Wick-tube.

R. J. CLAY, 1880, Toy watch.

W. H. CLAY, 1888, Soldering-clamp.

G. H. CLOWES and E. L. FRISBIE, JR., 1883,
Fire escape, 2.

B. L. COE, 1889, Globe holder.

G. M. CONDIT, JR., 1885,
Carpet fastener.

GEORGE CONOVER, 1888,
Clothes drier, 2.

T. K. CONWAY, 1890, Necktie fastener.

J. C. COOKE, 1852–63,
Button-back machine, Jacquard loom, 2.

WILLIAM COOLEY, 1877,
Obtaining cream from milk.

H. E. COPLY, 1861,
Photographic medal.

P. F. COUGHLAN, 1888, Hat hanger.

W. E. CRANE, 1880, Governor.

J. V. C. CRATE, 1864, Hinge.

Digitized by Google

E. B. GIBBUD, 1865–71,
Tinman's furnace, necktie retainer, 2.

A. J. GOODRICH, 1867–78,
Marine clock regulator, etc., 2.

C. H. GOODWIN, 1875–82, Button, 2.

S. W. GOODYEAR and M. A. MORRIS, 1883,
Wire-straightener.

C. P. GOSS, 1890, Wick-tube.

C. P. GOSS and ADRIAN RAIS, 1868,
Steel trap.

M. GRANNISS, 1859, Carpet fastener.

E. D. GRIGGS, 1862,
Photographic album.

H. C. GRIGGS, 1865–85,
Buckle, button, campaign badge, etc., 8.

S. GRILLEY, 1838,
Metal-making furnace.

GEORGE GROS, 1887, Necktie-holder.

C. S. GUERNSEY, 1885,
Watch-barrel, etc., 4.

S. B. GUERNSEY, 1859,
Skirt-hoop clasp.

WILLIAM HALL, 1885,
Buoyant propeller.

J. G. HALLAS, 1877–90,
Lamp burner, drawer-pull, etc., 10.

J. G. HALLAS and J. N. WEBB, 1877,
Chuck for lathes.

J. G. HALLAS and W. N. WEEDEN, 1873-77,
Wick-raiser, etc., 3.

C. H. HARRUB, 1882, Lubricator.

G. E. HART. 1884–89,
Watch, watch dial, mainspring, etc., 32.

G. S. HASTINGS, 1883, Knife-handle.

G. S. HASTINGS and C. H. NETTLETON, 1884,
Cuff-supporter.

E. S. HAYDEN, 1888,
Electrolyzing copper.

FESTUS HAYDEN, 1830–40,
Wire-eyed buttons, fasteners, etc., 2.

H. W. HAYDEN, 1851–89,
Machinery for making brass kettles, sewing machine, firearms, watch movements, lamp burner, forks, spoons, etc., 58.

H. W. HAYDEN and C. S. DIKEMAN, 1890,
Device for suspending lamps.

J. H. HAZEN, 1886,
Burnishing machine.

J. F. HECHTEL, 1869,
Lamp chimney holder.

C. F. HENDEE, 1862–72,
Machine for reducing wire, etc., 2.

JOHN HENDERSON, JR., 1879–90,
Tumbling-barrel, etc., 4.

G. E. HENDEY, 1877,
Whip socket fastening.

J. E. HENDRICKS, 1868–70,
Lubricator, lamp, 2.

M. W. HENIUS, 1883,
Button, corset-clasp, 2.

R. G. HENRY, 1886, Blanket.

R. G. HENRY and RALPH CRITTENDEN, 1883,
Calipers.

R. G. and R. L. HENRY, 1889, Buckle.

E. S. HILL, 1875, Sewing machine.

G. C. HILL, 1890, Stub-holder.

E. A. HITCHCOCK and E. L. SMITH, 1886,
Watch crowns.

R. E. HITCHCOCK, 1861–69,
Picture button, curtain fixture, 2.

B. HOADLEY, 1814, Shaving wood.

J. HOFFMANN, 1873,
Automatic rope-skipper.

C. E. L. HOLMES, 1860–68,
Forming seamless tubes, etc., 3.

W. C. HOLMES, 1889,
Electric pen-holder.

Digitized by Google

S. B. LANE, 1867–72,
Button-ring machine.

J. N. LA POINTE, 1887,
Machine for polishing pinion levers.

WILLIAM LAWSON, 1888, Clock-dial.

R. C. LAWTON, 1880, Lamp.

C. D. LEGER, 1884, Watch.

H. B. LESTER, 1886,
Wire nail machine.

C. S. LEWIS, 1879–85,
Time-pieces, pendulum, etc., 7.

C. S. LEWIS and G. H. BLAKESLEY, 1883,
Lock.

E. F. LEWIS, 1885–87,
Adjustable pitman, etc., 2.

W. F. LEWIS, 1871–89,
Machine for making hinges, etc., 3.

W. F. LEWIS and R. S. LATTIN, 1877,
Napkin holder.

J. LIBLONG, 1856,
Preventing liquids from boiling over.

A. H. LIMONT, 1889–90,
Duplex tubing, etc., 4.

C. P. LINDLEY, 1863, Lantern globe.

JOHN LINES, 1874–90,
Buckles, curtain rings, etc., 8.

JOHN LINES and H. L. CRANE, 1883,
Epaulette.

JOHN LINES and M. A. MORRIS, 1888,
Hasp for trunks.

E. A. LOCKE, 1878–84,
Globe-holder, watch-movement, box, 2.

W. B. LOCKWOOD, 1888,
Device for returning signals.

W. N. LOWELL, 1887, Cartridge primer.

F. J. LUDINGTON, 1885–90,
Cigarette machine, etc., 4.

F. J. LUDINGTON and H. C. LELAND, 1889,
Composing stick.

F. J. LUDINGTON and E. S. POLLARD, 1889,
Corkscrew.

O. R. LUTHER, 1870, Clock-case foot.

T. C. LUTHER, 1865,
Paper-box machine.

E. B. LYMAN, 1865, Basket.

G. R. LYON, 1870, Lamp-burner.

D. F. MALTBY, 1860,
Photographic medal.

E. J. MANVILLE, 1866–84,
Wire-pointing machine, case for spring-bolts, friction-clutch shaft, etc., 11.

E. J. MANVILLE and S. G. BLACKMAN, 1858,
Gas apparatus.

E. J. MANVILLE and E. M. JUDD, 1867,
Screw-capping machine.

F. B. MANVILLE, 1889–90,
Wire-drawing machine, etc., 2.

R. C. MANVILLE and I. B. KLEINERT, 1888,
Ear-muff.

FREDERICK MARGGRAFF, 1882,
Feeding device for punching machines.

E. MARTIN, 1859–70,
Alloy, coffee urn, 2.

G. MARTIN, 1823,
Making four-tined forks.

S. R. MARTIN, 1882,
Primer for cartridges.

H. A. MATTHEWS, 1874–90,
Whip-socket, stove-door handle, stove ornament, metal table, etc., 9.

H. A. MATTHEWS and D. M. IRELAND, 1885–89,
Hat stand, lantern, 2.

G. W. Mc CLINTOCK, 1879,
Umbrella-tip cap.

Digitized by Google

D. S. PLUME and G. W. TUCKER, 1876,
Umbrella runner.

C. F. POPE, 1884,
Screw hook, screw pulley, 2.

G. H. POTTER, 1886,
Device for transmitting power.

J. POWELL, 1855, Knitting machine.

F. E. PRETAT, 1889, Spoon handle.

E. PRICHARD, 1860, Calendar clock.

W. B. PRITCHARD, 1886,
Blanket fastening.

ADRIAN RAIS, 1867–87,
Hinge-making, mold for seamless tubing, etc., 7.

HERMAN REINECKE, 1881,
Watch movement, etc., 2.

R. S. REYNOLDS, 1875, Grain drier.

F. J. RICHARD, 1890,
Die for spiral tubing.

J. RIDGE, 1862, Coal-oil lamp.

G.W. ROBERTS, 1880, Trace fastener.

L. J. ROBERTS, 1875, Milk cooler.

E. A. ROBINSON, 1866, Button.

G. L. ROBINSON, 1874–85,
Buckle, shoe fastener, etc., 4.

H. B. ROBINSON, 1886–88, Button, 2.

HAMILTON RUDDICK, 1876,
Rivet-heading machine.

E. RUSSELL, 1871–72,
Chandelier extension tube, etc., 2.

E. RUSSELL and F.W. PLATT, 1871,
Bunker lamp.

STERNE RUSSELL, 1872–85,
Lamp burner, lighting apparatus, etc., 8.

J. L. SAXE, 1876–90,
Vehicle-seat lock, etc., 3.

J. L. SAXE, N. M. SEELYE and F.W. COY, 1888,
Riveting machine.

WILLIAM SCHMITZ, 1882,
Mantel and stove combined.

WALTER SCOTT, 1888,
Register key-ring.

P. H. SEERY, 1888, Running toy.

F. J. SEYMOUR, 1856–61,
Making brass kettles, locomotive lamp, 3.

G. H. SEYMOUR and W. B. BARNARD, 1866,
Button-hole cutter.

E W. SHANNON, 1886,
Die for swaging spoon blanks.

J. H. SHELTON, 1870–77,
Furniture knob, 2.

A. J. SHIPLEY, 1868–90,
Feed motion, hair pin, glove fastener, etc., 11.

A. J. SHIPLEY, H. T. SPERRY and T. R. HYDE, JR., 1888,
Button.

R. J. SHIPLEY, 1888–90,
Metallic fasteners, etc., 8.

D. L. SMITH, 1865–90,
Buckles, sun dial, etc., 26.

D. L. SMITH and A. D. SMITH, 1888,
Garment clasp.

EARL SMITH, 1867–88,
Buckles, buckle-loop, 9.

EARL SMITH and D. L. SMITH, 1866–88.
Snap-hook, etc., 3.

E. S. SMITH, 1876–90,
Spring clasp, lever buckle, last, etc., 21.

E. W. SMITH, 1872, Axle lubricator.

J. E. SMITH, 1861–75,
Hat check, slide for suspender, etc., 8.

J. R. SMITH, 1873–90,
Hair pin, pocket knife, bodkin, etc., 11.

G. E. SOMERS, 1870–81,
Straightening sheet metal, 2.

W. A. SPALDING, 1871,
Tooth powder bottle.

Digitized by Google

W. WEBB, 1864–69,
Hinge, expanding chuck, etc., 4.

HENRY WEBER, 1884,
School desk and seat.

A. W. WEBSTER, 1858,
Attachment for closing doors.

J. H. WEEDEN, 1869,
Church pew head-rest, etc., 3.

W. N. WEEDEN, 1872–83,
Lamp-burner, wick raiser, watch case, etc., 23.

A. H. WELLS, 1866–74, Spittoon, etc., 2.

J. A. WELLS, 1873,
Rivet-heading machine.

E. D. WELTON, 1883–90,
Button setting machine, etc., 2.

F. R. WELTON, 1889–90,
Clothes drier, lacing hook, etc., 3.

J. WELTON, 1855, Cattle-leading clasp.

S. B. WELTON, 1867, Wagon wheel.

E. H. WHEELER, 1886–88,
Spring balance, lamp, tape measure, etc., 4.

A. M. WHITE, 1879–90,
Ratchet drill, velocipede wheel, etc., 7.

F. R. WHITE, 1889,
Rivet-setting machine.

L. WHITE, 1859–73,
Lamp, chimney furnace, 3.

L. C. WHITE, 1852–66,
Scissors, kerosene burner, 3.

L. S. WHITE, 1859–90,
Burnishing machine, boiler, electrical appliances, etc., 40.

LYMAN WHITE, 1890, Seamless tube machine, 2.

W. W. WHITE, 1880–88,
Feed-motion for burnishing machines, etc., 3.

W. S. WHITING, 1888–89,
Automatic railway gate, extension bit, etc., 4.

F. WILCOX, 1869,
Utilizing waste from metals, 2.

A. B. WILSON, 1850–74,
Sewing machine, grain harvester, etc., 9.

WILLIAM WILSON, JR., 1876,
Stop hinge.

ROBERT WOLFE, 1885, Wrench.

AZARIAH WOOLWORTH, 1820.
Machine for turning gun-stocks.

F. J. WOOSTER, 1886–90, Puzzle, etc., 2.

H. B. WOOSTER, 1868,
Machine for scouring sheet metal.

C. E. WRIGHT, 1889–90,
Machine for filing saws, etc., 2.

C. H. YARRINGTON, 1884,
Garment supporter.

A. M. YOUNG, 1885, Electric battery.

THE WATERBURY CLUB.

The Waterbury Club was originated upon the suggestion of Mark L. Sperry, "to promote social intercourse among men of business." The Waterbury Club corporation was organized September 20, 1881, with thirty members, and the following officers were elected:

President, A. S. Chase.
Vice-Presidents, D. S. Plume, Charles Dickinson.
Secretary, M. L. Sperry.
Treasurer, F. L. Curtiss.
Board of Managers (in addition to these officers), J. H. Bronson, C. A. Hamilton, W. B. Merriman, C. M. Mitchell, G. S. Parsons, H. Van Dusen.

Digitized by Google

In accordance with the purpose indicated at its organization, the Waterbury Board of Trade has aimed at the introduction and development of business enterprises likely to promote the prosperity of the city. It has also sought to influence public opinion and governmental action on various subjects affecting the public welfare,—such as the water supply, the revision of the tax laws, the protection of local tradesmen against itinerant venders, the disposal of sewage, the establishment of a union railroad station and the erection of a public building by the government. Among the projects which have been represented before it are, the opening of a new hotel, an opera house, a business college, and the manufacture of cash registers, of Coulter engines, of bicycles, of mowing machines and of revolving marine batteries; but the policy of the Board has been uniformly conservative, aiming rather to encourage home industries than to invite to the city adventurers whose coming might prove to be a detriment. The first suggestion of a state board of trade was made in the Waterbury Board, and delegates were present at the meeting of March 12, 1890, at which the State Board was organized. By invitation of the local Board, the State Board held its annual meeting in Waterbury in January, 1892.

Soon after its organization the Board secured for itself commodious rooms in the Manufacturers' Bank building. These it continues to occupy, and it offers their free use for meetings of business men. It has issued a document, numbering twenty-one pages and containing fourteen full-page illustrations, which bears the following title:

WATERBURY, NEW HAVEN COUNTY, CONNECTICUT, U. S. A. Its location, wealth, finances, industries, commerce and society; its freight and passenger facilities, and what it offers as a place for residence or business. [*Seal of the City.*] Waterbury, Conn.: Published by the Board of Trade, 1890.

The chief officers of the Board have been as follows:

Presidents: F. B. Rice, 1889–90; C. M. Upson, 1891; H. W. Lake, 1892; J. R. Smith, 1893; G H. Clowes, 1894; H. L. Wade, 1895.

Secretaries: J. B. Doherty, 1889–90; N. R. Bronson, 1891; V. L. Sawyer, 1892; L. A. Platt, 1893; W. L. Hall, 1894; J. K. Smith, 1895.

Treasurers: G. S. Parsons, 1889–91; C. E. Lamb, 1892; Jesse Minor, 1893–95.

The Board numbers (in 1895) about 120 members, and holds its meetings monthly. It has not been incorporated.

THE WOMEN'S EXCHANGE.

The Waterbury Women's Exchange was established in 1890—the object of the organization being to provide a place where articles of food, fancy goods and works of art made by women might be

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVII.

A TOWN WITH ONE SCHOOL—DEVELOPMENT OF OUTLYING NEIGHBORHOODS AND FORMATION OF SCHOOL DISTRICTS—A SCHOOL SOCIETY—LOST RECORDS—HISTORY SINCE 1833—BOUNDARIES REESTABLISHED—THE FOURTEEN DISTRICTS—OLD-TIME SCHOOL-HOUSES—REMINISCENCES—EDUCATION OUTSIDE OF THE SCHOOLS—DEMAND FOR IMPROVEMENT IN THE SCHOOL SYSTEM—COMMITTEES APPOINTED—A CHARTER FOR A CENTRE DISTRICT—COMPLEXITY OF THE RESULTING ARRANGEMENTS.

IN the general narrative in our first volume, and especially in the chapter on education, the early condition of the settlement in regard to schools has been sufficiently set forth. It was a matter of course that for some years there should be but a single school in the town, and that this should be at the centre. It was also a matter of course that as the population increased and settlements were established at a distance from the centre, provision for schooling should be made in these new communities. In this way it came to pass that by 1730 it was necessary to establish schools, at least for a few weeks of each year, in several outlying neighborhoods. When two of these neighborhoods—Wooster Swamp and "Up the river"—were in the course of time set off as separate societies (now known as Watertown and Plymouth), there were still neighborhoods remaining in the First society so far from the centre as to require separate schools, and accordingly, in 1749, the First society "was divided into four districts for school purposes,"—namely the Town Spot or Centre, Buck's Hill, Judd's Meadow and Breakneck.

As we should naturally expect, we find that school affairs, like all other matters of public concern, were at first conducted by the inhabitants in town meeting assembled. This was the rule throughout the colony. But, as has been stated in Volume I, the management of the schools was by degrees transferred to the ecclesiastical societies into which towns were divided (see the act of 1712); and after a while an additional change was made by the legislature, by which it was enacted "that all inhabitants living within the limits of ecclesiastical societies incorporated by law shall constitute school societies," also "that each school society shall have power to divide itself into and establish proper and

Digitized by Google

The boundaries are given with the usual careful detail, and undoubtedly correspond pretty closely with those established before the destruction of the records. The division into fourteen districts was of course reached by degrees. How long this number had been established is not known, but the arrangement, so far as the outside districts are concerned, has remained substantially the same. As the result of various changes the East and West Centre districts became subdivided into Centre, North Centre, West Centre and Bridge, and these in 1849 became incorporated as the Centre district, under a government of their own.

In the reminiscences of Horace Hotchkiss, referred to on page 327, and in an article contributed by him to the *Waterbury American* of January 12, 1876, there are some references to the old district schools and descriptions of the school-houses which reproduce quite distinctly the condition of things during the borough period and before it. Mr. Hotchkiss says:

Besides the school-houses in the outlying districts, there were during my childhood and boyhood only two, known as the East Centre and West Centre. Those in the village and those on the outskirts were much alike, and except for their open fire-places did not differ materially from school-houses still to be found in some parts of New England. The one room was lined, except in the spaces for the fireplace and the door, by a continuous writing-desk or board, with a bench in front of it. Both desk and bench served as tablets, on which initials or other rude figures were carved by ambitious jack-knives until little of the original surface was left. Within the area that has been indicated was a row of smaller benches for younger scholars,—benches without backs and so high that the little feet often could not reach the floor. I remember yet how fearful I was lest I should fall from my seat when weariness overcame me, one drowsy summer day, and how I crept beneath the writing desk, to sleep unobserved until found by my parents long after school had closed.

The books generally used were Webster's Spelling-book, with his likeness opposite the title page, Murray's Grammar, Morse's Geography, Daboll's Arithmetic, and, for advanced scholars, the Columbian Orator as a reading book and repository of pieces for declamation.

Of the two village school-houses, both were rude and inconvenient buildings, in which only the rudiments of knowledge were taught during two seasons of the year. In my boyhood the West Centre school-house stood greatly in need of repairs and alterations.

"Within, the master's desk was seen
Deep scarred by raps official;
The warping floors, the battered seats,
The jack-knife's carved initial;
The charcoal frescoes on the wall;
The door's worn sill, betraying
The feet that, creeping slow to school,
Went storming out to playing."

As my father was a member of the school society's committee, he superintended the repairs. As there were no machine-cut nails in those days, the old wrought

Digitized by Google

nails were carefully saved, and it was my daily task to straighten them, that they might be used again. When the alterations were completed, and the bell was placed on top, the building was regarded as marking quite an advance in school architecture.

The later fortunes of this school-house, which was originally the "first academy" building, are related in Volume I, in the history of that academy. Of the East Centre school-house brief mention is made elsewhere (page 74).

At the period referred to in these reminiscences the interest in education, or at least in the district-school system, had evidently reached a low ebb. It does not follow, however, that there was no good teaching in the schools, and the position occupied in the community by the second academy (established in 1825) must not be forgotten. Besides, there were educational opportunities of a different kind from these, which, in view of the remarkable industrial development that took place afterward in the town, must have been especially valuable to the boys of that day. In an article by the Hon. F. J. Kingsbury, which appeared in the *Waterbury American* of January 22, 1886, entitled, "How a Connecticut Boy was Educated Fifty Years Ago," the process of acquiring that practical knowledge without which the learning of the schools is of but little account is vividly described, and in such a way as to bring before us a many-sided view of life in Waterbury during the borough period.

I have been thinking how boys picked up their practical knowledge fifty or sixty years ago; how much that was learned was really in the way of amusement, and yet how valuable it was to them. I wonder if boys anywhere get now the same opportunity.

I grew up in a thrifty village of three or four thousand inhabitants. One of my grandfathers was a lawyer, the other a doctor. Both were farmers, as well. My father was a merchant. My business was to go to school, to do a few errands, to keep out of mischief and to amuse myself. School was not very exacting. There were long waits between the summer and winter schools. New teachers were always to be employed, and there were various delays. I had lots of time. All the mechanics of the village were Yankees. They knew me and I knew them. I was free at their shops and their tools. They were never too busy to look up things for me and give me a place in which to work, or, as it really was, to play. The carpenter would lay down his tools to grind a plane iron for me, and allow me perhaps to turn the grindstone while he ground one for himself; then he would show me how to set it in the stock. The shoemaker would supply me with unlimited "waxed-ends." If the bristle was broken he set a new one for me, and showed me how to do it for myself. He gave me an awl and a vacant bench, and I helped myself from the pile to bits of leather, with which I used to cover balls, or which I sewed into any shape I chose. After a while I could close up a pair of "quarters," and then I was taught to "last" a shoe. The harness maker gave me a spare "horse," and showed me how to throw my thread and make an even stitch, and after a little

Digitized by Google

practice allowed me to stitch on coarse "tugs." The blacksmith let me blow the bellows and showed me how to keep them full and not "suck fire"—which careless people sometimes did, burning the bellows and occasionally the shop. He told me that the pipe where the bellows went into the fire was called a "tweer," that it was spelled "tuyere," that he didn't know why, but as I went to school I had better find out, which I did; and he made me a hatchet. There was no tinsmith in town at first, but after awhile one came and I made friends with him. He sold me an old soldering iron very cheap, and he showed me how to "tin" it, how to try the heat by my cheek, and where to put the rosin, and then he let me solder together pieces of tin and burn my fingers. The cooper's shop was no end of fun. Partly perhaps from a sense of danger (for draw-knives and broad-axes and spoke-shaves were not things to be entered into lightly and unadvisedly, and I have a small scar on one of my knees now, acquired in practice with the first of these tools), I never got so far as to make a barrel, but I could put on a hoop at a pinch. I watched the hatter "bow" his fur, and then mat it and beat it up into "body," although I never tried this, and he gave me lots of "trimmings," which were circles cut from the outer edge of the body. And I well remember trying to yoke a pair of calves with some of them and getting thrown into the mud by the calves, who, though so much younger, were stronger than I, and didn't enjoy being tied together. By the time I was fifteen, and before I was sent away for serious study, I had made shoes good enough to sell and be worn, I could sew a fair harness stitch, I could cover a pair of bellows, mend tinware and solder lead pipe, and as to knitting garters and piecing patch-work, my mother taught me these at home on rainy days at a very early period of my education. I don't think I have exhausted, by any means, the list of things I learned by way of play. Indeed I remember now, how I held the plough to split corn furrows; and if the plough ran out, as it occasionally would, in spite of all I could do, when it struck a stone, the man who was "letting me help" didn't clear me out, saying I was more plague than profit—which was undoubtedly the truth—but patiently backed the team and set the plough in again for me.

I was not an exceptional boy at all. I remember several of my mates who did some of these things much better than I did; one especially who did some small etchings, and made fulminating powder at the imminent risk of hands, heads and eyes. He also made a pentagraph to copy drawings.

What a capital sort of training this was for a boy! and I fancy almost any of the men who were boys fifty years ago and upward could relate a similar experience.

We should infer from the dwindling records of the school society that that organization was rapidly parting with what vitality remained in it. The few men who were interested in it, and accustomed to attend its annual meetings, were evidently aware that something must be done to bring about a better condition of things. Waterbury was approaching the dimensions of a city, and larger accommodations for its children must be provided. Accordingly we find that at the annual meeting, October 9, 1848, "Messrs. Nelson Hall, Charles Fabrique, Lucius A. Thompson, J. P. Blake and E. B. Cooke were appointed a committee to devise some more efficient plan for our schools, and report at some future meeting." The consultations of this committee ripened rapidly into a

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AN INCORPORATED SCHOOL DISTRICT—THE TWO CHARTERS—BOUNDARIES—A HIGH SCHOOL—THE FIRE OF 1870—BUILDING RECORD OF THE DISTRICT—A SYSTEM OF GRADED SCHOOLS—CLASSICAL STUDIES—EVENING SCHOOLS—A JOINT BOARD—VISITING COMMITTEE—ROMAN CATHOLICS WELCOMED—REVISED COURSE OF STUDY—SUB-DISTRICTS—THE SUPERINTENDENT—IMPROVEMENT SINCE 1880—KINDERGARTEN METHODS—THE SCHOOLS IN 1894—CHAIRMEN OF THE BOARD AND THE COMMITTEE—SKETCH OF THE HIGH SCHOOL—ITS COURSES OF STUDY—REMINISCENCES—LIST OF PRINCIPALS—BIOGRAPHIES.

THE application for a charter, referred to in the preceding chapter, was granted by the legislature at the May session, 1849. The affairs of the Centre district were conducted under its provisions for a period of thirty years, at the end of which, that is, in 1880, it was repealed and a new charter granted. The territorial limits, which are substantially the same in both instruments, are defined in the later one as follows:

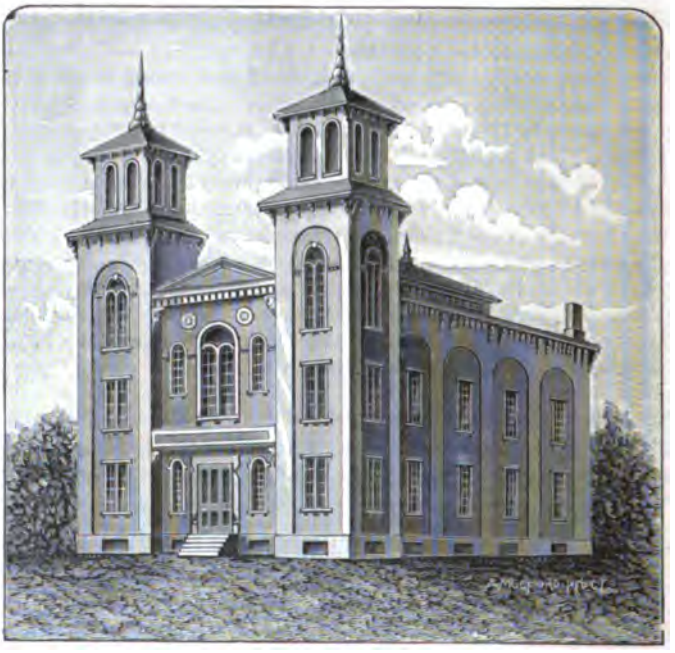
Commencing at the lower end of Mad meadow, the same being the southwest corner of the city of Waterbury, thence northwesterly in the line of the city of Waterbury, to the northeast corner of William Geddes' dwelling-house, thence northerly in said city line to Sled Hall brook, thence westerly in line of said brook to Town Plot road, thence northwesterly as the line of said district now runs, to the Middlebury road, at a point twenty rods southwest of the dwelling-house of Michael Guilfoile, thence northerly to the highway, forty rods north of the dwelling-house of Edward Joy, the same being the present corner of said district, thence in a straight line to the mouth of Steele's brook, thence northeasterly to the southwest corner of a piece of land owned by the heirs of Samuel J. Holmes, lying a little northward of the dwelling-house of Edward Moran, thence to a bridge across Buck's Hill road, about fifty rods north of the former residence of Reuben Brown, thence to a point formerly covered by a building known as the Long Hill barn, thence southward to the highway, twenty rods north of the dwelling-house of T. and T. C. Kilbourn, thence to the Cheshire road, thirty rods east of the dwelling-house formerly owned by Elias Porter, thence in the same course to the Mad river, thence southwesterly to a swamp-oak tree, thirty rods southwesterly of the dwelling-house of Lucius D. Scovill, thence to the river at the lower end of Mad meadow, the place of beginning.

The territory thus defined is considerably larger than that afterward included in the city, but there remained outside of it the circle of rural districts heretofore referred to.

The charter provides that on the first Monday in October of every year the legal voters of the district shall choose by ballot a

Digitized by Google

committee, of which C. B. Merriman was made chairman, was instructed to fix upon a place and agree upon plans for a Centre school-house, and report at a special meeting. On March 15, 1850, it was voted "that the district committee be authorized to purchase for the Centre district, at the price of $1900, four lots of land belonging to the heirs of Miss Eunice Baldwin as a site for the Centre school-house," and the committee was made a building committee to erect a central school-house, but with the understanding that not more than $10,000 were to be expended, exclusive of funds



FIRST HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, 1851-1870.

received from the Waterbury academy. The erection of a building was promptly begun, and the Waterbury high school was opened January 27, 1851. In 1867 the building was enlarged by the erection of a wing on the south side of it; but on the night of December 15, 1870, the entire structure was destroyed by fire. Temporary accommodations for the schools were readily secured in factories which had temporarily suspended work on account of the hard times, and on the second and third floors of Gothic hall. But at a special meeting of the district, May 18, 1871, it was voted to build a new school-house on the Elm street side of the high school lot,—

Digitized by Google

voted to erect a new high school building at a cost not exceeding $100,000. The Brown lot on East Main street was afterward selected as a site.

As the history of a school district—like that of an ecclesiastical parish—is usually, to a large extent, an account of the work it has done in the erection of buildings, it will be worth while to give here, in chronological order, the building record of the Centre district, in addition to this hasty sketch of the buildings provided for the high school.

At an adjourned annual meeting in October, 1849, the district committee was authorized to purchase the site originally selected by the Bridge district, and erect a school-house thereon; but at a meeting held in April, 1850, the vote was rescinded, and the committee was directed "to repair the school-house in the Bridge district, instead of building a new one."

On October 28, 1851, it was voted to purchase land and build a school-house "below Scovill's factory, not far from Mrs. Stiles's."

On January 24, 1852, it was voted to purchase of William Denair a piece of land containing about thirty-five rods, lying on the east side of Mad river, provided the price of said land shall not exceed $230, and to build thereon a school-house the cost of which should not exceed $850. This was the first school-house erected on the Abrigador.

At the same meeting it was voted to build a school-house on land owned by the district near the dwelling of Edwin Sperry, provided it could be done for $1000.

In 1853, it was voted to purchase the following sites: a lot on Grove street at $500; a lot "on Mill plain, corner of Elm and the street that runs to the cotton-gin factory," $800; and a lot on the Prospect road, $500. It was voted (a second time) to buy land south of the high school lot, and also land near the residence of Nathan Cooke. On some of these lots, but not all, school-houses were built.

In 1856 it was voted to sell the building on Union square (the old East Centre school-house) owned by the district, if $1000 could be got for it. The North Centre school was removed to a new building in the rear of Grove street, near Cook street. The first story contained a primary school, and the second an intermediate. It accommodated all the children in this sub-district.

On June 28, 1860, it was voted to build a school-house on Burnt hill, on land purchased from Edward Scovill; also to sell the house and lot on North Main street. The North Main street school had been discontinued the year before, the average attendance of scholars being only twelve. These votes were never literally carried out. The school-house on North Main street was removed to Burnt hill and used for school purposes until the Bishop street building was finished.

At the same meeting it was voted to build a school-house on Westside hill, at the intersection of the Town Plot and Middlebury roads, to cost with the lot $800, provided that all in excess of $500 should be paid by private subscription, and that the yearly expenses of the school in excess of $200 should be paid in the same way until the average attendance should be forty scholars. The second of these conditions was annulled five years later.

It was also voted in 1860 to build a school-house on Dublin street.

At a meeting of the joint board (see page 503), held September 4, 1860, it was voted to establish a primary school in the basement of the old Episcopal church on East Main street—a building belonging to the Roman Catholic parish of the Immac-

Digitized by Google

On March 27, 1883, the building committee was authorized to erect a schoolhouse on the Welton lot, to be so constructed as to admit of an addition of two or four rooms; and another on the lot owned by the district in Brooklyn, on the corner of Porter and Leonard streets, suitable for the wants of the locality.

A fire occurred in the Elm street building in October, 1883. The damage was not great, but a panic prevailed and several children were slightly injured.

In 1884 additions were built to the Ridge street and Abrigador buildings.

The report of the board of education for 1885–86 revealed the following condition of things: "A very crowded attendance at the Bishop street, Porter street,

THE BANK STREET SCHOOL-HOUSE.

and Elm street schools, and also in many rooms of the high school building. In some schools the children were obliged to sit upon benches placed in the aisles, and on chairs brought from home, and even upon the edge of the teacher's platform. In the Elm street building it was necessary to continue the use of basement rooms, which had been condemned in previous reports. In the high school building a room on the high school floor received a part of the excess. Both the health of the pupils and the inability of the teachers properly to instruct so large a number require that something should be done." At a meeting of the district it was voted to provide additional accommodations. The building committee held several

Digitized by Google

meetings and decided to erect a three story building adjoining the high school building on the Elm street side. But in the meantime an injunction had been procured; at a meeting of the board of education, September 8, 1886, the district committee was requested to take no steps toward its removal, chiefly in view of the fact that a large school-house was being erected by the parish of the Immaculate Conception on Cole street, in consequence of which the proposed building on the high school lot would not be needed.

In the early part of 1886 an addition to the Bishop street school was commenced, also an addition to the Porter street school.

In 1888 an addition to the Sperry street school was built, and the Locust street (formerly the Long hill) school was enlarged.

In 1889 the district erected a new building on the site of the old Clay street school-house, at the corner of Elm and Clay streets. It contains eight large school-rooms, accommodating fifty pupils each, and has an improved and satisfactory system of heating and ventilation. The basement contains a room for the manual training school, and a room for an evening school, which can accommodate 150 pupils. At the date of its completion it was the best school building in the Centre district.

The crowded condition of the Bank street building made it necessary to provide additional accommodations, and a building containing one room was erected in 1889 for temporary use, in the rear of the old building on the Bank street lot. But in 1890 the district voted to erect a large school-house on Bank street, and it was finished and occupied in September, 1891. It contains twelve rooms designed to accommodate fifty pupils each, also four commodious recitation rooms and a room in the basement large enough to accommodate 150 evening school pupils. The heating, the ventilation, and the dry air closets are all satisfactory. At the present date it is the finest school building in the city. The cost, including the furniture, was about $60,000.

During 1894 two large recitation rooms were added to the school-house on West-side hill, two large school-rooms and two recitation rooms to the Locust street building, and two recitation rooms to the East Main street building.

At a special meeting of the district, August 9, 1894, it was voted to build an addition of four rooms to the Washington school-house.

The Hillside avenue school building was hired by the district, and its three school rooms filled by pupils transferred from Sperry street.

The superintendent of schools in his report for 1893 made the following general statement in regard to the school-houses of the district: "All the buildings now in use—fourteen in number—have been erected within the last twenty-two years. They contain eighty-four school-rooms and some have recitation rooms in addition. They are substantially built, are in good repair and afford ready egress in case of fire. Two of them, the Bank street and the Clay street buildings, are excellent in design and will compare favorably with any other school buildings in the state of the same grade."

The history of the district embraces, of course, much besides this record of external progress, and if the facts could be recalled and reduced to orderly arrangement the story would doubtless be of interest to many. The facts, however, to which we refer are peculiarly evanescent, some of the most valuable never having found their way into record-book or public print. The best that

Digitized by Google

can be done is to cull from accessible sources such items as seem to be of interest, and bring them together in chronological order.*

A small pamphlet published in 1853, entitled, "Regulations for the Schools of the Centre District of Waterbury," gives us the plan of organization which had by that time been adopted: "There shall be one high school, one grammar school, one or more intermediate schools, and such primary schools as the number and localities of the primary pupils may require." A vote passed in January, 1852, shows that at that date there were three primary schools—No. 1 at the Centre, No. 2 at the North Centre and No. 3 at the Gaylord Plain school-house—and that two others were about to be opened, No. 4, in a "school-house to be built next east of Scovill's bridge," and No. 5 in a "school-house to be built near the dwelling house of Edwin Sperry" on Sperry street.

On May 4, 1853, a special meeting of the district was held to consider the propriety of making all the schools free, and to meet the expense of running them by a tax on the polls and the ratable estate of the inhabitants. It was decided (but by an "informal" vote, says the record) that all the schools of the district and all the departments of the high school should be free to all the scholars of the district. This did not prevent the agitation, in 1855, of the question of an admission fee, and it was voted that the district committee should be instructed to lay such a capitation tax as they should think proper.

The subjects discussed at a meeting in November, 1853, show that differences of opinion had arisen in regard to the proper curriculum for the high school. It was proposed, first, "to prohibit the teaching of instrumental music in any of the schools of the district, and to sell the piano belonging thereto," and secondly, to prohibit the pursuit of "any branches of study not taught in the English language." Both of these proposals were "laid on the table," but the question of studies in other languages than English came up again. It came up, for example, in 1860, when it was voted at the annual district meeting that "the education taught in the high school" should be "an English education." A year later, however, this vote was forgotten, and it was unanimously "resolved that such additional studies as the board of education approves may be introduced into the high school." The "higher branches" were restored, and from that time to the present the school has been a high school in fact as well as in name.

* At the time of the fire, December, 1870, several books of records, with other valuable matter in print and in manuscript, were deposited in the library of the high school building. These were burned, and the information they contained in reference to the history of the schools of the district was almost entirely lost.

Digitized by Google

In 1856 the first evening school of
opened, under the management of C. F.
principal of the high school. Classes wer
The first session was held on November 3
of eight weeks, with two sessions a week.
lar was charged, and the proceeds went
brary for the use of the high school. Fro
schools have been recognized as an "in
but have not been held with any regulari
ing in 1876 it was voted "that there be es
not less than two night schools in the C
fall and winter months." At a meeting o
a year later, the subject of night school
orate rules were adopted. It was agreed
should be opened in November, and shou
ings of each week. In 1878 a new set of
night school was opened in the high sch
total number of night pupils registered
attendance for the entire district wa
1885–86 seven night schools were in
attendance in December was 268; in Fe
whole no real progress was made. In 18
felt compelled to make the following stat

> For the last two or three years the board has
> absolute failure of these schools, but so small succ
> whether further attempts to maintain free eve
> The instructors in these schools have been amon
> mittee has done everything necessary to make th
> tive. Yet every year several schools, though ope
> soon dismissed for want of numbers. We have be
> free schools are appreciated by only a very few of
> to benefit.

In 1859 a plan was adopted which h
the management of the affairs of the di
the board of education and the district
pose of securing harmony of views a
despatch in the transaction of business," s
The membership of the two boards at th
tion of the joint board, were as follows:

> Board of education: Dr. P. G. Rockwell, the I
> Magill, Dr. W. W. Rodman, the Rev. J. M. Wil
> Willard Spencer.
>
> District committee: A. E. Rice, D. B. Hurd, J
> G. Stocking.

Digitized by Google

Joint board: J. M. Burrall, the Rev. George Bushnell, D. B. Hurd, William Lamb, the Rev. S. W. Magill, A. E. Rice, Dr. P. G. Rockwell, Dr. W. W. Rodman, Willard Spencer, A. G. Stocking (with C. F. Dowd as secretary).

On May 16 the joint board organized for service by the election of officers and various committees, and in July it began to hold its meetings in the rooms of the Young Men's Christian association. In 1863 a visiting committee was established by this board under a new set of rules. It was to consist of three members of the board of education, who had permission to subdivide their duties as might be agreeable and convenient to them. Acting in concert, they were to visit the schools thoroughly and efficiently and as often at least as once a month, and their compensation was to be $300 per annum. For a number of years this arrangement was continued; the affairs of the district were managed by a joint board, and the visitation of the schools was entrusted to a committee of three, the sum of $300 being divided evenly among them. Under the new charter (1880) meetings of the joint board were discontinued, and the board of education holds regular meetings on the first Tuesday of each month.

One of the most important events in the history of the district is that referred to on page 498, where mention is made of the "old Episcopal church" belonging to the parish of the Immaculate Conception. A school consisting of Roman Catholic children taught by Roman Catholic teachers was established in this building by the Rev. T. F. Hendricken, pastor of the parish, and in 1860 it was proposed that this school be received by the board of education as one of the schools of the district. At a meeting of the joint board, September 4, 1860, the Hon. Green Kendrick, who had been appointed "to consider the expediency of establishing a school on East Main street, in the basement of the old Episcopal church," reported in its favor, and it was "voted unanimously to establish a primary school in that locality, the room being furnished to the district without rent." A year later the joint board voted to establish a school of intermediate grade in the same building, and in 1862 the district voted to hire the building. In 1863 the Rev. Father Hendricken proposed "to fit up the building in a thorough manner, to make it a good, comfortable and convenient schoolhouse and rent it to the district." His proposal was accepted, and it was voted to pay him $500 per annum for it. The schools in the building at this time consisted exclusively of Roman Catholics, and it was understood that the religious exercises of the Roman Catholic church at the opening and closing of the various sessions need not be discontinued. The significant fact in the case, which soon

Digitized by Google

began to attract the attention of persor
was that schools thus constituted and
ported by the "public money." Since
schools in the district have come into th
connection it may be mentioned that at a
education, March 8, 1865, the following vo

> That while it is highly proper and desirable that
> assume a devotional posture during the opening ar
> no pupil shall be compelled to assume such a postu
> instructed to require only a decorous and quiet dep

This action was taken in view of a "
reported in one of the schools, resultin
tional attitude during religious exercis
onward the "denominational" problem
trict has been managed with considerable

The "joint board," as has been alr
existence until the adoption of the new ch
time the board of education and the dis
separately, once a month, and the worl
thoroughly systematized and more ener
board of education decided that all the
twice in each term by four visitors, and
into four sections with reference to this
into five sections was made.

In 1881 C. W. Wolcott of Southington
in vocal music, and the teaching of singi
schools. In the autumn of 1883 a truant

In 1885 much consideration was given
course of study, and the superintendent o
report a new and carefully graded curr
and introduced at the opening of the spri

In 1888 the Centre district was divide
had hitherto been, into sub-districts,—t
rately indicated and put on record. The

Central.	East Gaylord.
Bishop street.	Dublin street.
Long hill.	Ridge street.
Welton street.	Washington.

Efforts were made during this year to
Town Plot districts, but the movement
reasons by persons in both the districts, a

Digitized by Google

On July 16, 1891, the board of education adopted the following resolution:

WHEREAS, with the growth of the population within the Centre school district (the last enumeration showing over 7500 children in seventy-eight schools) the demands upon the time and services of the superintendent have greatly multiplied, while the high school, with a larger number of pupils than ever before (158), needs the constant presence and direction of a principal; therefore,

Resolved, that the offices of superintendent of schools and principal of the high school be separated; that the present superintendent be retained in that position at the same salary, and that a competent teacher (one holding, if possible, a similar position elsewhere) be engaged as principal of the high school, to assume charge at the opening of the fall term.

During this school year manual training was introduced in the schools, a room was fitted up in the Clay street building, and a special teacher was appointed to take charge of the department. Classes in sewing were also established for the girls in the different schools. The report for 1890-91 adds the following item:

Among the memorable events of the school year may be placed the raising of a flag on the high school grounds. This beautiful banner, the largest in the state, was purchased by the alumni and pupils of the high school. The services were conducted by the members of the Grand Army of the Republic, and were witnessed by an immense concourse of people.

The annual report for the year ending October 1, 1894, showed that there were fifteen school buildings in use in the district. The number of school-rooms in use was ninety-three and the number of teachers, including assistants, was 120. The total number of children in the district in 1893 was 8475, the total number in 1894, 8670. The total number of boys registered during 1893 was 3145, and of girls, 2902, making a total of 6047,—an increase of 375 over the previous year. This is exclusive of pupils in the evening schools. The total number registered in the evening schools was 814. The average attendance at the evening schools declined from 495 in November, 1893, to 254 in February, 1894, and 114 in March. The number of pupils in attendance at the day schools during the spring term of 1895 was 5289. The following table will serve to show not only how they were disposed of, but the number and the location (approximately) of the schools of the district in 1895. (Under "high school" are included the temporary accommodations in the Moriarty block.)

High school	1134	Porter street	315	Sperry street	324
Elm street	490	Washington	262	Locust street	383
Clay street	389	East Main street	197	Dublin street	117
Bank street	631	Ridge street	356	Westside hill	141
Bishop street	432	Hillside avenue	118		

Digitized by Google

Insufficiency of room is complained of
district, but especially in the high school
1893–94, the number of pupils in the hi
Of this number thirty-eight graduated a
enter employment. The number of gra
passed examination for admission was 1
the summer term 252. These were pack
designed for only 114. In several o
reported was almost as bad, but in some
relief was obtained by the additions to
ing of rooms elsewhere to take the ove
district meeting already referred to, hel
reached which are likely to relieve the
For not only was it voted to erect a new
cost of $100,000, but to enlarge the Bish
schools at an expense of $30,000 additio
district during the year 1894 were ne
largest items were, for salaries $80,000 a
etc., about $16,000.

After 1880, or thereabout, a marked i
the schools of the district,—the result la
of teaching; and this has been due
of selecting teachers—on the basis of c
and to the careful visitation of the scho
tion. Soon after the date just men
teachers in schools below the high s
ing to a minimum and maximum st
teachers, without experience, begin v
$350 a year, which may be increased
$50 annually, for successful teaching,
a year is reached. The increase is
board of education at the close of th
having been visited during the year
board. Under this plan teachers hav
their work, to visit other schools, to
of education, and, in general, to advan
profession.

Since 1885 the primary schools have
by the introduction of "kindergarten r
of these methods was shown by the
when a grading of salaries was adopte
gartner" the opportunity of reaching a
other teacher below the high school gr

Digitized by Google

The following is a list of the successive chairmen of the board of education:

From 1849 to 1876 the Rev. J. L. Clark, Willard Spencer, the Hon. Green Kendrick, the Rev. Dr. J. L. Clark; 1877-83, T. I. Driggs; 1883-90, J. W. Webster; 1890-91, Dr. J. W. McDonald; 1891-95, the Rev. J. A. Mulcahy.

The chairmen of the district committee have been as follows:

From 1849 to 1876, C. B. Merriman, Willard Spencer, A. E. Rice, C. B. Merriman, N. J. Welton, Elisha Leavenworth; 1877-80, H. I. Boughton; 1880-81, E. S. Hoyt; 1881-82, C. H. Carter; 1882-83, O. H. Bronson; 1883-85, C. C. Commerford; 1885-86, O. H. Bronson; 1886-88, Captain James Spruce; 1888-89, C. B. Webster; 1889-90, A. I. Goodrich; 1890-91, C. B. Webster; 1891-92, A. J. Wolff; 1892-93, D. H. Tierney; 1893-95, A. J. Wolff.

THE HIGH SCHOOL.

The external history of the high school—that is, the record of its buildings—has already been given on pages 496, 497. According to the "Regulations for the Schools of the Centre District" published in 1853, the high school was to be (as in all such cases) the uppermost school in a graded series, and the conditions of admission were thus stated:

The high school shall be open for admission to all applicants who can sustain a thorough examination in reading, penmanship, note and letter writing, arithmetic (as far as the science is exhibited in Thompson's "Practical Arithmetic"), modern geography, United States history, and the analysis of the English language.

It was also stated that "any of the studies pursued in our academies" would "be admitted as they were called for, and careful and thorough instruction given in them;" also, that the principal might "introduce such books into class exercises as might be needed to exhibit or illustrate the studies of this department, giving notice at the monthly meeting of the board of education of such books introduced." The way was thus left open for the introduction of classical studies, but as already indicated on page 502, there was from the very first opposition on the part of some to "studies in other languages than English," and in 1860 the opposition found expression in a prohibitory vote. A reaction, however, came soon, and in 1861 the study of the higher branches became fully established as the policy of the district. According to a schedule published in 1885, two courses of study were then pursued in the high school, a classical and a business course, the former covering four years, the latter three. "The business course," it was stated, "recognizes the fact that there is everywhere an increasing demand for a more liberal education in preparing for business life, and that the highest success in business cannot be attained without it." At the same

Digitized by Google

time the following declaration of the boa from their report for 1884:

We desire to say that in thus providing a co the needs of the community, it is not our wish to d sical course. On the contrary, we desire to give t designed for the training and culture of the whol many liberal studies as possible in the business cou thing more than a meagre technical training.

The report of the superintendent c shows the progress made in the mea 1894 that the high school offered inst study:

(1) The classical course, designed for young lad and for young men desiring to enter a law sch cannot pursue a college course; (2) the college p tific course, intended to prepare young men for universities; (4) the English course, intended for time in the high school, and yet wish to pursue th schools. Opportunity is also given to certain cla of teaching" under the instruction of the superint

A writer in the *Waterbury American* some pleasant reminiscences of the hi before:

The Waterbury high school in 1860 was the "p tion of some of our best citizens was "begun, co tution. There was no St. Margaret's then, and n lies patronized the high school. There were ove ment, and 200 more in the lower grades.

The school building (since burned) was of b cupolas and a bell. The grounds were uninclosed and where the Elm street school now stands was the annual school meeting of 1860 an appropriatio and inclose the grounds. The sum of $400 was vot a hedge set out to divide the two play-grounds, m and a high picket fence, with front and rear gat south sides at a cost of nearly $3000! It was fe issued before the improvements were finished, b heard. All this was accomplished under the wise B. Merriman, Esq., one of the most generous an ever had.

Those of us who attended the high school fr fond recollection the three annual school festival depending upon the weather; the "spring walk, trailing arbutus; the "Gypsy encampment" dur spent the entire day in the woods, cooking and e a relish we have never experienced since; and "S

Digitized by Google

phy class went in a body to one or more of the factories to inspect the steam-engine about which we had been studying in our text books. How many of us can enumerate and describe the parts of that wonderful machine, as we used to, from the cut of many colors drawn on the school black-board by our rising artists? But can we ever forget how Professor Lewis taught us the unknown game of baseball out of Appleton's Cyclopædia, and tried to make soldiers of us in the "high school cadets"? how on Friday afternoons "Alpha met Delta in battle array" upon the school platform, and the respective presidents, resplendent in red and blue badges, announced that "the exercises of the Alpha or Delta society would now begin"? how in 1861 a certain boy attempted to wear a "copper-head" pin and was incontinently rolled in the mud by his patriotic compeers? how we raised a liberty pole on the school campus and celebrated the event in speeches and songs? "O mihi praeteritos referat si Jupiter annos!"

Every school has its reminiscences, and each generation has its peculiarities, and the record, if it could be truthfully written, would have value for the generations to come; but as already said, the most interesting facts are liable to disappear from memory the most swiftly, and we must fall back upon a dry narration of dates and concrete events. We add here a list of the successive principals of the school, and refer for further details to some of the biographies which follow. (Until 1890 the office of principal included that of superintendent of the schools of the district.)

Charles Fabrique, 1850–52.
E. B. Huntington, 1852–53.
C. F. Dowd, 1854–57.
P. B. Hulse, 1857–60.
A. N. Lewis, 1860–66.
H. B. Buckham, 1866–70.
M. S. Crosby, 1870–90.
E. O. Hovey, 1890–91.
G. H. Tracy, 1891–95.

CHARLES FABRIQUE.

The ancestors of Charles Fabrique were French Huguenots, and it is recorded that his great-great-grandfather was imprisoned by the French king on the charge of heresy. He was the son of William L. and Hannah (Johnson) Fabrique, and was born in Southbury, April 10, 1817. He was prepared for college at the Kimball Union academy in Meriden. He graduated from Yale college in 1842, and from the Yale Divinity school three years later. Although he preached occasionally he never became a "settled minister." It was very soon apparent that he possessed exceptional gifts as a teacher, and he came to Waterbury the year in which he graduated from the Divinity school (1845) to engage in his chosen profession. He became the principal of the (later) academy, with T. I. Driggs as his assistant. It was while he held this position, and largely through his influence, that the Centre district was incorporated and a high school established. He became the principal of the high

Digitized by Google

school, and the success which he achie
resolutions unanimously adopted at a
October 28, 1851:

Resolved, That Mr. Charles Fabrique, for h
literary attainments and his ability as a teacher,
fidence.

Resolved, That we recommend to the financi
secure, if possible, the services of Mr. Fabrique as
the year ensuing, upon the same terms as heretofor

During his entire stay in Waterbury he
bination, the qualities of an able instru
plinarian. He removed to New Haven i
twenty years was connected with Genera

Mr. Fabrique held at various times
councilman, and police commissioner. Th
were devoted to the Industrial School fo
at the time of his death he was presiden

On July 14, 1845, Mr. Fabrique marrie
Richard Eastman. They had two sons, C
tember 22, 1857, and Irving Hall, who
Fabrique was her husband's assistant
academy and afterward in the high schoc

He died in New Haven, April 14, 1889.

THE REV. CHARLES F.

Charles Ferdinand Dowd, son of Wyll
(Grave) Dowd, was born in Madison, Apr
mon school education, and while still qui
two winters, after which he prepared f
from Yale with the degree of A. M., in 1
study at a theological seminary he wa
during the war for the Union was ordain

Mr. Dowd's connection with the hig
indicated. From 1857 until 1859 he was
the Normal school in New Britain, but r
filled the position of superintendent o
1860. He then removed to North Gran
cipal of the seminary in that place ur
he has been the principal of Temple
Springs.

Mr. Dowd is known most widely as th
"standard time" now in use throughc
Canada. It was fourteen years from the

Digitized by Google

outlines of the system before the managers of the railroad trunk lines (in October, 1869) until its adoption by them in 1883. It went into effect on most of the railroads on November 18 of that year. The period is marked by earnest and persistent effort on his part in presenting the merits of his plan, by the appointment of committee after committee by conventions of various bodies of railroad men to investigate it; by favorable report; by recommended changes, some of which were accepted by the author; by an expensive and laborious working out of details with which to reinforce the general principles, and by stimulating scientific interest and bringing to bear all available influences to secure the adoption of the plan. Its advantages were acknowledged for a considerable time before its adoption was considered practicable.

According to this system the time of the 75th meridian is adopted as the standard time for all roads east of the Ohio and the Allegheny mountains, and the time of the 90th meridian for roads situated in the Mississippi valley. These times may be designated Eastern and Western times, their difference being just one hour. Following westward still, the 105th meridian for the next hour standard falls in the Rocky mountain district and hence is of little avail. But the third hour standard, or the time of the 120th meridian is very central and convenient for roads on the Pacific coast. Again the fifth hour eastward is adopted as the standard time of England and is the basis of longitude on all marine charts.

It needs but a moment's reflection to see that standard time is not precise local time, except for places exactly upon the standard meridian, and that for places just half way between the hour sections the variation must be just thirty minutes.

Many places held out in the maintenance of local time for a considerable period, but where there was a railroad the inconvenience arising from a difference between local time and railroad time brought about in most places the acceptance of standard time, and its use is now practically universal in the United States and Canada. In connection with this system Mr. Dowd has published "The National Time Table; a System of National Time, Illustrated by Maps," a "Railway Superintendent's Standard Time Guide," "The Traveller's Railway Time Adjuster," and the "System of Time Standards, Illustrated by Maps."

Mr. Dowd married Harriet Miriam, daughter of Edmund North of Berlin. Their children are Wyllys, Charles North, Miriam Wilcox, Bertha North, Arthur Dudley and Franklin Bacon.

THE REV. ALONZO NORTON LEWIS.

Alonzo Norton Lewis, son of Norton Newel and Beulah (Bird) Lewis, was born in New Britain, September 3, 1831. He prepared for college at the school of Deacon Simeon Hart, in Farmington, and

Digitized by Google

SUPERINTENDENT CROSBY.

Minot Sherman Crosby, son of Daniel Crosby, was born in Conway, Mass. He prepared for college at Phillips academy, Andover, and graduated from Amherst in the class of 1850. For about ten years he was a teacher in the public schools of this state and in private schools in Virginia and New York. In 1861 he became the principal of the Hartford Female seminary. His connection with the Centre district began in September, 1870, and has continued until now. No other superintendent of schools in Connecticut has held the position for so long a time. At a meeting of the board of education, August 4, 1891, the following memorandum was adopted:

> The board of education, having voted to relieve Professor M. S. Crosby of the care of the high school, that he may give his whole time to the higher and more important work of the general superintendency of all the city schools, would take this opportunity to assure him of their appreciation of his faithful services (always in perfect harmony with this board, which has profited by his presence and advice at its meetings), and to express the hope that our schools may long enjoy the benefit of his extended experience and wise administration.

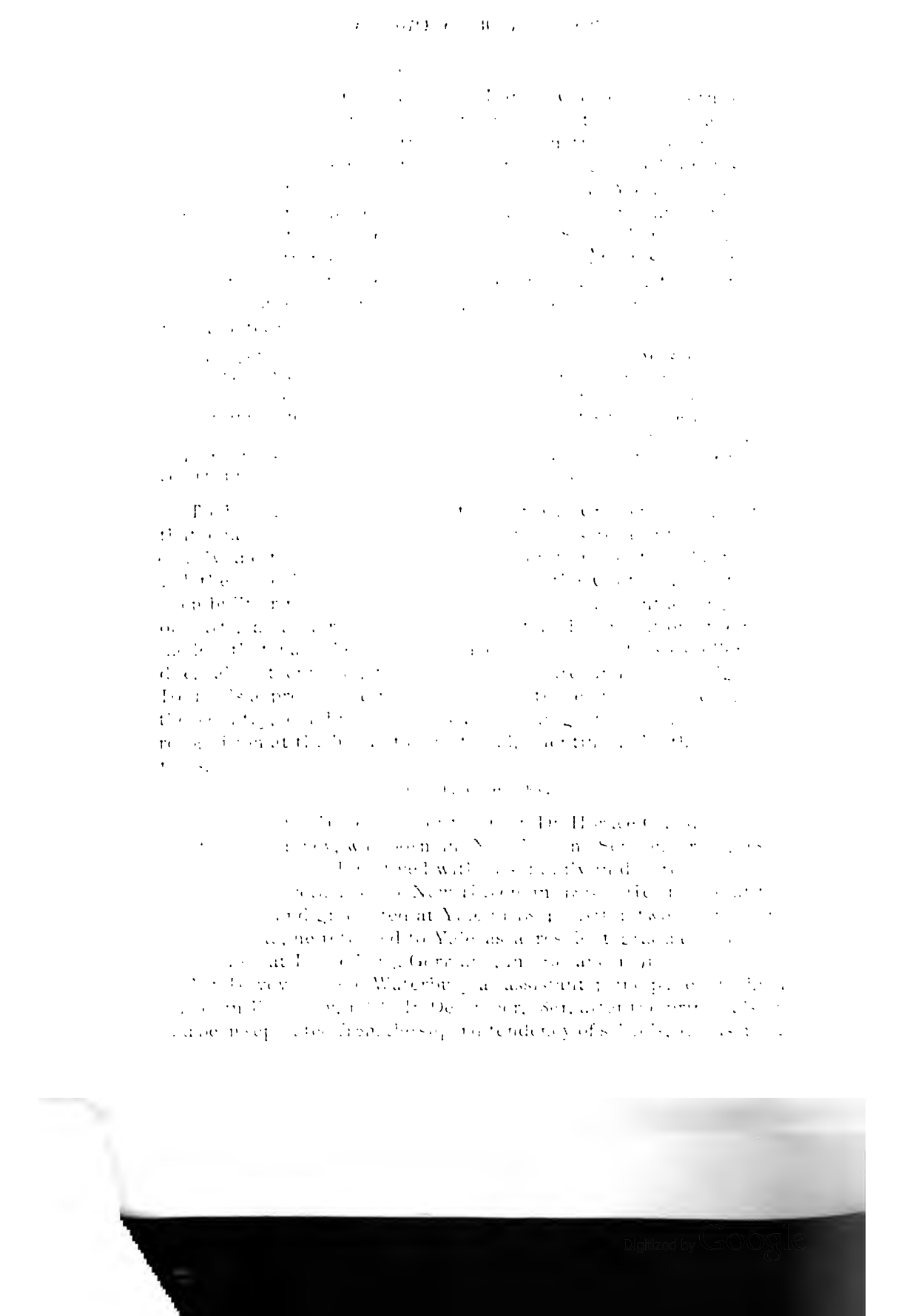
To his marked ability as a teacher Mr. Crosby adds the tact that enables him to guide his subordinates pleasantly and efficiently and to secure their hearty co-operation and their best work. All the school buildings now in use in the Centre district have been built or rebuilt since 1870, and in the convenient arrangement of parts, and in regard to light, heat and ventilation, they are models that have been copied in other places. This excellence is due, almost entirely, to Mr. Crosby's care and good judgment. He holds a prominent position among the educational leaders in the country, and his ability as a presiding officer finds frequent recognition at the head of educational, scientific and other associations.

DR. E. O. HOVEY.

Edmund Otis Hovey, son of the Rev. Dr. Horace C. and Helen L. (Blatchley) Hovey, was born in New Haven, September 15, 1862. During his boyhood he lived with his family in different places in the west, but returned to New Haven in 1875. He studied at the high school, and graduated at Yale in 1884. After two years spent in Minnesota, he returned to Yale as a resident graduate in 1886. He studied at Heidelberg, Germany, in 1890 and 1891.

Mr. Hovey came to Waterbury as assistant principal of the high school in February, 1888. In December, 1891, after the principalship had been separated from the superintendency of schools, he was made

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

hood, and became connected with the Catholic university at Montreal, Canada, as a teacher of English. After two years he removed to New York to study law, and was admitted to the bar in 1874. After spending a year in a lawyer's office he went to Cuba as a tutor in a private family, and remained there six years. He was for a considerable period a tutor in Waterbury, where he fitted several young men for college, and in 1891 became principal of the Bishop street school. He was a prominent member of Carrollton council of the Knights of Columbus; also of the Choral society. He died October 18, 1892.

ANDREW MORAN, at the time of his death, November 13, 1892, had resided in this country fifty-two years, most of that time having been spent in Waterbury. For the last twenty years of his life he was janitor of the high school, in which office he was upright, kind and obliging. He married Margaret Heffernan in 1845. Of their several children, none are now living.

Digitized by Google

given in Volume I, and the second, whose history follows here—and also the decline of the latter and its supersedure by the high school, of which an account has been given in the preceding chapter. Here, however, as in other large towns, there has been a demand which neither the district schools nor the high school could altogether supply, and to meet this demand private schools have been from time to time established. Some of these have been inconspicuous or short-lived; others have exerted a prolonged and positive influence upon the intellectual and moral development of the community. The history of these private schools, beginning with the second academy, is given in the present chapter.

THE SECOND ACADEMY.

The academy which had served Waterbury as its highest seat of learning since 1785 proved at length inadequate to the needs of the town. About 1800 the old building was converted into a district school-house (see its history in our first volume). The second or new academy was established in 1825, the building being placed on the lot now occupied by the City hall. This building was of stone and was erected by an "association," whose first meeting was held at the house of Israel Coe, August 27, 1824.

THE SECOND ACADEMY, BUILT IN 1825.

The shares of the association were valued at five dollars each, and there were ninety-three subscribers. The first trustees were Anson Sperry, Bennet Bronson, Israel Coe, Jesse Porter and Joseph Bronson (2d).

Early in October, 1825, Asa M. Train opened the school. In December of the same year the voters of the West Centre district gave the academy the use of their bell until they should call for it.

Digitized by Google

Eliot Burwell, 1828-29. He became a physician, settled in Buffalo, N. Y., and died there.

Frederick I. Mills, 1829-30. He died in 1830.

Jeremiah Peck, 1830-31. He was afterward widely known as the "Country Miller;" he resided at Northfield, and died there.

John Milton Clapp, 1831-32. He came from Ohio, and went to Charleston, S. C., where he became editor of the *Mercury*, and died there in 1867.

Isaac W. Warner, 1832-33. He belonged to Plymouth, and was afterwards principal of an English and German school in Brooklyn, N. Y.

William Magoun and Fisher A. Foster, 1833-34. The former was the first tutor of Wesleyan university. The latter studied law, practised in the south and the west, and was editor of several newspapers. In 1874 he resided in Washington, D. C.

Corydon S. Sperry, 1834-35. He came from Bristol. He studied medicine, married in Waterbury, engaged in business here and in New York, and died here in 1856. (See pp. 261, 264, 291.)

Oscar L. Shafter, 1835-36. He came from Townshend, Vt.; he afterward studied law, removed to California, was elected a judge, and died in Europe in 1873. He was a popular teacher and a brilliant man.

George William Cooke, 1836-37. (See page 274.)

Walter Clarke, 1837-38. He studied theology, was settled in Canterbury, Hartford, New York city, and last at Buffalo, N. Y., where he died in 1871, greatly respected and lamented. The Rev. George A. Bryan (see elsewhere) was his assistant.

Seth Fuller, 1838-43. He was the first teacher who took the school with the idea of making teaching a profession. He was successful and beloved by the whole community. His death, in 1844, was regarded as a public calamity. A monument was erected to his memory in the old burying ground, which has since been removed to Riverside cemetery. It bears this inscription:

"Seth Fuller, a Graduate of Yale College, and Late Principal of the Waterbury Academy; Born at Newton, Mass., 1807; Died March 12, 1844. Erected as a Testimony of Gratitude and Affection by his Pupils."

Mr. Fuller was assisted for a time by Dr. T. S. Gold; also by John Kendrick (for whom see elsewhere).

William Smeaton, 1843-45. He was afterward a teacher in New York city.

Charles Fabrique, 1845-49. (See page 510).

The women who were connected with the academy either as principals or assistants are as follows:

Lucia Leavenworth (afterward Mrs. A. M. Train), Elsie Powell (afterward Mrs. Calhoun), Eliza Field, Anna Bronson, Jane Bartholomew (afterward Mrs. B. F. Leavenworth), Eliza Grilley, Mrs. Seth Fuller, Mrs. Charles Fabrique; also a Miss Goodyear and a Miss Shuttuck.

The list is probably incomplete.

Through the greater part of the period preceding the establishment of the high school, a "man's school" was maintained during the winter months only. During the summer there was generally (but not always) a school taught by a woman, and attended by

Digitized by Google

aggravated kind.* Naturally the pupils regarded the teacher somewhat as a common enemy; and if pins could be put in his chair, or if he could in any way be made uncomfortable without too much fear of detection, he was pretty likely to suffer. On the whole, with the one exception of the modern multiplication of text books, we have very little to regret in the changes that have taken place The pranks that boys have played in that old academy (the girls too, for that matter), the troubles of teachers, the corn-poppings and candy-pullings, the youthful flirtations and happy love-makings, could fill volumes.

ST. MARGARET'S SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.

"The Waterbury School association" was formed in 1864 with a paid-in capital of $26,500, subscribed by citizens of the place, for the purpose of establishing a girls' school. This was accomplished largely through the influence of the Rev. R. G. Williams, who (as well as Mrs. Williams, before and after her marriage) had had considerable experience in teaching. The property on the corner of Grove and Cooke streets, formerly the homestead of the late Samuel Cooke, was purchased, buildings were erected, and the school was opened in the autumn of 1865.† Mr. and Mrs. Williams conducted it for four years; and were succeeded by Elizabeth E. Earle, previously principal of the women's department in Madison university, Wis. At the end of one successful year she was married to the Rev. George F. Magoun, D. D., president of Iowa college. Ellen J. Smith then became principal for two years, and was succeeded by Lucy S. Winston, who also remained two years.

The undertaking, although very useful to Waterbury, was not financially successful, and a debt of about $50,000 had been incurred. This, together with the difficulty of finding a suitable teacher, resulted in closing the school for a year. Meantime, by a general subscription of citizens interested in the enterprise, a sufficient sum was raised to pay off the debt, and the property was presented to the Episcopal diocese of Connecticut for a Diocesan school. A charter was obtained, June 8, 1875, under the name of St. Margaret's School for Girls. The Rev. Francis T. Russell, at that time

* In the open lot adjoining the academy, where the Scovill house now stands, was a large apple tree bearing usually a full crop of rather tart, but to boys, pleasant flavored apples. I am afraid the crop was of no great value to the owner.

† The first prospectus of the school was a pamphlet of 12 pages, entitled "Collegiate Institute for Young Ladies, Waterbury, Conn., 1865." The directors of the corporation were F. J. Kingsbury, president; C. N. Wayland, scretary and treasurer; Charles Benedict, J. C. Booth, S. M. Buckingham, C. H. Carter and A. S. Chase. Three departments, an elementary, an academic and a collegiate, were proposed.

Digitized by Google

molded the whole life of the school. Her title among the inmates was the House Mother, and every girl felt that she had found a second mother in her. Her intellectual gifts were of a high order, but her extreme—one might almost say, excessive—modesty hid them from all but the nearest friends.

In 1891 Dr. Russell associated with him as principal Mary R. Hillard, a former pupil of the school, whose experience as a teacher, largely in the school of Miss Porter in Farmington, had specially qualified her for the position. The failure of Dr. Russell's health, soon after, led him to devolve the entire management of the school upon Miss Hillard, and she has since filled the position most successfully. Dr. Russell still retains the rectorship, and since 1893 his restored health has enabled him to take some part in the instruction.

The high character of the school and the beauty of its situation have given it a reputation which attracts pupils from all parts of the country.

THE REV. R. G. WILLIAMS.

Robert G. Williams was born in New Hartford in 1817. He graduated from Amherst college in the class of 1835, and from Princeton Theological seminary in 1847. He preached in Congregational churches in Woodbury and Birmingham, and during the war for the Union became captain of Company G, First Connecticut Heavy Artillery.

As already stated, the "Collegiate Institute for Young Ladies" was opened largely through his influence. He and his wife, Mrs. M. E. Williams, were its first principals. On retiring from Waterbury they removed to Castleton, Vt., and Mr. Williams became principal of a school in that place. They removed in 1883 to Amherst, Mass., and opened a school there, with which Mr. Williams was connected at the time of his death. He died February 16, 1894.

THE REV. DR. FRANCIS T. RUSSELL.

Francis Thayer Russell was born June 10, 1828, in Roxbury, Mass. His father, the Rev. William Russell, was born and educated in Scotland, and came to America as a teacher in 1819. He was an accomplished linguist, and soon after coming to this country published a Latin grammar for beginners, known as Russell's Adam's Latin Grammar. He taught for a time in Savannah, and later in New Haven, Boston and other places, and always with success; but having become interested in elocution, he turned his attention wholly to that study, and achieved in it a wide reputation. He

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONVENT OF NÔTRE DAME. ITS EARLY HOME.

Digitized by Google

The convent was established during the episcopate of Bishop McFarland. On the occasion of his last visit, in 1873, his parting words were almost a prophecy. "The day is not far distant," he said, "when the little house on the hill will spread its wings to shelter hundreds." The fulfilment of his prediction is seen in the handsome building in which the school now has its home, which may well be regarded as one of the ornaments of the city. Its erection took place during the episcopate of Bishop McMahon, whose devotion to the well-being of the convent was manifested not only in words but in deeds.

The Waterbury mission was opened in 1869, with five sisters, Madame St. Cecilia being directress. They secured for their residence the dwelling-house of Anson G. Stocking; but after a few years this proved quite inadequate to meet the wants of the growing academy. In 1871 another building was erected, containing a large "commencement hall" and dormitories, and the grounds were beautified by the planting of shrubs and the establishment of a fountain. The number of pupils increased from year to year, and prosperity crowned the labors of the nuns. But a shadow fell upon them, when, in 1882, a malignant fever carried away the young and gifted Madame St. Laura, who for nine years had been a successful teacher in the academy. A marble monument erected by her pupils marks her resting place in the Roman Catholic cemetery.

The convent met with another serious loss in 1887, in the death of Madame St. Gabriel, who had held the position of directress for five years, and had contributed in no small degree to the progress of the school. She was succeeded by Madame St. Mary, who for the first eight years of the school had been directress of the musical department. It was during her term of office as mother superior that the new building already referred to was erected.

In a statement prepared in 1894, the first twenty-five years in the history of the convent and its school are summed up as follows:

A quarter of a century has passed since the convent of Nôtre Dame was opened in Waterbury. Its history has been uneventful. The years have flown peacefully in the service of education and religion. Commencement after commencement has given to some "fair young graduate" the diploma of the institution, the gold medal indicating the triple claim exacted, "Virtue, Industry, Science." Some seventy-eight young women have received graduating honors, each of whom to-day occupies an honorable position. Some brighten the homes over which they preside; some are efficient principals of schools. Several are making their mark in the business world. Not infrequently we hear of some one who has gained success in a musical career, the foundation of which was laid at Nôtre Dame. A few have devoted themselves to an undivided service of the heavenly Master.

Digitized by Google

The convent is at present under the direction of M a prosperous condition, and well filled classes give Since the beginning of the present year, the pupil weekly lectures, given by the Very Rev. J. A. Mulc influence in arousing intellectual activity.

A quarter of a century of usefulness claims ackn tendered by the friends and patrons of the academy wishing it, for the years to come, a continually increa

THE WATERBURY ENGLISH AND

The English and Classical school wa want that was widely felt in the commu boys might receive a thorough preparatic incorporation was procured at the May se 1875, and the school was opened in the a Isaac Jennings as master. Among the bered thirty, were included the most pro fessional men of the city. The executive Driggs, president; C. W. Gillette, secretary and H. F. Bassett, E. A. Lum and C. P. C capital was fixed at $5000. The building school stood on the hill on the south side o street.

Two courses of instruction were prov studies required for admission to college, th English branches. The second year of th students, and the third year with fifty- already had its representatives in college. had declined to forty. According to the school "had proved itself a necessity as we our educational facilities," and it was "sust zens;" but some of the men who were acti it best to send their sons out of town for th and the hope of securing pupils from abro decline which had already begun continu the school was closed for want of support.

The masters of the school were as follo

Isaac Jennings, 1875 to 1879.
R. G. Stanwood, 1879 to 1880.
E. E. Phillips, 1880 to 1883.

Among the other teachers were C. M. St and Sarah E. Porter.

* For an account of the parochial schools of the Roman Catho of Catholicity in a subsequent chapter.

Digitized by Google

The following is a list of those who were enrolled as students during Mr. Jennings' term of service. The high grade of the school is to a certain extent indicated by the fact that a large proportion of these men hold prominent positions to-day in the business life of Waterbury. Eight or nine are connected with the professions, and seven are not living.

F. C. Abbott,	A. M. Dickinson,	T. F. Lunny,
C. G. Allerton,	H. N. Dikeman,	H. E. Maltby,
G. M. Allerton,	G. A. Driggs,	E. C. Parsons,
William Anderson,	H. E. Dudley,	D. N. Plume,
I. L. Atwood,	J. P. Elton,	J. H. Roper,
E. P. Baker,	C. W. S. Frost,	Huntley Russell,
F. A. Bassett,	A. V. Gillette,	Sigourney Russell,
H. D. Beach,	E. J. Gillette,	H. C. Smith,
F. M. Bronson,	E. O. Goss,	L. H. Stocking,
N. R. Bronson,	L. B. Hamilton,	A. J. Storz,
R. A. Cairns,	J. F. Hayes,	C. E. Turner,
C. C. Chambers,	C. L. Holmes,	F. J. Tuttle,
F. S. Chase,	F. C. Holmes,	Howard Tuttle,
E. C. Church,	F. N. Holmes,	H. C. Upson,
G. P. Curtiss,	J. P. Kellogg,	W. C. Upson,
H. N. Curtiss,	F. J. Kingsbury, Jr.,	J. H. Warner,
Howard Curtiss,	Frederick Lane,	E. L. White,
H. L. R. Daniels,	E. F. Lewis,	W. W. White,
F. B. Dean,	T. C. Lewis,	J. H. Woodward.

An incidental but important result with which the English and Classical school is credited by some of its old friends is the improvement of the High school of the city. It became apparent that more advanced studies and more thorough methods must be introduced, so that the High school should more fully answer the purpose of a training school for those intending to enter college.

THE REV. DR. ISAAC JENNINGS.

Isaac Jennings, son of the Rev. Isaac and Sophia (Day) Jennings, was born in Stamford, April 30, 1848, and went with his family to Bennington, Vt., in 1853. He studied at Phillips academy, Andover, and graduated at Williams college in 1871. He was principal of the academy at East Bloomfield, N. Y., for a year, and professor of natural science and mathematics at Ingham university, Leroy, N. Y., for three years. He was offered the chancellorship, but declined it and came to Waterbury as master of the English and Classical school. From 1880 to 1882, he travelled in Germany and Switzerland, having with him several Waterbury boys and others, whom he guided in their studies and travels.

Mr. Jennings was approved as a candidate for the ministry by the Naugatuck Valley association in April, 1879. He was

Digitized by Google

course." The pupils during the first two years numbered 105, of whom fifty were boys.

At the close of the second year Mrs. Yerkes resigned her position on account of ill health, and Miss Abbott became principal, with a corps of ten teachers. In 1887 it became apparent that a new and larger building was necessary, and a corporation was formed with reference to meeting that want, with a capital of $10,000 (see page 452). The directors were C. P. Goss, president; F. B. Rice, secretary; C. F. Chapin, treasurer; I. A. Spencer and A. F. Abbott. A subscription was raised to purchase a lot on the corner of Hillside and Central avenues, and a suitable school building was erected, which was formally opened on February 27, 1889. The school was continued in the new quarters for three or four years, but did not increase in numbers, and ere long became involved in financial difficulties which led to its discontinuance in 1892.

After the building had stood idle for a year or more, some of the rooms were hired for school purposes by the Rev. I. P. Smith, and a few months later other rooms were hired by the Centre district, and schools opened in them, to relieve the crowded condition of school-rooms in other parts of the city.

HARRINGTON'S BUSINESS COLLEGE.

Harrington's Business college and School of Shorthand was established March 9, 1893, by G. L. Harrington, its present president. The Mattoon School of Shorthand, which had been running successfully for several years, but which Miss Mattoon was compelled to relinquish on account of ill health, was merged in it. The college was designed to prepare young men and women by a thorough course of training for the active duties of life, and the curriculum was accordingly arranged to include only such studies as are of vital importance to the success of a young man or woman in business. The branches taught are spelling, penmanship, practical grammar bookkeeping, rapid addition, commercial arithmetic, commercia law, business correspondence, telegraphy, shorthand and typewriting. Algebra and Latin are also taught to students desiring it.

When the college had been established only a month, a large part of the building in which it was situated was destroyed by fire. In the reconstruction of the building, the rooms now occupied by the college were constructed expressly for it, and are probably the most pleasant rooms occupied by any business college in Connecticut.

Thus far the number of students has ranged from seventy to a hundred, and four teachers are employed. The class which graduated in 1895 numbered twenty-two.

Digitized by Google

common English branches, per quarter, $4; for the higher branches, including ancient and modern geography and history, astronomy, logic, rhetoric, botany, natural philosophy, chemistry, algebra, geometry, Kames' 'Elements of Criticism,' Paley's 'Moral Philosophy,' per quarter, $6; for music on the piano, $8; French, $6; Latin, $4; drawing and painting, $5; use of patterns, $1; board, including bedding, fuel and lights, $2.25 per week; washing, 50 cents per dozen." It is believed that William C. De Forest, then a prominent manufacturer in Naugatuck, assumed the financial responsibility of the school in its initial state, and the Rev. Oliver Hopson, rector of St. Michael's church, was its promoter. It was a school of high order and was successfully carried on for a number of years—probably five or six. It was the only boarding school of a high grade for girls between Litchfield and New Haven. Miss Crafts subsequently became Mrs. Edward S. Clark of Waterbury. Miss Marshall removed to New Haven, and died there a few years later.

1845 to 1850. Ann Frisbie (afterwards Mrs. Frederick G. Holmes) had a school for young children of both sexes on North Main street (where Dr. C. S. Rodman's house now stands). The building was originally Judge Hinman's office and stood where F. L. Curtis's house is on West Main street. It was removed to the rear of the old academy, and occupied as a school-house by Miss Powell. It was removed to North Main street and occupied by Miss Frisbie and others.

A successful school for girls was kept for many years by Esther Humiston, daughter of Samuel G. and Ruth W. (Holmes) Humiston. A graduate of Mount Holyoke seminary and a favorite pupil of its famous founder, she seemed to have acquired Mary Lyon's faculty of making severe study a delight instead of a task. Under her tuition the dullest were stimulated and the brightest wisely guided, and an impression remained with her pupils which no after experience could obliterate.

1850. Caroline Burnham had a school on Canal street.

1851. In the spring of this year Mary Ann Clark opened a primary school in a small building erected for school purposes by C. B. Merriman on his grounds. She had about thirty pupils, their ages ranging from four to twelve years, and continued teaching until the spring of 1864, when she was succeeded by Katherine A. Prichard.

1853. On August 22 of this year the Misses Hotchkiss had a school for young ladies in the school-house in the rear of St. John's church.

1856. Sarah Holmes opened a select school in the same place.

On November 12 of this year Charles Leffingwell opened a school for instruction in drawing, painting and penmanship.

1858. The Misses Twining of New Haven came to Waterbury and opened a school for young ladies and children, in the building in the rear of St. John's church.

Mrs. Perry kept a school on Union street, from about 1858 to 1863.

1859. In the spring of this year H. F. Bassett opened a school in the building on the east corner of West Main and Leavenworth streets. Pupils of both sexes and of all ages were received. Three years later, the school having outgrown the accommodations, it was removed to Reynolds' block, where it was continued for five years. It was from the first popular, and during the last four or five years of its existence many applicants were turned away for want of room in which to accommodate them. It was closed on account of the failing health of the principal, which had become temporarily impaired through overwork.

Digitized by Google

year or so at some school of reputation in some other place. Among the schools known to have been thus patronized was Dr. Wheelock's at "Lebanon Crank" (now Columbia), the Misses Pierce's at Litchfield, the Rev. Daniel Parker's at Ellsworth, the Rev. Henry Jones's at Greenfield, Mass., the Rev. Mr. Herrick's at New Haven, the Cheshire academy and the Bacon academy at Colchester. These schools all belong to the last quarter of the last century or the first quarter of this. Were it worth while, the list might easily be continued to a later date.

KINDERGARTENS.

As early as 1874 Miss Elizabeth Peabody of Boston lectured in Waterbury on the subject of kindergartens, but it was not until 1883 that the first Froebel kindergarten was opened. This was taught by Elizabeth O. Robinson (Mrs. George S. Abbott) of Malden, Mass., in connection with the Hillside avenue school, and was continued for two years. In September, 1888, Emma S. Kelsey, of Plymouth, opened a private kindergarten, which was continued until June, 1891, Mrs. Abbott being her assistant during a part of the time.

In September, 1891, Miss Kelsey, with Harriet J. Dutton as assistant, re-opened the kindergarten in rooms offered by the Waterbury Industrial school, the plan being that a free kindergarten should be taught in the morning and a private one in the afternoon. The former not being successful, Miss Kelsey continued for a while under many difficulties. But in April, 1893, through the united efforts of a few interested women, a free kindergarten was opened in a room of the Third Congregational Church, in the Brooklyn district, and Miss Dutton was engaged as kindergartner. Miss Dutton was assisted by Gertrude Neale in this and in a kindergarten, not free, successfully established in the autumn of 1894, in the Industrial School building.

THE REV. DANIEL A. CLARK.

Daniel A. Clark, son of David and Elizabeth (Moore) Clark, was born at Rahway, N. J., March 1, 1779. He graduated at the College of New Jersey (now Princeton university) in the class of 1808, and at Andover Theological seminary in 1811. He was ordained pastor of the Union Congregational church of Weymouth and Braintree, Mass., January 1, 1812. He became pastor of the church in Southbury in January, 1816, and while there taught gratuitously a large school, hoping thus to promote the cause of education in the vicini-

Digitized by Google

his parishioners, and learned for the first time what it was to have a pastor. He remembers with great interest the youthful yet dignified figure and the benignant face of the man who had come to be the minister of a new and struggling parish, and can still recall some of the serious lessons of his Saturday afternoon Bible class.

Mr. Clark's ministry in Astoria continued for six years, after which (in 1852) he accepted a call to the Presbyterian church in West Twenty-third street, New York. Here he remained fifteen years and then returned for a brief time to his first parish, at Greenwich, but was compelled by ill health to relinquish it. His last pastorate (1878 to 1886) was in connection with the Second street Presbyterian church in Troy, N. Y., and continued for eight years, but ill health again compelled him to resign, and he retired to "Fernhurst," his country home at Bennington.

On August 16, 1847, Mr. Clark married Sarah, daughter of Robert M. Blackwell of Astoria. They had six daughters, and a son who died in 1874, aged thirteen years. Dr. Clark died in Brooklyn, N. Y., November 18, 1886. Mrs. Clark survived him until June 5, 1894. The unmarried daughters reside at "Fernhurst" in Bennington.

Among Dr. Clark's published writings are, "Self-Culture: a Lecture to Young Men," "The Church and Civil Government," and several memoirs. After his death a handsome volume of 130 pages was published by his children, entitled "The Loom of Life and Other Brief Papers." Some of the articles included in it—such as "Christians in Shadow," and "Is He Lonely There?"—have gone far and wide to comfort parents in sorrow.

THE REV. I. PERLEY SMITH.

Isaiah Perley Smith, son of Perley Dennison and Louisa (Burgess) Smith, was born in North Bridgeton, Me., February 13, 1836. He graduated from Bowdoin college in 1858 and from the Bangor Theological seminary in 1861, having served in the meantime as principal of the high school in Lewiston, Me. He was ordained to the ministry at Brownfield, and held various pastorates in Maine, and other states, including Nebraska. He became pastor of the church in Wolcott in September, 1890, and held that position for two years. He then removed to this city and opened a preparatory school. He also receives private pupils in the classical and the modern languages. He has been moderator of ministerial associations and church conferences. He has also been a superintendent of schools, and has contributed occasionally to the religious journals.

Digitized by Google

the lectures were well received and interest was aroused. On November 27 there was a meeting of those interested in establishing a Waterbury centre, which was attended by about 150 persons. Alan C. Risley of Hartford, secretary of the Connecticut Society for University Extension, described the objects and methods of the society. A committee was appointed to formulate and report a plan of organization, which reported at a meeting held December 8. A board of directors, appointed by this committee, organized by the election of officers and an executive committee. It was decided to arrange for three courses of lectures for the season, to be given by Professor Edward B. Rosa of Wesleyan university, on electricity, Dr. Richard Burton of Hartford, on literature, and Professor William North Rice of Wesleyan, on geology. These lectures, with a supplementary course by other instructors, were given during the winter of 1894 and 1895 to large audiences, and were successful pecuniarily as well as in other respects.

JOHN E. LOVELL.

John E. Lovell, a citizen of Waterbury during several of the later years of his life, was a somewhat remarkable man. His parents, John E. and Elizabeth (Epes) Lovell, lived in the little town of Colne, near Cambridge, England, where John Lovell was born April 23, 1795. He attended the well-known boarding school of St. Ives, and there formed the acquaintance of Joseph Lancaster, whose system of education attracted great attention a hundred years ago. Lancaster, though a Quaker, was on intimate terms with the nobility and royalty of England, and possessed much influence. He conceived a warm friendship for young Lovell, and placed him at the head of the Burr Road school in London, which contained over 1000 scholars. Later, Mr. Lovell was engaged for a short time as tutor to the children of the Duke of Bedford. Another member of the nobility, the Duke of Kent, presented him with a silver medal as a token of his esteem. In 1820 Mr. Lancaster induced Mr. Lovell to come with him to America to take charge of a Lancasterian school in Baltimore. When, after many difficulties and delays, he arrived in America, he learned that the hope of his coming had been abandoned and the school opened under other auspices, so that for a while he was forced to teach penmanship in Philadelphia for a living. But within a short time a Lancasterian school was established in New Haven, in the basement of the old Methodist church, and Mr. Lovell was put in charge. The school was afterwards removed to Orange street, and Mr. Lovell remained connected with it for nearly half a century, with the exception of an

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXX.

WATERBURY NOT EXCLUSIVELY UTILITARIAN—ITS EARLY LACK OF COLLEGE MEN — ITS LATER RECORD — THE ROLL, HOW MADE UP — STUDENTS WHO DIED WHILE AT COLLEGE — AN OLD LETTER AND THE LIGHT IT THROWS ON THE PAST — PROMINENCE OF YALE IN THE WATERBURY RECORD — "FELLOWS" OF YALE — THE YALE ALUMNI ASSOCIATION—GIFTS OF WATERBURY MEN TO COLLEGIATE INSTITUTIONS—THE ROLL IN FULL—SOME COLLEGE PRESIDENTS.

IT is very apparent from the long record of its manufactures, inventions and joint-stock corporations that Waterbury has thus far in its history been devoted in an unusual degree to business or the things of practical life. That this devotion has not been exclusive is shown by the history of its schools in the three chapters preceding this, and by the roll of its college graduates which follows here. Bronson, referring to the early condition of the community, says (on page 237): "They had not for a long time what may be called an educated man among them, except their ministers. They furnished no graduate of college for the first forty years, and no graduate settled in the town for the first sixty-three years." Not only is this true; it may be said that with the exception of the elder Samuel Hopkins, Waterbury furnished no college graduate prior to 1740. But in 1741, out of a class at Yale numbering twenty, four belonged to Waterbury, and from that time onward, with the exception of the period extending from 1746 to 1756, there are but few years in which Waterbury is not represented in the subjoined list. Its record in this respect is not remarkable, yet the names here given number 421.

It should be remarked, however, that the list embraces (or rather, was intended to embrace) all college graduates and graduates of professional schools who have at any time resided in the town, whether "raised up" here or elsewhere; and in view of the territorial divisions that have taken place it ought to be stated that it includes those who lived in Watertown and Plymouth prior to 1780, in Wolcott prior to 1796, in Middlebury before 1807, in Prospect (Columbia society) before 1824, and in Naugatuck before 1840.*

* Notwithstanding the labor laid out in its preparation, the list is seriously defective, not only so far as the derivative towns are concerned, but as regards present Waterbury. Probably a good many members of the several professions, who have lived here temporarily, have been omitted, and this is especially true of clergymen of the Roman Catholic church. It was found impracticable in many cases to include these and assign dates of graduation. Besides, most of them are graduates of colleges or seminaries that do not con-

Digitized by Google

Since the list is confined strictly to gradua many Waterbury men who have spent one are not on record here. Among these are edict, of the last generation, and D. F Specially worthy of mention are those v terminated by death. Among these was Timothy Hopkins, and a brother of the ce kins, who died while at Yale, in 1754, Haven. Another was Uri Cook, a brothe class of 1777 and of Justus Cook of the cla 1752, and entered Yale in 1774, but enlisted and died before the time of graduation. February 14, 1806, as a result of scarle another Yale student, whose character Haven newspaper of the time in the foll fashion:

> Died in this city, on Monday last, after a short of his age, Mr. Isaac Welton, son of the late deceased, and member of the senior class in Yale c
>
> This melancholy dispensation of Providence friends and relatives of one who possessed their excited their fondest hopes and promised to sat It has taken from his fellow students an agreeable seminary of one of its brightest ornaments. T which pervades all with whom he was acquainted his worth, and a true representation of his charac gyric.

Mention should also be made of the tw (see page 305), Oliver, who was born Au born August 27, 1823. They were stude the same time, and Andrew died in Dec January following.

No attempt has been made here to those pertaining to the college or profes various graduates, and even within th made of the degree of M. A., except wh *honoris causa*. Most of these men are me pages, or if not, they are persons who short time and have made no special in

---

fer degrees. Among those who were presumably college gradu unknown, are William Magoun, the first tutor at Wesleyan univer the Wesleyan catalogue; William Smeaton, who seems to have b the following clergymen: Virgil H. Barber, William Barlow, J Lyons (probably a graduate of Dublin university), Seth Sackett, J

Digitized by Google

community. It seems worth while, however, to reproduce here a letter which has been preserved in a Waterbury family, written by one of these men during his course at Yale, because of the glimpse it affords of student life at the beginning of the nineteenth century, and as revealing the old-fashioned simplicity and prudence of Waterbury households at that time. The letter has neither signature nor date, but it is addressed to "Captain Benjamin Upson, Waterbury," and was evidently written by his only son Stephen, of the class of 1804 (for whom see further in the chapter on the legal profession).

NEW HAVEN, YALE COLLEGE.

DEAR FATHER:

You talked about coming down very soon to New Haven and seeing about getting me a coat. I would inform you that the tailors just before commencement are in general very full of work, and it is not probable that I could get a coat made at that time.

SIR:

I likewise have the supreme felicity to inform you that I have an appointment to speak on the stage in the brick meeting-house, the night before commencement. And I hope that you have so much pride with respect to me that you would wish to have me appear decent upon stage and such an occasion. I shall therefore want a new pair of pantaloons and a hat. I told you when I was at home that I should not want a pair of pantaloons. I should not now, had I not have received this appointment.

But with respect to my boarding to Mr. Walter's. Miss Walter was quite unwell, and the [woman?] who lived with her has gone away, so that she could not take me in at present. We live better in the hall since I came back than they did before.

Our folks—mamma and Aurelia—spoke about my having a new shirt for commencement. I would not wish to put you to any more cost than is necessary. If they will, some of them, take off the collar from my best shirt and put on another collar, about an inch and a half or two inches wider, it will do; and I wish some of them to cut one of my neck-handkerchiefs in two before commencement.*

That Yale college should be conspicuous in this list is a matter of course. For many years it was the only college in the state, and being distant from Waterbury only twenty-two miles it would probably have drawn a larger number of Waterbury students than any other, even if it had not become so large and so renowned as it has. With the exception of John Southmayd, who graduated at Harvard before Yale had come into existence, all the men here enrolled, down to 1777, are Yale men, and in fact all enrolled prior

* Dr. Edward Everett Hale, in the *Chautauquan* of January, 1892, says: "My grandfather, being at Yale college in 1769, received a letter from his father, fifty miles away, directing him to obtain leave of absence, that he might ride home and be measured for clothes, to be made from cloth which his mother had woven for him. He was to be measured for his own clothes and his brother's at the same time, so that only one of them need be absent from his studies."

Digitized by Google

to the close of the eighteenth century are Yale men, except five. Of the 457 in the list, 260 are graduates of Yale or of her professional schools. It is also an interesting fact that this list contains the names of eight members of the Yale corporation and a Yale treasurer. It contains also the names of four college presidents and a considerable number of college professors and principals of schools. A Yale Alumni association was organized in Waterbury in 1887, with the Hon. S. W. Kellogg as president. The first "annual" dinner was given on April 19 of that year.

It is fitting that in this connection reference should be made to the gifts that have been received by collegiate institutions from Waterbury men, most of them not college graduates. In this list are the gifts to Iowa college from Deacons P. W. Carter and Aaron Benedict, to Williams college from Charles Benedict and C. H. Carter, and to Trinity college from the Brothers Scovill, S. M. Buckingham and J. P. Elton. The largest gift, thus far, is that of Deacon Samuel Holmes in 1868 to the Yale Divinity school, the amount of which was $25,000, for the endowment of a Hebrew professorship. (See page 251 concerning his provision for a scientific and four academic scholarships at Yale for Waterbury students.)

THE ROLL OF GRADUATES.

1697.

JOHN SOUTHMAYD, Harvard.

1718.

SAMUEL HOPKINS, Yale.

1723.

JONATHAN ARNOLD, Yale.
M. A., Oxford, 1736.

1730.

DANIEL GRAINGER, Yale.

1734.

SAMUEL TODD, Yale.

1735.

JOHN TRUMBULL, Yale.
Elected a Fellow of Yale, 1772.

1737.

TIMOTHY JUDD, Yale.

MARK LEAVENWORTH, Yale.

1741.

SAMUEL HOPKINS, Yale.
D. D., Brown, 1790.

JONATHAN JUDD, Yale.

THOMAS LEWIS, Yale.
M. A., Princeton, 1750.

RICHARD MANSFIELD, Yale.
D. D., Yale, 1792.

DANIEL SOUTHMAYD, Yale.

1745.

JOHN RICHARDS, Yale.
M. A., Dartmouth, 1782.

1757.

JAMES SCOVIL, Yale.
M. A., Columbia, 1761.

1758.

DANIEL HOPKINS, Yale.
D. D., Dartmouth, 1809.

MARK HOPKINS, Yale.

Digitized by Google

1759.

ASAHEL HATHAWAY, Yale.
ABNER JOHNSON, Yale.
JESSE LEAVENWORTH, Yale.

1760.

ANDREW STORRS, Yale.
M. A., Harvard, 1765.

1761.

JOHN BLISS, Yale.
WILLIAM SOUTHMAYD, Yale.
M. A., Harvard, 1768.

1763.

EPHRAIM JUDSON, Yale.

1765.

ROGER CONANT, Yale.
ELAM POTTER, Yale.

1767.

ISAIAH POTTER, Yale.
M. A., Dartmouth, 1780.
JOHN TRUMBULL, Yale.
Treasurer of Yale, 1776-82.
LL. D., Yale, 1818.

1770.

ALEXANDER GILLET, Yale.

1771.

MARK LEAVENWORTH, Yale.
JAMES NICHOLS, Yale.

1772.

DAVID PERRY, Yale.
LYMAN POTTER, Yale.
M. A., Dartmouth, 1780.

1773.

JOHN NICHOLS, Yale.

1774.

NEHEMIAH RICE, Yale.

1775.

ABRAHAM FOWLER, Yale.
JOSHUA PERRY, Yale.

1776.

CHAUNCEY PRINDLE, Yale.
BENONI UPSON, Yale.
Elected a Fellow of Yale, 1809.
D. D., Yale, 1817.

1777.

JONATHAN BALDWIN, Yale.
ROZELL COOK, Yale.
ELI CURTISS, Yale.
MEDAD ROGERS, Yale.

1778.

DAVID FOOT, Dartmouth.
NATHAN LEAVENWORTH, Yale.

1779.

JUSTUS COOK, Yale.

1780.

DANIEL POTTER, Yale.

1784.

SETH HART, Yale.
LEMUEL HOPKINS, Yale.
Honorary M. A.
MELINES C. LEAVENWORTH, Yale.

1785.

JOSEPH BADGER, Yale.
SOLOMON BLAKESLEE, Yale.
DAVID HALE, Yale.

1786.

TILLOTSON BRONSON, Yale.
D. D., Brown, 1813.
REUBEN HITCHCOCK, Yale.
JOHN KINGSBURY, Yale.
EDWARD PORTER, Yale.

1789.

ISRAEL B. WOODWARD, Yale.

1790.

STEPHEN FENN, Yale.
BENJAMIN WOOSTER, Yale.

1791.

WILLIAM GREEN, Dartmouth.

Digitized by Google

1826.

JESSE BRONSON, Yale.
Medical school, 1829.

ENOCH COLBY, Amherst.
Jefferson Medical college, 1836.

ALLEN C. MORGAN, Yale.

ISAAC G. PORTER, Yale.
M. D., University of Pennsylvania, 1833.

1827.

HENRY BRONSON, Yale.
Medical school.
Professor, Yale Medical school, 1853–60.

FREDERICK I. MILLS, Yale.

1828.

ALFRED BLACKMAN, Yale.

HENRY N. DAY, Yale.
LL. D., Iowa university, 1877.
Professor, Western Reserve, 1840–58.
President, Ohio Female College, 1858.

DANIEL PORTER, Yale.
Medical School.

1829.

ALLISON A. PETTENGILL, Yale.

WILLIAM B. SHERWOOD, Yale.

1830.

SAMUEL G. APPLETON, Amherst.
Andover Theological seminary, 1834; Hobart, 1839.

SAMUEL J. BARBER, Georgetown.

1831.

JOHN M. CLAPP, Yale.

JACOB L. CLARK, Trinity.
S. T. D., Trinity, 1853.
Elected a member of the corporation of Trinity, 1862; also of the corporation of the General Theological seminary.

SAMUEL S. DEFOREST, Yale.

JUNIUS L. FIELD, Yale.
Medical School.

SEAGROVE W. MAGILL, Yale.
D. D., Middlebury, 1875.

1832.

DAVID PRICHARD, Yale.
Medical School.

CORYDON S. SPERRY, Yale.

ISAAC W. WARNER, Yale.

1834.

JAMES BROWN, Castleton Medical college.

FISHER A. FOSTER, Wesleyan.

1835.

ELLIOT BURWELL, Fairfield (N. Y.)
Medical school.

GUSTAVUS SPENCER, Yale.

ROBERT G. WILLIAMS, Amherst.
Princeton Theological seminary, 1847.

1836.

ANSON CLARK, Theological seminary, Diocese of Ohio.

ELI B. CLARK, Yale.

ASHBEL STEELE, Trinity.
Honorary M. A.

1837.

WALTER CLARKE, Yale.
D. D., Williams, 1853.

GEORGE W. COOKE, Yale,

THOMAS R. DUTTON, Yale.

JOHN G. HULL, Yale.

JOHN H. PETTINGELL, Yale.

1838.

SETH FULLER, Yale.

THEODORE S. GOLD, Yale.

GIDEON L. PLATT, Yale.
Medical school.

WILLIAM W. RODMAN, Yale.
Jefferson Medical college, 1844.
Professor, New York Homœopathic Medical college.

WILLIAM W. WOODWORTH, Yale.
D. D., Iowa, 1879.

1839.

STURGES BULKLEY, Yale.
Honorary M. D.

Digitized by Google

1840.

WILLIAM A. BRONSON, Yale.
Medical school, 1843.

HENRY B. ELLIOT, University of the City of New York.
D. D., from the same, 1880.

ELIJAH B. HUNTINGTON, Yale.

THOMAS G. OSBORN, Wesleyan.

1841.

GERSHOM C. H. GILBERT, Yale.
Medical school, 1844.

1842.

GEORGE BUSHNELL, Yale.
D. D., Beloit, 1879.
Elected a Fellow of Yale, 1888.

FREDERICK G. CLARK, University of the City of New York.
Union Theological seminary, 1845.
D. D., University of the City of New York, 1864.

CHARLES FABRIQUE, Yale.
Divinity school, 1845.

GEORGE J. GEER, Trinity.
D. D., Columbia, 1862; Union, 1862.

IRA H. SMITH, Yale.

ABRAHAM J. WARNER, Trinity.

ROBERT W. WRIGHT, Yale.

1843.

GEORGE A. BRYAN, Yale.

ROBERT CRANE, Yale.
Medical school.

L. SANFORD DAVIES, Yale.

JOHN KENDRICK, Yale.

GEORGE E. PERKINS, Yale.
Medical school.

1844.

JOHN W. WEBSTER, Yale.
Law school.

1845.

STEPHEN DODD, Yale.
Honorary M. A.

ELAM C. KNIGHT, Berkshire Medical college.

PHILO G. ROCKWELL, Berkshire Medical college.

EDWA
cal
STEPH
FREDI
Elect
LL.D
NATH.
ELISH.
Yale
JOHN
Medi
JAMES
D. D
Profe
ina
EDWA
M. A
LEWI
THEO
HENR
Medi
TIMO
EDW.
M. I
Prof
un
JOSE
Roc
EDW.
D. I
THO
St
Pro
M. I
ge
DAV
JOHN
MOS
Mec

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM F. POOLE, Yale.
LL. D., Northwestern, 1882.

MOSES L. SCUDDER, Wesleyan.
Honorary M. A.
D. D., McKendree, 1867.

1850.

AMOS C. BLAKESLEE, Yale.
Medical school.

MINOT S. CROSBY, Amherst.

GEORGE STILLMAN, Wesleyan.

1851.

CALVIN H. CARTER, Yale.

JUNIUS M. WILLEY, Trinity.

1852.

JOEL F. BINGHAM, Yale.
D. D., Western Reserve, 1869.

ALONZO N. LEWIS, Yale.
M. A., Trinity, 1872.

ALONZO R. MORGAN, Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania

CHARLES H. SEYMOUR, Trinity.
S. T. D., Griswold, 1886.
President of Griswold, 1887.

NOAH B. WELTON, Yale.
Medical school.

1853.

CHARLES G. ACLY, Trinity.

HENRY B. BUCKHAM, University of Vermont.

CHARLES F. DOWD, Yale.
Ph. D., University of New York, 1888.

THOMAS F. HENDRICKEN, Royal, Maynooth (Ireland).
S. T. D., from Pope Pius IX, 1868.

WILLIAM L. HINMAN, Yale.

1854.

JOSEPH ANDERSON, College of the City of New York.
Union Theological seminary, 1857.
S. T. D., Yale, 1878.
Elected a Fellow of Yale, 1884.

SAMUEL C. BLACKMAN, Yale.

CALVIN B. FORD, Wesleyan.

WILLIAM A. HITCHCOCK, Trinity.
Berkeley Divinity school, 1857.
S. T. D., Nebraska, 1876, Trinity, '78.

HARRIET JUDD, Eclectic Medical college, Cincinnati, O.
(Mrs. Samuel Sartain.)

ANNA E. WARD, Wesleyan Female College (O.).
(Mrs. Charles S. Abbott.)

1855.

EDWIN C. BOLLES, Trinity.
Ph. D., St. Lawrence, 1870.
S. T. D., Tufts, 1881.

SAMUEL L. BRONSON, Yale.

WILLIAM M. GAY, Yale.

HENRY A. RUSSELL, Yale.
Honorary M. A.

JOSEPH BURTON SPENCER, West Point.
(Special course.)

1856.

NATHAN S. BRONSON, Yale, Ph. B.

GODFROI DUBUC, St. Viateur.
M. D., Bishop's college, University of Lenonville (Province Quebec), 1873.

HENRY W. PAINTER, Yale.
Medical school.

FRANCIS T. RUSSELL, Trinity.
Honorary M. A.
S. T. D., Hobart, 1894.
Professor at Hobart and at General Theological seminary.

1857.

CHARLES S. BLACKMAN, Yale.

DAVID G. PORTER, Yale.
Assistant professor at Rochester university for a year.

EDMUND ROWLAND, Trinity.
D. D., Kenyon, 1882.

1858.

ASAHEL C. EGGLESTON, Wesleyan.

WILLIAM A. MAGILL, Yale.

ALFRED NORTH, Brown.
M. D., College of Physicians and Surgeons, 1861.

Digitized by Google

HENRY A. PRATT, Yale.

I. PERLEY SMITH, Bowdoin.

A. FLORIDUS STEELE, Columbian.
Alexandria Theological seminary, 1861.

1859.

C. COLLARD ADAMS, Wesleyan.
M. A., Trinity, 1873.

EDWIN E. JOHNSON, Trinity.
Professor of English literature.

TIMOTHY F. NEVILLE, St. John's, (N. Y.)
Yale Law school, 1861.

1860.

EDWARD SELKIRK, Trinity.

WILLIAM H. WARDELL, Wesleyan.

1861.

HENRY W. KINGSBURY, West Point.

JOHN C. KINNEY, Yale.

ELLIS PHELAN, University of Alabama.

GILBERT M. STOCKING, Yale.

1862.

FRANKLIN CARTER, Williams.
M. A., Yale, 1864; Jefferson, 1864.
Professor, Williams, 1865; Yale, 1873.
Ph. D., Williams, 1877.
LL. D., Union, 1881.
President of Williams since 1881.

CHARLES E. WEBSTER, Princeton.

1863.

JOHN G. DAVENPORT, Williams.
D. D., Williams, 1893.

MOSES L. SCUDDER, Jr., Wesleyan.

1864.

CHARLES W. CHURCH, Wesleyan.

AMMI GIDDINGS, Yale.
Honorary M. A.; Fellow (ex-officio).

EDWARD L. GRIGGS, Long Island Hospital Medical college.

WILLIAM H. HINE, Yale.
Medical school.

SOLON M. TERRY, Hamilton.

WELL
ley
D. D

WILL

LARM
Profe
sen

STEPI
Medi

S. HE
Medi
Lect

REES

RICH
Al
Edin
Erla
Prof
Ph

HENR

CHAR
Na
Prof

GEOR

JAME
Hon

FRED
sit

ROB
to
S. T
Prof

JOHN
of

AUGU
sc
Hon
Lect

JAME
New
D. D

JOSEI
Shef

Digitized by Google

1868.

RUSSELL W. AYRES, Yale.
Harvard Law school, 1870.

JOSEPH E. BARTLETT, Oberlin.

GEORGE H. COWELL, Yale.
Columbia Law school, 1869.

ELMER E. PHILLIPS, Middlebury.

CHARLES S. RODMAN, College of Physicians and Surgeons.

1869.

WILLIAM A. GAY, Northern Illinois.
McCormick Theological seminary, '71.

ALEXANDER E. MINTIE, University of Pennsylvania, M. D.

JOHN A. MULCAHY, St. Charles's.
Troy seminary, 1873.

L. TUDOR PLATT, University of Pennsylvania, M. D.

SAMUEL F. WEBB, Harvard Law school.

1870.

FRANK E. CASTLE, Yale.
Medical school.

ELIZABETH S. CURTISS, Vassar.
(Mrs. Edward F. Cole.)

GEORGE P. MAINS, Wesleyan.

1871.

CHARLES R. BALDWIN, Western Reserve.

ALBERT P. BRADSTREET, Yale.
Columbia Law school, 1873.

CHARLES E. COERR, Berkeley Divinity school.

ISAAC JENNINGS, Williams.
Trustee of Elmira since 1883.
S. T. D., Hamilton, 1889.

EDWARD W. McDONALD, University of the City of New York, M. D.

1872.

THOMAS L. AXTELLE, State Normal college of Pennsylvania.
Bellevue Hospital Medical college, '80.

GREENE KENDRICK, Yale.
Yale Law school, 1875.

FREDERICK E. WELD, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.

JOHN H. WHITE, Kenyon.
M. A., Trinity, 1878.

1873.

WALTER L. BARBER, Bellevue Hospital Medical college.

E. P. GREGORY, Hahnemann Medical college, Philadelphia.

S. CARRINGTON MINOR, Yale.
M. D., University of the City of New York, 1892.

1874.

JOHN M. BENEDICT, Massachusetts Agricultural college.
M. D., University of New York, 1882.

JAMES F. FITZPATRICK, Yale.
Law school.

WALTER B. PLATT, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.
Harvard Medical school, 1879.
F. R. C. S., London, England.

VICTOR C. SMITH, St. Stephen's.

HUGH TREANOR, St. Charles's.
St. Mary's seminary, Baltimore, 1878.

DANIEL F. WEBSTER, Dartmouth.

1875.

WALTER H. HOLMES, Bowdoin.
Harvard Medical school, 1879.

LUCY W. KELLOGG, Vassar.
(Mrs. Edwin H. English.)

KATHERINE L. MALTBY, Vassar.

FREDERIC E. SNOW, Yale.
Divinity school, 1878.

ROBERT G. STANWOOD, Bowdoin.
M. D., Harvard, 1878.

EDWARD L. WHITE, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.

1876.

GEORGE E. BUSHNELL, Yale.
Ph. D., Yale, 1878.
Yale Medical school, 1880.

ELIZABETH R. FOX, Vassar.
(Mrs. Daniel F. Webster.)

Digitized by Google

ROBERT E. HALL, Yale.
Law school.

SEAVER M. HOLDEN, Trinity.

WALTER S. JUDD, Yale.
Law school.

JOHN P. KELLOGG, Yale.
Law school, 1884.

FREDERICK W. LAFORGE, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.

JOHN H. McCRACKAN, Trinity.

MICHAEL J. NELLIGAN, Williams.

1883.

CHARLES W. BURPEE, Yale.

GARDNER S. ELDRIDGE, Victoria (Canada).

HORACE G. HOADLEY, Yale.
Divinity school, 1887.

FRANK P. WATERS, Madison.

JOHN E. WAYLAND, Yale.
Columbia Law school, 1885.

1884.

WILLIAM P. ANDERSON, Augustana Theological seminary, 1887.

JAMES S. BROWN, College of Physicians and Surgeons.

FREDERICK D. BUCKLEY, Trinity.
Berkeley Divinity school, 1887.

JOHN J. DOWNEY, St. John's (N. Y).

WILLIAM I. FLETCHER, Amherst.
Honorary M. A.

RODERICK W. HINE, Yale.

EDMUND O. HOVEY, Yale.
Ph. D., Yale, 1889.

PAUL E. JENKS, Yale.

PATRICK J. KENNEDY, St. Michael's (Canada).

FARREL MARTIN, St. Bonaventure.
D. D., Roman college, 1892.

JOSEPH J. PAPILLON, Nicolet.

EDWARD A. WRIGHT, Yale.

1885.

ROBERT A. CAIRNS, Rensselaer Polytechnic institute.

AUGUSTIN A. CRANE, Yale.
Medical school, 1887.

JOHN F. FITZPATRICK, Yale.
Law school.

FRANK S. TOWNSEND, Wesleyan.

1886.

FRANK C. BAKER, Oberlin.
Yale Divinity school, 1890.

JOSEPH E. FITZSIMONS, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.

CHARLES J. GRIGGS, Yale.
Law school, 1888.

CHARLES A. HAMILTON, University of Vermont, M. D.

LEWIS B. HAMILTON, Yale.

MARTHA C. HOLMES, Women's Medical college (Penn.).

WILLIAM R. MATTISON, Amherst.
Yale Law school, 1889.

JAMES E. RUSSELL, St. John's (N.Y.).
Yale Law school, 1888.

1887.

FREDERICK S. CHASE, Yale.

EDWARD W. GOODENOUGH, Yale
Medical school, 1893 (*cum laude*).

EDWARD O. GOSS, Massachusetts Institute of Technology (special).

WILFRED E. GRIGGS, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.
B. S., Columbia, 1889.

FRED'R'K W. HOLLISTER, Olivet
Hartford Theological seminary, 1891.

HOMER T. PARTREE, Yale.

WILLIAM W. RANNEY, Williams
Bangor Theological seminary, 1892.

CHARLES H. TIBBITS, Trinity.

1888.

GEORGE D. COLTON, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.

JOHN P. ELTON, Trinity.

Digitized by Google

PAUL KLIMPKE, Yale.
Graduate course at Yale, 1894.

V. H. MUNSON, Baltimore Medical college.

EUGENE S. ROBBINS, Bellevue Hospital Medical college.

LEON L. WOOD, Wesleyan.

1894.

HOMER F. BASSETT, Yale.
Honorary M. A.

HARRY R. DURANT, Yale.
Law school.

JOHN H. GOSS, Yale.

PAUL HAMILTON, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.

ELIZABETH G. KANE, Mount Holyoke.

JOHN J. O'NEILL, Georgetown.

HENRY M. STEELE, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.

WILLIAM E. THOMS, Yale.

MILTON J. WARNER, Yale.

1895.

HARRIET E. ABBOTT, Vassar.

MICHAEL J. BYRNE, Yale.
Law school.

TERRENCE F. CARMODY, Yale.
Law school.

HENRY P. DRIGGS, Yale.

FRANCIS P. GUILFOILE, Mount St. Mary's.

WILLIS M. HALL, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.

SAMUEL J. MARSH, Yale.
Law school.

CHARLES E. MEIGS, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.

FREDERICK M. PEASLEY, Yale.
Law school.

EDWARD L. SEERY, Yale.
Law school.

PERLEY D. SMITH, Bowdoin.

WILLIAM H. WILCOX, Yale.
Sheffield Scientific school.

PRESIDENT TYLER.

Bennett Tyler, the youngest child of James and Anne (Hungerford) Tyler, was born in that part of Waterbury which is now Middlebury, July 10, 1783. He was brought up amidst the influences of a Puritan household, and at the age of six years began attending the district school. When fifteen years old, he was sent to Watertown to learn a trade, but an accident which unfitted him for labor turned the current of his life, and he entered Yale college in 1800, in the same class with the Hon. John C. Calhoun, Bishop Gadsden, the Rev. John Pierpont and the Rev. Dr. McEwen. During his junior year, as an indirect result of the remarkable religious "revival" of 1802, he became a member of the college church (at the same time with Moses Stuart and several others). He graduated in 1804. After a year of teaching at the Weston academy, he entered the private theological school of the Rev. Asahel Hooker at Goshen, and was licensed to preach in 1806.

Being threatened with consumption at the threshold of his ministry, Mr. Tyler, with a friend, made a journey on horseback to

Digitized by Google

that his teaching was not entirely in accordance with the creed of that organization, especially in regard to "human ability, imputation and atonement." But at the next meeting of the union resolutions were adopted, fully sustaining Dr. Tyler's orthodoxy. There were other reasons, however, why his term of active service should be brought to a close. The following year, in July, 1857, he offered his resignation, on account of "age and infirmities." It was accepted, but he was made "professor emeritus," and an annuity of $500 was voted to him. In an address made at the time of his retirement he expressed the opinion that "a great check had been given to the errors which were becoming rife," but that it "would take a hundred years for the churches to recover from the effect of these speculations."

On November 12, 1807, Mr. Tyler married Esther, daughter of Deacon John Stone of Middlebury. They had twelve children, among whom were the Rev. John Ellery Tyler, the Rev. Josiah Tyler, missionary to the Zulus of South Africa, and Martha, wife of the Rev. Dr. Nahum Gale of Lee, Mass. In November, 1857, the children and grandchildren assembled at the family mansion on East Windsor Hill, to celebrate the golden wedding of the father and mother. Six months later (May 14, 1858), Dr. Tyler was seized with a neuralgic affection, and died the same day. His wife followed him a few days after.

It ought perhaps to be added that the East Windsor Theological institute has become the Hartford Theological seminary, and that Dr. Bushnell's work on "Christian Nurture," against which Dr. Tyler issued two series of letters, is used in that seminary as a text-book.

In addition to the "letters" just referred to, the list of Dr. Tyler's published writings embraces about thirty sermons and controversial pamphlets and the following volumes:

History of the New Haven Theology, in Letters to a Clergyman: 1837.
A Review of Day on the Will: 1837.
Memoirs of the Rev. Asahel Nettleton, D. D.: 1844.
Nettleton's Remains: 1845.
A Treatise on the Sufferings of Christ: 1845.
A Treatise on New England Revivals: 1846.
Lectures on Theology: 1859.

The "Lectures on Theology" are preceded by a memoir (pages 13–149) written by Dr. Tyler's son-in-law, the Rev. Dr. Gale. It contains a full list of his published writings (pages 114, 115), and a summing up, in three chapters, of his characteristics as a teacher of theology, a preacher, a man and a Christian.

Digitized by Google

Franklin Carter -

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PRESIDENT WOODWORTH.

Frank Goodrich Woodworth, son of the Rev. Dr. William Walter and Sarah Upson (Goodrich) Woodworth, was born in Waterbury (in the Leavenworth street parsonage of the First church) December 23, 1853. In 1857, he became a member of the household of his grandfather, the Rev. Charles A. Goodrich in Hartford, where he resided until his nineteenth year. In 1870, his father accepted a call to the pastorate of the Congregational church in Grinnell, Ia. The son removed there in 1871, entered Iowa college, in that place, and graduated in 1876. He spent two years at the Yale Divinity school, and graduated from the Hartford Theological seminary in 1880. He was immediately called to the pastorate of the church in Wolcott, and had there a happy and useful ministry of nearly seven years, during a large part of which period this old and depleted church was on a self-supporting basis.

On June 1, 1881, he married Ellen Evelyn, daughter of Samuel Upson.

In 1887, Mr. Woodworth accepted a call to the presidency of Tougaloo university, in Mississippi, and since that time has been actively engaged in the management of that institution and in representing before northern congregations the needs and opportunities of the negro population of the south. He was a delegate to the International Congregational council at London in 1891, and a speaker at the World's Congress, Chicago, 1893, on Africa.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google